

MADHURATTHAVILĀSINĪ  
NĀMA  
BUDDHAVAMSAṬṬHAKATHĀ

OF

BHADANTĀCARIYA BUDDHADATTA MAHĀTHERA





Pali Text Society

---

Madhuratthavilāsinī nāma  
Buddhavaṃsaṭṭhakathā  
of  
Bhadantācariya Buddhadatta  
Mahāthera

EDITED BY

I. B. HORNER

FELLOW OF NEWNHAM COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE

PRINTED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

HUMPHREY MILFORD

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

1946

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 4540 .....

Date. 8 . 4 . 56 .....

Call No. B.Pa 3 / Mud / Mud .....

## PREFACE

THIS edition of the *Madhuratthavilāsinī*, the Commentary on the *Buddhavamsa*, is based on the Simon Hewavitarne Bequest edition, edited by Paṇḍit Yagirala Paññānanda Thera and revised by Mahāgoda Siri Nānissara Thera, and published in Colombo in 1922 (B.E. 2465). The Colombo edition, referred to as *H.* in the present edition, is based on six Sinhalese MSS., denoted as *Ś.* I, II, III, IV, V and *Ma.*

Any variant readings among these that have been noticed by *H.* have been reproduced in the footnotes to the present volume. In the footnotes also any references to Pali works mentioned by *H.* are signalled by (*H.*) printed after the reference. Although *H.* usually gives only the name of the work, and does not refer to any particular edition, volume or page number, it has been of help in tracing references. In several cases it has been possible to add more as well as to provide others not noticed by *H.*

Again in the footnotes, *Budv.* stands for Morris' edition of the *Buddhavamsa* made in 1882 for the Pali Text Society. This is a somewhat faulty piece of work, which may now sometimes be corrected by what appears to be the more careful handling of the Colombo editors. The edition of Morris rested on only two MSS., and the MSS. used by *H.* as well as the Commentary show a different tradition.

This is visible in a number of different readings, and is particularly striking when Buddhadatta, the commentator, having given his reading of a phrase in the *Buddhavamsa*, puts another one beside it saying, "This is also a reading," or "Some read, or say, this," for it sometimes turns out that this second reading is the one found in Morris. It is again visible not only in a number of variant spellings of proper names, but also in those cases where a completely different name is given to the same person. This is especially to be noticed in the case of the lady who was Gotama's wife. She is called Bhaddakaccā in Morris' *Buddhavamsa* (XXVI. 15), but Yasodharā in Buddhadatta's Commentary (p. 293 of the present edition). Buddhadatta also notices the reading Subhaddakā as given in *Ś.* II, III, IV. All such variations are interesting from the point of view of the growth of the legend.

This edition does not, however, attempt to be a critical edition of the *Buddhavamsa*, but only to reproduce as closely as possible the tradition as found in one edition of the Commentary. The great use that this makes in its Introduction of the *Jātakanidāna* should, however, be pointed out, for if anyone were ever to make any critical attempt to find out what the author of the *Buddhavamsa* originally wrote, the

*Jātakavidāna* with its independent readings and its fine treatment in Fausböll's hands, could not be ignored.

Attention has been drawn to this parallelism by Dr. E. J. Thomas in his *History of Buddhist Thought*, p. 141, who there also remarks on the important contribution made to the legend by the *Buddhavaṃsa Commentary* in giving a list of the places where Gotama stayed during the first twenty years of his preaching. This list is not, however, exclusive to the *Buddhavaṃsa Commentary* for a corresponding one occurs in the *Anguttara Commentary*, vol. II, p. 124-5 (P.T.S. edition).

The *Buddhavaṃsa Commentary* gives the fullest accounts of *bhaddakappa* and *maṇḍakappa* that I have yet seen on the subject of *kappas*, or æons when one or more Buddhas have arisen in the world. Another point of interest is that there is little doubt that, as compared with other Commentaries, that on the *Buddhavaṃsa* is late, as may be judged by its references to some of the others and by the quotations it draws from these.

In the Hewavitarne edition the letter *ṇ* often follows after an *r* where it is not now the custom to use the *ṇ* in Pali; for example *nibbāna* is always printed *nibbāṇa*. I have changed such readings when they occur, and without showing them in the footnotes, to the more usual Pali *n*. But the fact that they do occur must show that either the editors of the Hewavitarne edition or Buddhадатта himself, the commentator, was working in the Sanskrit tradition, and may point to one or other of them, or both, having at some time made use of a Sanskrit version of the *Buddhavaṃsa*.

The numbers in brackets at the top of the left-hand pages refer to the corresponding pages in the Hewavitarne edition. Those at the top of the right-hand pages refer to the sections and verses of the *Buddhavaṃsa* as found in Morris.

The Index of works and subjects comprises only the words in the *Buddhavaṃsa* (of course as recognised by Buddhадатта) that are commented upon by the *Madhuratthavilāsinī*. Consideration of space and paper shortage have precluded a fuller Index. In the Index of proper names, on the other hand, all the proper names: personal, geographical, names of months and names of Pali works, found in the Commentary have been recorded. It is here that the variant spellings, already referred to, may best be consulted.

In conclusion, I wish to express to Dr. E. J. Thomas my thanks and gratitude for his help in several of the intricate passages.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
Editor's Preface	v
I. Nidānavavṇṇanā	1
IIA. Sumedhakathā	64
<hr/>	
IIb. Dīpaṅkarabuddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā	119
III. Koṇḍaññabuddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā	132
IV. Maṅgalabuddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā	141
V. Sumanabuddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā	153
VI. Revatabuddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā	160
VII. Sobhitabuddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā	166
VIII. Anomadassibuddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā	171
IX. Padumabuddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā	177
X. Nāradaḥbuddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā	182
XI. Padumuttarabuddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā	190
XII. Sumedhabuddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā	197
XIII. Sujātabuddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā	202
XIV. Piyadassibuddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā	208
XV. Atthadassibuddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā	215
XVI. Dhammadassibuddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā	219
XVII. Siddhatthabuddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā	223
XVIII. Tissabuddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā	227
XIX. Phussabuddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā	232
XX. Vipassibuddhavaṃsavaṇṇana	235
XXI. Sikhībuddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā	243
XXII. Vessabhūbuddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā	247
XXIII. Kakusandhabuddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā	252
XXIV. Koṇāgamanabuddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā	258
XXV. Kassapaḥbuddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā	263
XXVI. Gotamabuddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā	270
<hr/>	
Buddhavamattavaṇṇanā	296

h  
c  
c  
h  
c  
f  
o  
b  
fi

it  
al  
ou  
P  
ec  
m  
or  
ve

th  
of  
va

Be  
me  
pa  
na  
na  
hav  
fer  
I  
grat

# Madhuratthavilāsini nāma Buddhavaṃsatthakathā

*NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA*

---

## NIDĀNAVANNAṆĀ

Anantañāṇaṃ karuṇālayaṃ layaṃ  
malassa buddhaṃ susamāhitaṃ hitaṃ  
namāmi dhammaṃ bhavaśaṃvaraṃ varaṃ  
guṇākaraṇi c' eva niraṅgaṇaṃ gaṇaṃ.

Paññāya seṭṭho jinasāvakānaṃ  
yaṃ Dhammasenāpati dhammarājaṃ  
apucchi satthāraṃ apārapāraguṃ  
niraṅgaṇaṃ nātigaṇassa majjhe.

Subuddhavaṃsen' idha Buddhavaṃso  
visuddhavaṃsena vināyakena  
hatāvakāsena pakāsito so  
samācītaṃsena tathāgatena.

Yāv' ajjakālā avināsayantā  
pālikkamaṃ c' eva ca pāliatthaṃ  
kathānusandhiṃ sugatassa puttā  
yathāsutaṃ<sup>1</sup> yeva samāharimsu.

Tass' eva sambuddhavaratvayassa  
sadā janānaṃ savaṇāmatassa  
pasādapaññājananassa yasmā  
saṃvaṇṇanānukkamato pavattā.

Sakkacca saddhammaratena buddha-  
sīhena silādhiguṇoditena  
āyācito 'haṃ suciram pi kālaṃ  
tasmā 'ssa saṃvaṇṇanam ārabhissaṃ.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Śi. I and II* rutaṃ (*H.*).

Sadā janānaṃ kalināsanassa<sup>1</sup>  
 ciratthitatthaṃ jinasāsanassa  
 mamā pi puññodayavuddhiyatthaṃ  
 pasādanatthañ ca mahājanassa.

Mahāvihārāgatapālimagga-  
 sannissitā saṅkaradosahinā  
 samāsato 'yaṃ pana Buddhavaṃsa-  
 saṃvaṇṇanā hessati sārabhūtā.

Sotabbarūpaṃ pana Buddhavaṃsa-  
 kathāya aññaṃ idha n' atthi yasmā  
 pasādanam buddhagūṇe ratānaṃ  
 pavāhanaṃ pāpamahāmalassa,

Tasmā hi sakkacca samādhivyuttā  
 vihāya vikkhepaṃ anaññacittā  
 saṃvaṇṇanaṃ vaṇṇayato suvaṇṇaṃ  
 nidhāya kaṇṇaṃ madhuraṃ suṇātha.

Sabbam pi hitvā pana kiccaṃ aññaṃ  
 Sakkacca maccen' idha niccakālaṃ  
 sotum kathetum pi buddhena yuttā  
 kathā pan' āyaṃ atidullabhā ti.

Tattha 'Buddhavaṃsasamvaṇṇanā hessati sārabhūtā' ti vuttattā  
 Buddhavaṃso tāva vavatthapetabbo, tatr' idaṃ vavatthānaṃ: ito  
 heṭṭhā kappasatasahassādhikesu catusu asaṅkheyyesu uppannānaṃ  
 pañcaviṣatiyā buddhānaṃ uppannakappādiparicchedavasena paveni-  
 vitthārakathā Buddhavaṃso nāmā ti veditabbo.

Svāyaṃ kappaparichedo nāmaparichedo gottaparichedo jātipa-  
 ricchedo nagaraparichedo pituparichedo mātuparichedo bodhipari-  
 chedo dhammacakkappavattanaparichedo abhisamayaparichedo sā-  
 vakasannipātaparichedo aggasāvakaaparichedo upatthākaaparichedo  
 aggasāvikaaparichedo parivārabhikkhuparichedo ramsiparichedo sa-  
 rīrappamānaparichedo bodhisattādhikāraparichedo vyākaraṇapari-  
 chedo bodhisattassa padhānaparichedo āyuparichedo parinibbāna-  
 paricchedo iti imehi pāliyā āgatehi bāvisatiyā paricchedehi paric-  
 chinno vavatthito. Pāli-anārūlho pana sambahulavāro p' ettha  
 ānetabbo. So agāravāsaparichedo pasādattayaparichedo nātakit-  
 thiparichedo aggamahesiparichedo puttaparichedo yānaparichedo



abhinikkhamanaparichedo padhānaparichedo upatthākaparichedo vihāraparichedo dasadhāvavattitho hoti.

Taṃ sambahulavāraṃ pi yathātthāne mayaṃ pana dassetvā va gamissāma<sup>1</sup> tattha tattha samāsato.

So evaṃ vavattitho pana:

Ken' āyaṃ\* desito kattha kass' atthāya ca desito  
kim atthāya kadā kassa vacanaṃ kena c' ābhato ?

Sabbam etaṃ viddhiṃ vatvā pubbam eva samāsato  
pacch' āhaṃ Buddhavaṃsassa karissāma' atthavaṇṇanaṃ.

Tattha ken' āyaṃ desito ti ? Ayaṃ Buddhavaṃso kena desito ? Sabbadhammesu appaṭihataññacārena dasabalena catuvesārajjavīsāradena dhammarājena dhammassāminā tathāgatena sabbaññūnā sammāsambuddhena desito. Kattha desito ti ? Kapilavatthumahānagare Nigrodhārāmamahāvihāre paramarucirasandassane devamanussanayananiṭṭābhūte Ratanacaṅkame caṅkamantena desito. Kass' atthāya ca desito ti ? Dvāsītiyā ñāṭisahassānaṃ anekakoṭīnaṃ ca devamanussānaṃ atthāya desito. "Kim atthāya desito ti ? Caturoghanittaraṇatthāya desito."† Kadā desito ti ? "Bhagavā hi paṭhamabodhiyaṃ vīsati vassāni anibaddhavāso hutvā ‡ yattha yattha phāsu hoti tattha tatth' eva gantvā vasi. Kathaṃ ? Paṭhamavassaṃ Isipatane dhammacakkaṃ pavattetvā atthārasabrahmakotiyo amatapānaṃ pāyetvā Bārāṇasīṃ upanissāya Isipatane migadāye vasi, dutiyavassaṃ Rājagahaṃ upanissāya Veluvana mahāvihāre, tatiyacatutthāni pi tatth' eva, pañcamam Vesālīṃ upanissāya Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ, chaṭṭhamam Maṅkulapabbate, sattamaṃ Tāvatisabhaṇe, atthamaṃ Bhagge Suṃsumāragiriṃ upanissāya Bhesakalāvane, navamaṃ Kosambiyaṃ, dasamaṃ Pārileyyakavanasande, ekādasamaṃ Nālāyabrāhmaṇagāme, dvādasamaṃ Verañjāyaṃ, terasamaṃ Cāliyaṇapabbate, cuddasamaṃ Jetavana mahāvihāre, pañcadasamaṃ Kapilavatthumahānagare, soḷasamaṃ Ālavakam<sup>2</sup> dametvā caturāsītipāṇasahassāni amatapānaṃ pāyetvā Ālaviyaṃ,<sup>2</sup> sattarasamaṃ Rājagahe yeva, attharasamaṃ Cāliyaṇapabbate va, tathā ekūnavīsatiṃ vasi, vīsatiṃ pana vassaṃ Rājagahe yeva vasi.

\* Morris, *Buddhavaṃsa* (P.T.S.), Preface, p. viii ff. cites from here to p. 5 below, giving also Turnour's translation.

† Cf. *Asl.* 32.

‡ Cf. *MA.* ii. 165.

Tena vuttam: bhagavā hi paṭhamabodhiyaṃ vīṣati vassāni anibaddhavāso hutvā yattha yattha phāsukaṃ hoti tattha tatth' eva gantvā vasi\*\* ti. Tato paṭṭhāya pana Sāvattṭhiṃ yeva upanissāya Jetavanamahāvihāre ca Pubbārāme ca dhuvaparibhogavasena vasi. Yadā pana "satthā buddho hutvā Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane migadāye paṭhamavassam vasi tvā vutthavasso pavāretvā Uruvelam gantvā tattha tayo māse vasanto tebhātika jaṭile dametvā bhikkhusahasasehi kataparivāro Phussamāsapunnamāyaṃ Rājagahaṃ gantvā dve māse tatth' eva vasi; tadā Bārāṇasito nikkhantassa pañca māsā jātā, sakalo hemanto atikkanto Udāyittherassa āgatadivasato sattatṭhadvivasā vītivattā. So pana Phaggunamāsiyaṃ cintesi: atikkanto hemanto, vasantakālo anupatto,"† samayo tathāgatassa Kapilapuraṃ gantun ti. "So evaṃ cintento paṭhamattāhi gāthāhi gamanavaṇṇam vaṇṇesi."‡ Atha satthā tassa vacanam sutvā nātisaṅgahaṃ kātukāmo hutvā "Aṅgamagadhavāsinaṃ dasahi sahasasehi Kapilavattuvāsinaṃ dasahi sahasasehi ti sabbehi' eva vīṣatiyā khīṇāsavasahasasehi parivuto Rājagahato nikkhamitvā divase divase yojanam gacchanto Rājagahato satṭhiyojanam Kapilapuraṃ dvīhi māsehi sampāpunitvā"§ tattha nātinaṃ vandāpanattham yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ akāsi. Tad' āyaṃ Buddhavaṃso desito. *Kassa vacanam ti?* Sāvakapacceka buddhānaṃ asādhāraṇaṃ sammāsambuddhassa' eva vacanam. "*Kena c' ābhato ti?* Ācariyaparamparāya ābhato. Ayaṃ hi Sāriputtatthero Bhaddajī Tisso Kosiyaputto Siggavo Moggaliputto Sudatto Dhammiko Dāsako Sonako Revato ti evaṃ ādihi yāva tatiya saṅgītikalā ābhato, tato uddham pi tesam yeva sissānusisseehi ti evaṃ tāva ācariyaparamparāya yāv' ajjakālā ābhato"|| ti veditabbo. Ettāvata:

Ken' āyaṃ desito kattha kass' atthāya ca desito

Kim' atthāya kadā kassa vacanam kena c' ābhato ti,

ayaṃ gāthā<sup>1</sup> vuttatthā hoti. Evaṃ ābhatassa pan' assa idāni Atṭhavaṇṇanā hoti. Sā pan' āyaṃ Atṭhavaṇṇanā yasmā Dūrenidānaṃ¶ Avidūrenidānaṃ\*\* Santikenidānaṃ† ti, imāni tīpi nidānāni dassetvā va vaṇṇitā suvaṇṇitā nāma hoti. Ye ca naṃ suṇanti tehi

\* Cf. A.A. ii. 124-5 to which H. refers last sentence.

† Cf. Jā. i. 86.

‡ Jā. i. 87. Morris reads (Budv. p. x): so evaṃ cintetvā kulānagaragama-natthāya satthimattāhi gāthāhi gamanavaṇṇam vaṇṇeti.

§ Cf. Jā. i. 87.

|| Cf. Asl. 32.

¶ Cf. Jā. i. 2-47.

\*\* Cf. Jā. i. 47-77.

†† Cf. Jā. i. 77-94.

<sup>1</sup> Morris, failing to perceive that foregoing is a śloka, wrongly emended gāthā

samudagamato paṭṭhāya viññātattā suviññātā va hoti, tasmā tāni nidānāni dassetvā va vaṇṇayissāma.

Tattha ādito paṭṭhāya tāva tesam nidānaṃ paricchedo veditabbo. Tatth' āyaṃ saṅkhepatō atthadīpanā:—"Dīpaṅkaradasabalassa pādamūle katābhinihārassa mahāsattassa yāva Vessantarattabhāvā cavitvā Tusitabhavane nibbatti, tāva pavattā kathā Dūrenidānaṃ nāma."\* "Tusitabhavanato cavitvā yāva bodhimande sabaññūtapatti tāva pavattā kathā Avidūrenidānaṃ nāma."† "Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme"‡ ti ca "Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandakanivāpe"§ ti ca "Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyaṃ"¶ ti ca evaṃ "mahābodhimande sabaññūtañānappattito yāva parinibbānamañcā<sup>1</sup> etasmiṃ antare bhagavā yattha yattha vihāsi taṃ taṃ Santikenidānaṃ nāmā"§§ ti veditabbaṃ. Ettāvataṃ saṅkhepen' eva tiṇṇaṃ Durāvidūrasantikenidānaṃ vasena Bāhiranidānavavṇanā samattā hoti.||

Idāni pana:

- [I. 1] "Brahmā ca lokādhipatī<sup>2</sup> Sahampatī  
katañjali anadhivaraṃ ayācatha:—  
sant' idha sattāpparajakkhajātikā  
desehi dhammaṃ anukamp' imaṃ<sup>3</sup> pajaṃ" ti

ādinayappavattassa Abbhantaranidānassa atthavaṇṇanā hoti.

Tattha<sup>4</sup> etaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandakanivāpe ti ādisuttantesu viya: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam Buddhavaṃsaṃ āpacchī ti. Evaṃ ādinā nayena nidānaṃ avatvā kasmā *Brahmā ca lokādhipatī Sahampatī katañjali anadhivaraṃ ayācathā* ti ādinā nayena nidānaṃ vuttan ti? Vuccate: bhagavato sabbadhammadesanākāraṇabhūtāya Brahmuno dhammadesanāyācanāya sandassanatthaṃ vuttan ti.

"Kad' āyaṃ dhammadesanatthaṃ ajjhittṭho Brahmunā jino  
Kadā kattha ca ken' āyaṃ gāthā hi samudiritā"¶ ti

\* Cf Jā. i. 47, CpA. 3.

† Cf. Jā. i. 77, CpA. 3.

‡ Constantly in Canon, but probably referring to Jā. i. 77 (where Rājagahe is omitted).

§ Cf. Jā. i. 94.

|| To here from \*, p. 3=Morris's version at Budv. (P.T.S.) p. viii-xii.

¶ As below, p. 11.

vuccate, buddhabhūtaṣṣa pana bhagavato aṭṭhame sattāhe satthā dhammadesanattāyā Brahmunā ajjhittṭho āyācito, tatṭ' āyaṃ ānupubbikathā: mahāpuriso kira katābhinihāro mahābhinnikkhamanadivase vivatāpākatabībhacchāsayanāsanacetikā nātakittṭhiyo disvā atīva samviggahadayo pāṭekkadesāvachchannaṃ Channaṃ āmantetvā: ari-naravaramatthakaṃ Kanthakaṃ nāma turaṅgavaram āharā ti āharāpetvā Channasahāyo varaturāṅgaṃ āruya nagaradvāre addivatthāya devatāya nagaradvāre vivatte nagarato nikkhamitvā tiṇi rajjāni tena rattāvasesena atikkamitvā Anomasatto "Anomāya nāma nadiyā tīre tṭatvā Channaṃ evaṃ āha: Channa, tvaṃ mama imāni aññehi asubharāni ābharaṇāni Kanthakaṃ ca varaturāṅgaṃ ādāya Kapilapuram gacchāhi"\* ti Channaṃ vissajjetvā asitoraganiluppalasadisenaśinā<sup>1</sup> sakesam akūṭam chinditvā ākāse ukkhipitvā devadattiyaṃ pattacīvaraṃ gahetvā sayam eva pabbajitvā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno anilabalasamuddhutatarāṅgabhaṅgaṃ asaṅgaṃ Gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ uttaritvā maṇiganaṃraṃsijālaviṃjotitarājagahaṃ Rājagahaṃ nāma nagaraṃ pavisitvā tattha issariyamadamattaṃ jaṇaṃ parihāsayanto viya uddhatavesassa jaṇassa lajjam uppādayamāno viya ca vayakantihi nāgarajanahadayāni attani bandhanto viya dvattiṃsavaramahāpurisalakkhaṇavirājītāya rūpasiriyā sabbajanānayanāni vilumpanto viya ca rūpīpādasañcaro<sup>2</sup> puññasañcayo viya pabbato viya ca gagaṇo<sup>3</sup> nissaṅgo santindriyo santamānayo yugamattaṃ pekkhamāno Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā yāpanamattaṃ bhattaṃ gahetvā nagarato nikkhamitvā Paṇḍavapabbatapasseṭṭhāyūḍakasampanne subhūmibhāge paramaramaṇiye pavivitte okāse nisīditvā paṭisaṅkhānabalena missakabhattaṃ paribhuñjitvā Mandāragirisārena narasārena Bimbisārena Magadhamahārājaena mahāpurisassa santikaṃ gantvā nāmagottaṃ pucchitvā: tena pamuditahadayena mama rajjabhāgaṃ gaṇhāhi ti rajjena nimantiyamāno: alaṃ mahārāja na mayhaṃ rajjena attho, ahaṃ rajjaṃ pahāya lokahitattāyā padhānaṃ anuyūñjitvā loke vivattacchaddo buddho bhavissāmī ti nikkhanto ti vatvā: tena ca buddho hutvā sabbapaṭṭhamamāṃ mayhaṃ vijitaṃ osāreyyāthā ti vutto: sādhu ti tassa paṭiññaṃ datvā Ālāraṃ ca Uddakaṃ ca upasaṅkamitvā tesam dhammadesanāya sāraṃ avindanto tato pakkhamitvā Uruvelāyaṃ chabbassāni dukkarakārikaṃ karonto pi amataṃ adhigantaṃ asakkonto olārikāhārapaṭisevanena sarīraṃ santappesi.

\* Cf. Jā. i. 64.

† Cf. Jā. i. 66, DhA. i. 85.

<sup>1</sup> Sī. III and IV asitodaka.

<sup>2</sup> Ma. -sañcayo.

“Tadā pana Uruvelāyaṃ Senāninigame Senānikuṭumbikassa dhītā Sujātā nāma dārikā vayappattā ekasmiṃ nigrodharukkhe patthanam akāsi: sac’ āham samajātikaṃ kulagharaṃ gantvā paṭhamagabbhe puttam labhissāmi balikammaṃ karissāmi ti. Tassā sā patthanā samijjhi. Sā Visākhapunnamadivase: ajja balikammaṃ karissāmi ti”\* pātova pāyasaṃ anāyasaṃ paramamadhuraṃ sampatipādesi. Bodhisatto tadah’ eva katasarīrapaṭijaggano bhikkhācārakālaṃ āgama-yamāno pātova gantvā tasmim nigrodharukkhamūle nisīdi. “Atha kho Puṇṇā nāma dāsi tassā dhātī rukkhāmūlasodhanatthāya gatā bodhisattam pācīnalokadhātum olokayamānaṃ nisinnaṃ”† sañjhāp-pabhānurañjita-vara-kanaka-giri-sikhara-sadisa-sarīrasobhaṃ timira-nikaranidhanakaraṃ kamalavanavikasanakaraṃ ghanavivaragataṃ divasakaraṃ iva taruvaram upagataṃ munidivasakaraṃ addasa. Sarīrato c’ assa nikkhantāhi pabhāhi sakalañ ca taṃ rukkhāṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ disvā tassā etad ahoṣi:

Ajja amhākaṃ devatā rukkhato oruyha sahatthen’ eva baliṃ paṭig-gahetukāmā hutvā nisinnā ti, sā vegena gantvā Sujātāya etam atthaṃ ārocesi. Tadā Sujātā sañjātasaddhā hutvā sabbālaṅkārena alaṅka-ritvā satasahassagghanikaṃ suvaṇṇapātiṃ paramamadhurassa madhu-pāyāsassa pūretvā aparāya suvaṇṇapātiyā pidahitvā sīsen’ ādāya nigrodhābhimukhī agamāsi. Sā gacchantī durato va taṃ bodhisat-taṃ rukkhadevatam iva sakalaṃ taṃ rukkhāṃ sarīrappabhāya su-vaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ katvā puñña-sañcayam iva rūpavantaṃ nisinnaṃ disvā pītisomanassajātā rukkhadevatā ti saññāya diṭṭhatṭhānato paṭṭhāya onatonatā gantvā sīsato suvaṇṇapātiṃ otāretvā mahāsattassa hatthe ṭhapetvā pañcapaṭiṭṭhitena vandītvā: yathā mama manoratho nip-phanno evaṃ tumhākaṃ pi nipphajjatū ti vatvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho bodhisatto pi “suvaṇṇapātiṃ gahetvā Nerañjarāya nadiyā tīraṃ gantvā Suppatiṭṭhitassa nāma tittḥassa tīre suvaṇṇapātiṃ ṭha-petvā nahātvā paccuttaritvā ekūnapaññāsa piṇḍe karonto taṃ pāyā-saṃ paribhuñjitvā: sac’ āham ajja buddho bhavāmi ayaṃ suvaṇṇa-pāti paṭisotaṃ gacchatū ti khipi. Sā pāti paṭisotaṃ gantvā Kālassa nāma nāgarājassa bhavanaṃ pavisitvā tiṇṇaṃ buddhānaṃ thālakāni ukkhipitvā tesam heṭṭhā aṭṭhāsi.

‘Mahāsatto tath’ eva vanasande divāvihāraṃ vītināmetvā sāyaṇ-hasamaye Soṭṭhiyena nāma tiṇahārakena mahāpurisassākāraṃ ñatvā dinnā aṭṭha tiṇamuṭṭhiyo ‡ gahetvā bodhimandaṃ āruyha dakkhiṇa-disābhāge aṭṭhāsi.”§ So pana padeso paduminipanne udakabindu viya akampittha. Bodhisatto: ayaṃ mama guṇaṃ dhāretum asam-

\* Cf. Jā. i. 68.

† Cf. SnA ii 391

† Cf. Jā. i. 69.

§ Cf. Jā. i. 70-71.

attho ti pacchimadisābhāgam agamāsi. So pi tath' eva kampittha. Puna uttaradisābhāgam agamāsi. So pi tath' eva kampittha. Puna puratthimadisābhāgam agamāsi. Tattha pallaṅkappamāṇaṭṭhānaṃ niccalaṃ ahoṣi. Mahāpuriso: idaṃ ṭhānaṃ kilesaviddhamsanattānaṃ ti sannitṭhānaṃ katvā " tāni tiṇāni agge gahetvā cālesi. Tāni tulikaggena paricchinnāni viya ahesuṃ. Bodhisatto: bodhiṃ appatvā va imaṃ pallaṅkaṃ na bhindissāmi ti caturāṅgaviriyaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā bodhikkhandhaṃ piṭṭhito katvā puratthābhimukho nisīdi.

Taṅkkhaṇaṃ ñeva sabbalokābhihāro Māro bāhusahassaṃ māpetvā diyaḍḍhayaḍḍhayaṇasatikāṃ himagirisikharasadiṣaṃ Girimekhalāṃ nāma arivāraṇaṃ varavāraṇaṃ āruya navayojanikena dhanurasipharasusarasattisabale nā ti balena samparivuto samantato pabbato viya ajjhottharanto mahāsappattaṃ viya mahāsattaṃ samupāgami. Mahāpuriso suriye dharamāne yeva atitumulaṃ Mārabalaṃ vidhamitvā vikasitajayasumanakusumasadisassa cīvarassa upari patamānehi rattapavālaṅkurasadisaruciradassanehi bodhirukkhaṇikurehi pītiyā viya pūjīyamāno eva paṭhamayāme pubbenivāsānussatiṇāṇaṃ majjhimayāme dibbacakkuṇāṇaṃ visodhetvā pacchimayāme paṭiccasaṃuppadē ṇāṇaṃ otāretvā vaṭṭavivaṭṭaṃ sammāsanto aruṇodaye buddho hutvā:

" Anekajātisaṃsāraṃ sandhāvissaṃ anibbisāṃ,  
gahakāraṃ gavesanto, dukkhā jātipunappunāṃ.

Gahakāraṃ diṭṭho 'si, puna gehaṃ na kāhasi,  
sabbā te phāsukā bhaggā gahakūṭaṃ visaṅkhitāṃ,  
visaṅkhāragataṃ cittaṃ taṇhānaṃ khayāṃ ajjhaḡa " ti

imaṃ udānaṃ udānento sattāhaṃ vimuttisukhapaṭisevanena vītinaṃmetvā " atṭhame divase samāpattito vuṭṭhāya devatānaṃ kaṅkhaṃ ṇatvā tāsaṃ kaṅkhāvidhamanattthaṃ ākāse uppatitvā yamakapāṭiḥariyaṃ dassetvā tāsaṃ kaṅkhaṃ vidhametvā ' pallaṅkato īsakaṃ pācīnanissite uttaradisābhāge ṭhatvā: imasmiṃ vata me pallaṅke sabbaññutanāṇaṃ paṭividdhaṃ ti cattāri asaṅkkheyyāni kappasatasahassaṃ ca pūritānaṃ pāramiṇaṃ phalādhigamaṭṭhānaṃ pallaṅkaṃ o' eva bodhirukkhaṇi ca animisehi akkhihi olokayamāno sattāhaṃ vītinaṃmesi. Taṃ ṭhānaṃ Animisacetiyaṃ nāma jātaṃ. Atha pallaṅkassa ca ṭhitattṭhānassa ca antarā puratthimacchimoto āyate Ratanacaṅkame caṅkamanto sattāhaṃ vītinaṃmesi. Taṃ ṭhānaṃ Ratanacaṅ-



kamanacetiyam nāma jātam. Tato pacchimadisābhāge devatā Ratanagharam nāma māpayimsu, tattha pallaṅkena nisīditvā Abhidhammapiṭakam visesato c' ettha anantanayam samantapaṭṭhānam vicinanto sattāham vītināmesi. Tam thānam Ratanagharacetiyam nāma jātam.

Evam bodhisamīpe yeva cattāri sattāhāni vītināmetvā pañcame sattāhe bodhirukkamulā yena Ajapālanigrodho ten' upasaṅkami."\* Tatrā pi dhammam vicinanto yeva vimuttisukhañ ca paṭisaṃvedento † Ajapālanigrodhe sattāham vītināmesi. Evam aparam sattāham Mucalinde nisīdi. Tassa nisinnamattass' eva bhagavato sakalacakkavālagabbham pūrento mahā-akālamegho udapādi. Tasmiñ ca pana uppanne Mucalindo nāgarājā cintesi: ayam mahāmegho satthari mayham bhavanam pavitṭhamatte uppanno vāsāgāram assa laddhum vaṭṭatī ti. So sattaratanam ayam devavimānasadisam dibbavimānam nimminitum samattho pi evam kate: na mayham mahapphalam bhavissati dasabalassa kāyaveyyāvaccam karissāmī ti, atimahantaṃ attabhāvam katvā "satthāram sattakkhattum bhogehi parikkhipitvā upari mahantaṃ phaṇam katvā aṭṭhāsi. Atha bhagavā parikkhepassa anto va mahati okāse sabbaratanamaye maṇḍape pallaṅke upari ca viniggalantavividhasurabhikusumavitāne vividhasurabhogandhāvāsine gandhakūṭiyam viharanto viya vihāsi. Evam bhagavā tam sattāham tattha vītināmetvā tato aparam sattāham Rājāyatane nisīdi. Tatthā pi vimuttisukhapāṭisaṃvedī yeva. Ettāvata satta-sattāhāni paripunnāni ahesum. Etth' antare bhagavā jhānasukhena phalasukhena c' eva vītināmesi.

Ath' assa sattasattāhātikkame: mukham dhovissāmī ti cittaṃ upajji. Sakko devānam indo agadaharītakam āharitvā adāsi. Ath' assa Sakko nāgalatādantakaṭṭhañ' ca mukhadhovana-udakañ ca adāsi. Tato bhagavā dantakaṭṭham khādītva Anotattadahodakena mukham dhovitvā Rājāyatanamūle nisīdi. Tasmiṃ samaye catuhi lokapālehi upanite paccaghe selamaye patte Tapassu-Bhallikānam matthañ ca madhupiṇḍikañ ca paṭiggahetvā paribhuñjitvā "† paccāgantvā Ajapālanigrodhamūle nisīdi. Ath' assa tattha nisinnamattass' eva attanā adhigatassa dhammassa gambhīrabhāvam paccavekkhantassa sabba-buddhānam āciṇṇo: "adhigato kho my āyam dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo"‡ ti paresam dhammam adesetukāmākārappatto parivittakko udapādi.

\* Cf. VA. v. 957.

† Cf. Jā. i. 77-78.

‡ Cf. Jā. i. 80.

Atha Brahmā Sahampatī dasabalassa cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya: “nassati vata bho loko” \* ti vācam nicchārento dasasahassā-cakkavālabrahmagāṇaparivuto Sakka-Suyāma-Santusita-Paranimmita-Vasavattīhi anugato āgantvā bhagavato purato pāturahosi. So attano patiṭṭhānatthāya paṭhavim nimminivā dakkhiṇaṃ jāṇumaṇḍalaṃ paṭhaviyaṃ nihantvā jalamānāmalāvikala-kamalamakula<sup>1</sup>-sadiṣaṃ dasa nakhasamodhānasamujjalam añjaliṃ sirasmiṃ katvā: “desetu bhante bhagavā dhammaṃ, desetu sugato dhammaṃ, santi sattā apparajakkhajātikā assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti bhavis-santi dhammassa aññātāro” † ti.

“Pāturahosi Magadhesu pubbe  
dhammo asuddho samalehi cintito,  
avāpur’ etaṃ amatassa dvāraṃ  
suṇantu dhammaṃ vimalenānubuddhaṃ.

Sele yathā pabbatamuddhani-ṭṭhito  
yathā pi passe janataṃ samantato,  
tathūpamaṃ dhammamayaṃ sumedha  
pāsādam āruya samantacakkhu  
sokāvatiṇṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> janataṃ apetasoko  
avekkhassu jātijarābhībhūtaṃ.

Uṭṭhehi vīra vijitasāgāma,  
satthavāha aṇaṇa vicara loke,  
desassu bhagavā dhammaṃ,  
aññātāro bhavissanti” † ti.

Nanu tumhehi buddho bodheyyaṃ tiṇṇo tāreyyaṃ mutto moceyyan ti

“Kim me aññātavesena dhammaṃ sacchikaten’ idha  
sabbaññutaṃ pāpunivā tārayissaṃ sadevake” ‡ ti

patthanam karitvā sabbaññubhāvo patto ti ca tumhehi dhamme ade-siyamāne ko nāma añño dhammaṃ desissati kim aññaṃ lokassa sa-raṇaṃ tānaṃ leṇaṃ parāyaṇaṃ ? ti ca evam ādīhi anekehi nayehi bhagavantam dhammadesanattam āyāci,<sup>3</sup> tena vuttaṃ: “buddha-

\* Vin. i. 5.

† Vin. i. 5.

‡ Vin. i. 5, M. i. 168, S. i. 137.

§ Budv. II. 55, Jā. i. 14, which for tārayissaṃ read buddho hessam. H. refers this verse to Buddhavaṃsa-Sumedhakathā; see below p. 90. Also at MA. ii. 176.

<sup>1</sup> v.l. (H.) jalajāmavalikacakamala.

<sup>2</sup> Text “kiṇṇaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Editor (Budv. A. 10, n. 1) says: iha “saddhammabherivinaṇaṇa” iccādikā



bhūtassa pana bhagavato aṭṭhame sattāhe satthā dhammadesanathāya Brahmunā āyācito ”\* ti.

Idāni “ kadā kattha ca ken’ āyaṃ gāthā hi samudiritā ? ” ti. Imesaṃ pañhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> vissajjanāya okāso anuppatto ti. Tattha kadā vuttā ti ? Paṭhamamahāsaṅgītikāle vuttā. Paṭhamamahāsaṅgīti nāma esā saṅgītikkhandhake vuttanayaṇ’ eva veditabbā. Tattha kena vuttā ti ? Bhagavati parinibbute Rājagahanagare Vebhārapabbatapasse Sattapaṇṇiguhādvāre vijitasabbasattunā Ajātasattunā Magadhama-hārājena dhammasaṅgāyanattham kārite paripuṇṇacandamaṇḍala-saṅkāse dātṭhabbasāramaṇḍe maṇḍape dhammāsanagaten’ āyasmatā Ānandattherena *Brahmā ca lokādhipatī* ti āyaṃ gāthā vuttā ti veditabbā. Ayaṃ assā gāthāya sambandho. Ettāvata :

“ Kad’ āyaṃ dhammadesanattham ajjhiṭṭho Brahmunā jino  
Kadā kattha ca ken’ āyaṃ gāthā hi samudiritā ”† ti.

Ayaṃ pi gāthā vuttatthā hoti. Evaṃ iminā sambandhena vuttāya pan’ assā anuttānapadavaṇṇanaṃ karissāmi. Tattha Brahmā ti brūhito tehi tehi guṇavisesehi ti Brahmā; āyaṃ pana Brahmasaddo Mahābrahma-brāhmaṇa-tathāgata-mātāpitu-setṭhādisu dassati. Ta-thā hi “ sahasso Brahmā ”‡ ti ādisu Mahābrahmā Brahmā ti adhippeto.

“ Tamonudo buddho samantacakkhu  
lokantaḡ sabbabhavātivatto,  
anāsavo sabbadukkhappahīno  
saccavhayo Brahme upāsito me ”§ ti

ettha brāhmaṇe. “ Brahmā ti kho bhikkhave tathāgatass’ etaṃ adhi-vacanan ”|| ti ettha tathāgate. “ Brahmā ti mātāpitāro pubbācariyā ti vuccare ”¶ ti ettha mātāpitusu. “ Brahmācakkhaṃ pavatteti ” ti\*\* ettha setṭhe adhippeto. Idha pana paṭhamajjhānaṃ paṇītaṃ bhāvetvā paṭhamajjhānabhūmiyaṃ nibbatto kappāyuko Mahābrahmā adhippeto, ca saddo sampiṇḍanattho. Brahmā ca aññe ca dasasu cakkavālasahassesu brāhmaṇo cā ti attho. Padapūraṇamatto va.

*Lokādhipatī* ti ettha loko ti saṅkhāraloko sattaloko okāsaloko ti

\* (?).

† As above, p. 5.

‡ M. iii. 101; cited at M.A. i. 34 (H.), where definition of Brahmā should be compared with above.

§ Sn. 1133; cited at M.A. i. 35 (H.).

|| H. refers this to Ang. Tikanipāta. I am unable to trace reference; cited M.A. i. 34-5. Other adhivacana at A. iv. 340.

¶ A. i. 132 (H.); cited at M.A. i. 35.

\*\* A. ii. 9; cited at M.A. i. 35 (H.).

tayo lokā,\* tesu idha sattaloko adhippeto, tassa issaro adhipatī ti lokādhīpati. Lok' ekadesassā pi adhipati lokādhīpatī ti vuccati. Devādhīpati narādhīpati viya.

*Sahampatī* ti so kira Kassapassa bhagavato sāsane Sahako nāma thero paṭhamajjhānaṃ nibbattetvā aparihīnājjhāno jīvitapariyosāne paṭhamajjhānabhūmiyaṃ kappāyuko Mahābrahmā hutvā nibbatto. Tatra pana naṃ Sahampatī Brahmā ti sañjānanti. Sahakapatī ti vattabbe anussārāgamaṃ katvā rūhivasena Sahampatī ti vadanti.

*Katañjalī* ti katañjaliko; añjalipuṭaṃ sirasi katvā ti attho.

*Anadhivaro* ti accantavaro adhivaro n' āssa atthī ti, anadhivaro. Na tato adhiko varo atthī ti vā, anadhivaro. Anuttaro ti attho; taṃ anadhivaraṃ.

*Āyācathā* ti āyācivā ajjhesi. Idāni yass' atthāya so bhagavantaṃ āyāci taṃ atthaṃ dassetuṃ *sant' idha sattā* ti ādivuttaṃ.

Tattha *santī* ti saṃvijjanti upalabbhanti, buddhacakkhussa āpāthaṃ āgacchantā atthī ti attho.

*Idhā* ti ayaṃ desāpadeso nipāto; svāyaṃ katthaci sāsanaṃ upādāya vuccati. Tath' āha: "Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo idha dutiyo samaṇo idha tatiyo samaṇo idha catuttha samaṇo suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe "† ti, katthaci okāsaṃ yath' āha:

"Idh' eva tiṭṭhamānassa devabhūtassa me sato  
puna-r-āyu ca me laddho evaṃ jānāhi mārisā "† ti,

katthaci padapūraṇamattam eva hoti yath' āha: "Idh' āhaṃ bhikkhave bhuttāvī assaṃ pavārito "§ ti, katthaci lokam upādāya yath' āha: "Idha tathāgato loka uppajjati bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya "|| ti idhā pi lokam eva upādāya vutto ti veditabbo. Tasmā imasmim sattaloke ti attho.

"*Sattā* ti rūpādisu khandhesu chandarāgena sattā visattā "¶ āsattā laggā lagitā pattā sampattā ti paṇino vuccanti; "rūhisaddena pana vītarāgesu pi ayaṃ vohāro vattati yeva."¶

"*Apparajakkhajātikā* ti paññāmaye akkhiṃhi appaṃ parittam rāgadosamoharajaṃ etesaṃ evaṃ sabhāvā ca te ti apparajakkhajātikā;"\*\* appaṃ rāgādi rajaṃ eva vā yesaṃ te apparajakkhā; apparajakkhasabhāvā apparajakkhajātikā; tesam apparajakkhajātikanam

\* As at Vism. 204, where explained in detail; also at SnA. 442.

† M. i. 63 (H.), A. ii. 238.

§ M. i. 12 (H.).

‡ D. ii. 285; also M.A. ii. 199 (H.).

|| A. i. 22 (H.), but not exactly.

sattānan ti vibhatti vīpariṇāmaṃ<sup>1</sup> katvā *desehi dhamman* ti iminā sambandham katvā attho daṭṭhabbo.

*Desehi* ti āyācanavacanam etaṃ desehi kathehi upadisā ti attho.

*Dhamman* ti ettha ayaṃ dhammasaddo pariyattisamādhipaṇṇāpakatisabhāvasuññatāpuṇṇā-āpattiñeyyacatusaccadhammādisu dassati. Tath' āha: "Idha bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ"\* ti ādisu pariyattiyaṃ dissati. "Evaṃdhammā te bhagavanto ahesun"† ti ādisu samādhimhi.

"Yass' ete caturo dhammā vānarinda yathā tava saccam dhammo dhiti cāgo diṭṭham so ativattati"‡ ti.

ādisu paṇṇāya. "Jātidhammā jarādharmā atho maraṇadhammino"§ ti ādisu pakatiyaṃ. "Kusalā dhammā akusalā dhammā avyākata<sup>2</sup> dhammā"|| ti ādisu sabhāve. "Tasmim kho pana samaye dhammā honti khandhā honti"¶ ti ādisu suññatāyaṃ. "Dhammo sucinno sukham āvahāti"\*\*\* ti ādisu puṇṇe. "Dve aniyatā dhammā"†† ti ādisu āpattiyaṃ. "Sabbe dhammā sabbākārena buddhassa bhagavato nānapathe āpāthaṃ āgacchanti"‡‡ ti ādisu ñeyye. "Diṭṭha-dhammo viditadhammo pattadhammo"§§ ti ādisu catusaccadhamme. Idhāpi catusaccadhammo daṭṭhabbo.

*Anukampā* ti anukampiṃ anuddayaṃ karohi.

*Iman* ti paṇaṃ niddisanto āha.

*Pajan* ti pajātattā pajā taṃ paṇaṃ; satta-kāyaṃ saṃsāradukkhato mocchati ti adhippāyo. Keci pana:

Bhagavā ti lokādhipatī naruttamo

katañjali brahmagāṇehi yācito ti

paṭhanti. Ettāvataṃ sabbaso ayaṃ gāthā vuttatthā hoti.

Atha bhagavato taṃ Brahmuno Sahampatissa āyācanavacanam sutvā aparimitasamayasaṃmutitakarūṇābalassa dasabalassa parahita-karaṇanipunaṃ aticārassa sattesu okāsakaraṇamattena mahākarūṇā udapādi. Taṃ pana bhagavato karūṇupattim dassentehi saṅgīti-kāle saṅgītikārahehi:

\* M. i. 133 (H.).

† (?).

‡ Ja. i. 280 (H.).

§ A. i. 147 (H.), A. iii. 75 reading vyādhidhammā for jātidhammā.

|| Dhs. (Mātikā) p. 1 (H.).

¶ Dhs. 121 (H.).

\*\* Sn. 182 (H.).

†† Vin. iii. 187 (H.).

‡‡ (?).

§§ Vin. i. 12 (H.), reading diṭṭha-patta-vidita-.

(I. 2) “Sampannavijjācaraṇassa tādino  
jutindharass’ antimadehadhārino  
tathāgatass’ appaṭipuggalassa  
uppajji kāruṇṇatā sabbasatte” ti

ayaṃ gāthā thapitā.

Tattha *sampannavijjācaraṇassā* ti “sampannaṃ nāma tividdhaṃ  
paripuṇṇasamaṅgimadhuravasena. Tattha

‘Sampannaṃ sālakedāraṃ suvā bhuñjanti Kosiya,  
paṭivedemi te brahme, na naṃ vāretum ussahe’\* ti

idaṃ paripuṇṇasampannaṃ nāma. ‘Iminā pātimokkhasamvarena  
upeto hoti samupeto sampanno sammanāgato’† ti idaṃ samaṅgisam-  
pannaṃ nāma. ‘Imissā bhante mahāpathaviyā hetthimaṃ talaṃ  
sampannaṃ seyyathā pi nāma khuddamadhuṃ anilakaṃ evamassā-  
dan’‡ ti idaṃ madhurasampannaṃ nāma. Idha paripuṇṇasam-  
pannam pi samaṅgisampannam pi yujjati.”§

“*Vijjā* ti paṭipakkhadhamnavijjhanatṭhena ca vinditabbatṭhena  
ca vijjā. Tā pana tisso pi vijjā cha pi atṭha pi vijjā ti. Sesā Bhaya-  
bheravasutte|| āgatanayen’ eva veditabbā, atṭha Ambatṭhasutte,¶  
tatra hi vipassanāñāṇena ca manomayiddhiyā ca saha cha abhiññā  
pariggahetvā atṭha vijjā vuttā.

*Caraṇa* ti silasamvaro indriyesu guttadvāratā bhojane mattaññutā  
jāgariyānuyogo saddhā hiri-ottappaṃ bāhusaccaṃ āraddhaviriyatā  
upaṭṭhitasatitā paññāsampannatā cattāri rūpāvacarajjhānāni ti ime  
pannarasa dhammā veditabbā. Ime yeva hi pannarasa dhammā  
yasmi etehi carati ariyasāvako gacchati amataṃ disaṃ tasmā *caraṇa*  
ti vuttā. Yath’ āha: ‘idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako silavā hoti’\*\* ti  
sabbhaṃ Majjhima-pannāsake vuttanayen’ eva veditabbam.”†† *Vijjā*  
ca caraṇaṇi ca vijjācaraṇāni, sampannāni paripuṇṇāni vijjācaraṇāni  
yassa so ‘yaṃ sampannavijjācaraṇā; vijjācaraṇehi sampanno samaṅgi-  
bhūto samannāgato ti vā sampannavijjācaraṇo; ubhayathā pi attho  
yujjat’ eva, tassa sampannavijjācaraṇassa.

*Tādino* ti itṭhe pi tādī anitṭhe pi tādī ti ādinā Mahāniddese‡‡ āgata-  
tādī lakkhaṇena tādino, itṭhānitṭhādisu avikārassa tādissā ti attho.

\* Jā. iv. 278; also M.A. i. 153 (H.).

† Vism. 7 (H.); cf. Vism. 16, Vbh. 246, M.A. i. 153.

‡ Vin. iii. 7 (H.).

§ M.A. i. 153 f.

|| M. Sutta 4.

¶ D. Sutta 3.

*Jutindharassā* ti jutimato; yuganidhana-samaya-samudita-divasa-karātirekatara-sarīra-juti-visarassā ti attho; paññāpajjota-dharassā ti pi vuttam vaṭṭati. Vuttam h' etam:

“ Cattāro loke pajjotā pañcam ettha na vijjati  
divā tapati ādicco rattim ābhāti candimā.

Atha aggi divārattim tattha tattha pabhāsati  
sambuddho tapataṃ seṭṭho esā ābhā anuttarā ”\* ti

tasmā ubhayathā pi sarīrapaññā jutivisaradharassā ti attho.

*Antimadehādhārino* ti sabbapacchimasariradhārino. Apunabbhava-  
vassā ti attho.

*Tathāगतassā* ti ettha “ atṭhahiṭ kāraṇehi bhagavā tathāgato ti  
vuccati. Katamehi atṭhahi? Tathā āgato ti tathāgato, tathā gato  
ti tathāgato, tathalakkhaṇam āgato ti tathāgato, tathadhamme yathā-  
vato abhisambuddho ti tathāgato, tathadassitāya tathāgato, tathā-  
vādītāya tathāgato, tathākāritāya tathāgato, abhibhavanatṭhena  
tathāgato ti.

Katham bhagavā tathā āgato ti tathāgato? Yathā yena abhinī-  
hārena dānapāramiṃ pūretvā sila-nekkhamma-paññā-viriya-khanti-  
sacca-adhiṭṭhāna-mett’-upekkhāpāramiṃ pūretvā, imā dasa pāramiyo,  
dasa upapāramiyo, dasa paramatthapāramiyo ti samatimsa pāramiyo  
pūretvā aṅgapariccāgaṃ jīvitapariccāgaṃ dhanarajjaputtadāraparic-  
cāgan ti<sup>1</sup> ime pañca mahāpariccāge pariccajitvā yathā Vipassī ādayo  
sammāsambuddhā āgatā tathā amhākam pi bhagavā āgato ti tathā-  
gato yath’ āha:

‘ Yath’ eva lokamhi Vipassī-ādayo  
sabbaññubhāvaṃ munayo idh’ āgatā  
tathā ayaṃ Sakyamunī pi āgato  
tathāgato vuccati tena cakkhumā ’† ti.

Katham tathā gato ti tathāgato? Yathā sampatijātā Vipassī-  
ādayo ‘ samehi pādehi paṭhaviyaṃ patitṭhāya uttarābbhimukhā satta-  
padavītahārena ’ § gatā tathā amhākam pi bhagavā gato ti tathāgato,  
yath’ āha:

\* S. i. 15 (H.), 47.

† From here to † p. 18 below, cf. MA. i. 45 ff., DA. 59 ff., AA. i. 103 ff., UdA. 129 ff.  
‡ H. refers this to Porūpanṭhakathā. § Cf. M. iii. 123, D. ii. 15.

<sup>1</sup> Sī. III aṅgapariccāgaṃ nayanapariccāgaṃ dhanarajjaputtadārapariccāgan

‘Muhuttajāto va gavampati yathā  
samehi pādehi phusī vasundharam  
so vikkamī satta padāni Gotamo  
setaṇ ca chattam anudhārayum marū.’\*

‘Gantvāna so satta padāni Gotamo  
disā vilokesi samā samantato  
atthaṅgupetaṃ giram abbhudirayī  
siho yathā pabbatamuddhani tthito ’† ti.

Katham tathalakkhaṇam āgato ti tathāgato ? Sabbesaṃ rūpārū-  
padhammānaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ sāmāññalakkhaṇaṇ ca tatham avitatham  
ñānagatiyā āgato avirajjhitaṃ va gato anubuddho ti tathāgato.

‘Sabbesaṃ pana dhammānaṃ sakasāmāññalakkhaṇam  
tatham eva āgato yasmā tasmā sathā tathāgato ’\* ti.

Katham tathadhamme yathāvato abhisambuddho ti tathāgato ?  
Tathadhammā nāma cattāri ariyasaccāni. Yath’ āha: ‘Cattār’  
imāni bhikkhave tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni. Katamāni cat-  
tāri ? Idaṃ dukkhaṇ ti bhikkhave tatham etaṃ, avitatham etaṃ  
anaññatham etaṃ ’† ti vitthāro. Tāni ca bhagavā abhisambuddho  
tasmā tathā abhisambuddhattā tathāgato ti vuccati. Abhisam-  
bodhattho hi ettha gatasaddo.

‘Tatha nāmāni saccāni abhisambujhi nāyako  
tasmā tathānaṃ saccānaṃ sambuddhattā tathāgato.’

Katham tathadassitāya tathāgato ? Bhagavā hi ‘aparimāṇasu  
lokadhātusu aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ cakkhusotaghāṇajivhākāyama-  
nodvāre āpātham āgacchantam rūpasaddagandharasaphoṭṭabbadham-  
mārammaṇam tathāgato sabbākārato jānāti passatī ’§ ti, evaṃ tatha-  
dassitāya tathāgato; athavā yaṃ loka tatham taṃ lokassa tath’ eva  
dassesī. Tato pi bhagavā tathāgato, ettha tathadassī atthe tathāgato  
ti padasambhavo veditabbo.

‘Tathākārena yo dhamme jānāti anupassati  
tathadassī ti sambuddho tasmā vutto tathāgato.’||

\* H. refers this to Porāṇaṭṭhakathā.

† H. gives no reference; both verses occur at MA. i. 46, DA. i. 61, AA. i. 105,  
being attributed to the Porāṇa.

‡ S. v. 430; MA. i. 49 (H.); cf. Pts. ii. 104.

§ Cf. ItA. ii. 189.

|| H. refers this to Porāṇaṭṭhakathā, Not in MA., DA., AA. or UdA.

Katham tathāvāditāya tathāgato ? Yañ ca abhisambodhiyā parinibbānassa ca antare pañca-cattārisavassaparimāṇakāle suttādinavaṇ-gasaṅgahitaṃ bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena, sabban taṃ ekatūlāya tulitaṃ viya tatham eva avitatham eva hoti. Ten' ev' āha: 'Yañ ca Cunda rattiṃ tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati yañ ca rattiṃ anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati yañ ca tasmim antare bhāsati lapati niddisati sabbaṃ taṃ tath' eva hoti no aññathā, tasmā tathāgato \* ti vuccati. Ettha pana 'gada-attho hi gadasaddo, evaṃ tathāvāditāya tathāgato. Āgadanam āgato, vacanā ti attho. Tatho aviparito āgato assā ti tathāgato; *ḍakārassa takāradesaṃ*<sup>1</sup> katvā † vutto.

'Tathāvādiṇo yasmā tathādhammappakāsako  
tathā māgadanañ c' assa tasmā buddho tathāgato ‡ ti.

Katham tathākāritāya tathāgato ? Bhagavā hi yaṃ vācam bhāsatī tam eva kāyena karoti, vācāya kāyo anulometi kāyassa pi vācā, ten' ev' āha: 'Yathāvādī bhikkhave tathāgato tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī, iti yathāvādī tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī, tasmā tathāgato ti vuccati § ti yathā vācā gatā kāyo pi tathā gato, yathā kāyo gato vācā pi tathā gatā, evaṃ tathākāritāya tathāgato.

'Yathā vācā gatā tassa tathā kāyo gato yato  
tathā vādināya sambuddho satthā tasmā tathāgato ‡ ti.

Katham abhībhavanatṭhena tathāgato ? 'Upari bhavaggaṃ heṭṭhā Avicim pariyantaṃ katvā tiriyaṃ appamāṇasu lokadhātusu sabbasatte abhībhavati sīlena pi samādhinā pi paññāya pi vimuttiyā pi vimuttiñāṇadassanena pi, na tassa tulā vā pamāṇam vā atthi, atha kho atulo appameyyo anuttaro.'|| Ten' ev' āha: 'Sadevake bhikkhave loke tathāgato abhībhū anabhībhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī, tasmā tathāgato ti vuccati ¶ ti.

'Tatr' evaṃ padasiddhi veditabbā: agado viya agado.<sup>2</sup> Ko pan' esa ? Desanāvīlāso c' eva puññavīlāso<sup>3</sup> ca; tena h' esa mahānubhāvo bhisakko dibbāgadana sappe viya sabbaparappavādino sadevakañ ca lokam abhībhavati. Iti sabbalokābhībhavanato desanāvīlāsamayo

\* D. iii. 135, A. ii. 24, It. p. 121-2, D.A. 66, M.A. i. 50 (H.), all of which read yaṃ etasmim antare.

† Cf. It.A. ii. 190.

§ A. ii. 24 (H.), It. p. 122.

‡ H. refers this to Porānatṭhakathā.

|| Cf. It.A. ii. 191. ¶ A. ii. 24.

<sup>1</sup> H. takārādesaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M.A. i. 51 reads Agado viya āgato with v.l. āgato viya agado.

<sup>3</sup> M.A. i. 51, It.A. ii, 191 read puññ' ussayo; D.A. 67 -assayo, v.l. ussavo.



c' eva puññamayo ca agado assā ti *dukārassa takārādesam* katvā tathāgato ti veditabbo.\* *Evam abhibhavanatthena atthāgato.*"†

Tatho aviparito va agado yassa satthuno  
vasavattī ti so tena hoti satthā tathāgato.

*Appaṭipuggalassā* ti paṭipuggalavirahitassa. Añño koci ahaṃ buddho ti evaṃ paṭiññāṃ dātum samattho nāmassa puggalo n' atthī ti appaṭipuggalo, tassa appaṭipuggalassa.

*Uppajjī* ti uppanno, udapādi.

*Kāruṇṇatā* ti karuṇāya bhāvo kāruṇṇatā.

*Sabbasatte* ti niravasesasattaparisādāna-vacanāṃ; sakale sattanikāye ti attho. Ettāvataṃ ayam pi gāthā vuttatthā hoti.

Atha bhagavā Brahmunā ca dhammadesanattāyā āyācito sattesu kāruṇṇāṃ uppādetvā dhammaṃ desetukāmo Mahābrahmānaṃ gāthāya ajjhibhāsi:

“Apārutā tesam amatassa dvārā  
ye sotavanto pamuñcantu saddham  
vihimsasāññī paṇaṃ na bhāsim  
dhammaṃ paṇītaṃ manujesu Brahme ti.

Atha kho Brahmā Sahampatī: katavakāso kho 'mhi bhagavatā dhammadesanāyā ti "† ñatvā dasanakhasamodhānasamujjalāṃ añjalīṃ sirasi katvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā Brahmagaṇaparivuto pakkāmi. Atha "satthāṣ tassa Brahmuno paṭiññāṃ datvā: 'kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyan ? ti cintento: Ālāro paṇḍito, so imaṃ dhammaṃ khippaṃ ājānisatī ti '|| cittam uppādetvā puna olokento tassa sattāhakālakatabhāvaṃ Uddakassa ca abhidose kālakatabhāvaṃ ñatvā puna: 'kahaṃ nu kho etarahi pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū viharantī ti' ¶ pañcavaggiye āvajjento Bārāṇasīyaṃ migadāye ti ñatvā Āsalhiyaṃ pabhātāya rattiya kālāss' eva pattacivaram ādāya atthārassa yojanikamaggaṃ paṭipanno antarāmagge Upakaṃ nāma ājīvakaṃ disvā tassa attano buddhabhāvaṃ āvikatvā taṃ divasaṃ eva sāyaṇhasamaye Isipatanam agamāsi. Tattha pi pañcavaggiyānaṃ attano buddhabhāvaṃ pakāsetvā paññattavarabuddhāsanagato pañcavaggiye āmantetvā Dhammacakkappavattanasuttantaṃ\*\* desesi.

\* Cf. *ItA.* ii. 191.

† To here from †, p. 15 above, cf. *MA.* i. 45-51, *DA.* 59-67, *AA.* i. 103-112, *UdA.* 129-123.

‡ *Vin.* i. 7, *M.* i. 169 (*H.*).

§ From here to †, p. 19 below, cf. *Jā.* i. 81-82.

|| Cf. *Vin.* i. 7, *M.* i. 169.

¶ Cf. *Vin.* i. 8, *M.* i. 170.

\*\* *Vin.* i. 10.



Tesu Añña-Koṇḍañṇatthero desanānusārena ñāṇaṃ pesetvā sutta-pariyosāne aṭṭhārasahi Brahmakoṭṭhi saddhiṃ sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhāsi. Satthā tatth' eva vassaṃ upagantvā punadivase Vappattheraṃ sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhāpesi. Eten' eva upāyena sabbe te sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhāpetvā puna pañcamiyaṃ pakkhassa pañca pi there sannipātetvā Anattalakkhaṇasuttantaṃ\* desesi. Desanāpariyosāne pañca pi therā arahatte paṭiṭṭhahimsu. Atha satthā tatth' eva Yasassa kulaputtassa upanissayaṃ disvā gehaṃ pahāya nikkhantaṃ disvā: ehi Yasā ti pakkosivā, tasmim yeva rattibhāge sotāpattiphale punadivase arahatte ca paṭiṭṭhāpetvā, apare pi tassa sahāye catupannaṃsā jane ehibhikkhupabbajjāya pabbājetvā arahatte paṭiṭṭhāpesi. Evaṃ loka ekasatṭhiyā arahantesu jātesu satthā vuttha-  
vasso pavāretvā "† bhikkhū āmantetvā etad avoca:

Paratthaṃ c'attano atthaṃ karontā paṭhaviṃ imaṃ  
byāharantā manussānaṃ dhammaṃ caratha bhikkhavo.

Viharatha vivattesu pabbatesu vanesu ca  
pakāsayantā saddhammaṃ lokassa satataṃ mama.

Karontā dhammadūteyyaṃ vikkhyā payatha bhikkhavo  
santi atthāya sattānaṃ subbatā vacanaṃ mama.

Sabbaṃ pidahatha dvāraṃ apāyānaṃ anāsavā  
saggamokkhassa maggassa dvāraṃ vivarathāsamā.

Desanā paṭipattīhi karuṇādi guṇālayā  
buddhiṃ saddhaṃ ca lokassa abhivaḍḍhetha sabbaso.

Gihīnaṃ upakarontānaṃ niccam āmisadānato  
karotha dhammādānena tesāṃ paccūpakāraṃ.

Samussayatha saddhammaṃ desayantā isiddhaṃ  
katakattabbakammantā paratthaṃ paṭipajjathā ti.

Evaṃ pana vatvā bhagavā te " bhikkhū† disāsu vissajjetvā sayāṃ Uruvelaṃ gacchanto antarāmagge Kappāsiyavanasaṇḍe tiṃsa bhad-davaggiyakumāre vinesi. Tesu yo sabbapacchimako so sotāpanno, sabbasetṭho anāgāmī. Eko pi arahā vā puthujjano vā n' āhosi. Te pi sabbe ehibhikkhupabbajjāya pabbājetvā sayāṃ Uruvelaṃ gantvā adḍhuddhāni pāṭihāriyasahassāni dassetvā Uruvelakassapādayo sa-hassajaṭilaparivāre tebhātikajaṭile dametvā ehibhikkhubhāvena pab-

\* Vin. i. 13.

† To here from §, p. 18 above, cf. Jā. i. 81-82.

‡ From here to †, p. 21 below, cf. Jā. i. 82-84.

bājetva Gayāsīse nisidāpetvā Ādittapariyāyadesanāya arahatte pa-  
tiṭṭhāpetvā tena arahantasahassena bhagavā parivuto: Bimbisārassa  
rañño paṭiññam mocessāmi ti Rājagahanagarupacāre Latṭhivanuy-  
yānam nāma agamāsi. Tato uyyānapālako rañño ārocesi. Rājā:  
satthā āgato ti sutvā dvādasanahutehi brāhmaṇagahapatikehi pari-  
vuto dasabalam ghanavivaragatam iva divasakaram vanavivaraga-  
tam munivaradivasakaram upasaṅkamtivā cakkālaṅkatatalesu jala-  
jāmalavikacakamalakomalesu<sup>1</sup> dasabalassa pādesu makutaṇiṇijuti-  
visaravijjotinaṁ sirasā nipatitvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi saddhim parisāya.  
Atha kho tesam 'brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṁ etad aho: kin nu kho  
mahāsamaṇo Uruvelakassape brahmacariyaṁ carati, udāhu Uruvela-  
kassapo mahāsamaṇe? ti. Atha kho bhagavā tesam cetoparivitak-  
kam aññāya theram gāthāya ajjhabhāsi.\*

'Kim eva disvā Uruvelavāsī pahāsi aggiṃ kisako vadāno,  
pucchāmi taṃ Kassapa etam atthaṃ, kathaṃ pahīnaṃ tava  
aggihuttaṃ'† ti.

Thero bhagavato adhippāyaṃ viditvā:

'Rūpe ca sadde ca atho rase ca  
kāmitthiyo cā pi vadanti yaññā,  
etaṃ malan ti<sup>2</sup> upadhīsu ñatvā  
tasmā na yiṭṭhe na hute araññin'‡ ti.

Imaṃ gāthaṃ vatvā attano sāvakabhāvappakāsanatthaṃ tathāga-  
tassa 'pādesu sirasā nipatitvā: satthā me bhante bhagavā sāvako  
'ham asmi'§ ti 'vatvā ekatālam . . . pe . . . sattatālappamānaṃ  
vehāsaṃ sattakkhattum abbhuggantvā pāṭihāriyaṃ katvā ākāsato  
oruyha bhagavantam vanditvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Atha mahājano  
tassa taṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā: aho mahānubhāvā buddhā nāma, evaṃ  
thāmagatadiṭṭhiko attānaṃ arahā ahan ti maññamāno Uruvelakas-  
sapo pi diṭṭhijālam bhinditvā tathāgatena damito ti dasabalassa gu-  
ṇakathaṃ kathesi.¶ Taṃ sutvā satthā: n' āham idānim eva Uru-  
velakassapaṃ damemi, atīte pi esa mayā damito yevā ti āha. Atha  
kho so mahājano utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam vanditvā sirasi añjaliṃ  
paggahetvā evaṃ āha: bhante idāni amhehi esa damito diṭṭho, kathaṃ  
pan' esa atīte bhagavatā damito? ti. Tato satthā tena mahājanena

\* Cf. Vin. i. 36, Jā. vi. 220.

† Vin. i. 36 (H.).

‡ Vin. i. 36, Jā. vi. 220, reading cābhivadanti for cā pi vadanti.

§ Vin. i. 36, Jā. vi. 220.

¶ Cf. Jā. vi. 220.

<sup>1</sup> Sī. jalajamānāviya-; Sī. III jalajamālā viya-.

<sup>2</sup> H. malanti.

yācito bhavantarena paṭicchannaṃ Mahānārada-kassapa-jāta-kam\*  
 kathetvā cattāri saccāni pakāsesi. Tato satthu dhammakathaṃ  
 sutvā rājā Bimbisāro ekādasanahutehi saddhim sotāpatti-phale paṭi-  
 ṭhāsi. Ekam nahutaṃ upāsakattaṃ paṭivedesi. Rājā saraṇaṃ  
 gantvā svātanāya bhagavantaṃ saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena niman-  
 tetvā bhagavantaṃ tikkhattuṃ pada-kkhiṇaṃ katvā vanditvā pak-  
 kāmī. Punadivase bhagavā "† bhikkhusahassapari-vuto amaragaṇa-  
 pari-vuto viya dasasatanayano devarājā Brahmagaṇapari-vuto viya  
 Mahābrahmā " Rājagahaṃ pāvisi. Rājā buddhapamukhassa bhik-  
 khusaṅghassa dānaṃ datvā bhojanapariyosāne bhagavantaṃ etad  
 avoca: ahaṃ bhante tīni ratanāni vinā vattituṃ na sakkhissāmi,  
 velāya vā avelāya vā bhagavato santikaṃ āgamissāmi, Latṭhivanaṃ  
 nāma' ātidūre idaṃ pan' amhākaṃ Veluvanaṃ nāma uyyānaṃ pavi-  
 vekakāmānaṃ nāccāsannaṃ nātidūraṃ gamanāgamanasampannaṃ  
 nijjanasambādhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ chāyūdakasampannaṃ sītalasi-  
 lātalasamalaṅkataṃ paramaramaṇiyabhūmibhāgaṃ surabhikusuma-  
 taruvaranirantaraṃ ramaṇiya pāsādahammiyavimānavihāradḍhayo-  
 gamaṇḍapādi patimaṇḍitaṃ, idaṃ me bhagavā patigaṇhātū ti nava-  
 tapanāṅgārasaṅkāseṇa suvaṇṇabhīṅkāreṇa surabhikusumavāsitaṃ iva  
 maṇivaṇṇaṃ udakaṃ gahetvā Veluvanaṇārāmaṃ pariccajanto dasaba-  
 lassa hatthe udakaṃ pātesi. Tasmim āramapaṭiggahāṇe buddhasāsa-  
 nassa mūlāni otippānī ti pītivasagatā naccantī viya ayaṃ mahāpa-  
 ṭhavi kampi. Jambudīpe pana ṭhapetvā Veluvanaṃ mahāvihāraṃ  
 aññaṃ paṭhaviṃ kampetvā gahitasenāsaṇaṃ nāma n' atthi. Atha  
 satthā Veluvanaṇārāmaṃ paṭiggahetvā "† rañño vihāradānānumodanaṃ  
 akāsi:

Āvāsadānassa pan' ānisamsaṃ  
 ko nāma vattum puriso samattho  
 aññaṇatra buddhā pana lokanāthā  
 yutto mukhānaṃ nahutena cā pi.

Āyuṇ ca vaṇṇaṇ ca sukhaṃ balaṇ ca  
 vamaṃ pasatthaṃ paṭibhānaṃ eva  
 dadāti nāmāti pavuccate so  
 yo deti saṅghassa naro vihāraṃ.

Dātā nivāsassa nivāraṇassa  
 sītādino jīvitupaddavassa  
 pāleti āyumaṃ pana tassa tasmā  
 āyuppado hoti tam āhu santo.

\* Jātaka No. 544.

† To here from ‡, p. 19 above, cf. Jā. i. 82-84.

‡ Cf. Jā. i. 85; Vin. i. 39.

Accuṇhasīte vasato nivāse  
balañ ca vaṇṇo paṭibhā na hoti  
tasmā hi so deti vihāradātā  
balañ ca vaṇṇaṃ paṭibhānam eva.

Dukkhassa sītunhasirimsapā ca  
vātātapādippabhavassa loke  
nivāraṇā nekavidhassa niccaṃ  
sukhappado hoti vihāradātā.

Sītunhavātātapadamsavutṭhi  
sirimsapā vālamigādi dukkhaṃ  
yasmā nivāreti nivāsadātā  
tasmā sukhaṃ vindati so parattha.

Pasannacitto bhavabhogaheṭṭum  
manobhirāmaṃ mudito vihāraṃ  
yo deti silādi guṇoditānaṃ  
sabbhaṃ daddo nāma pavuccate so.

Pahāya maccheramalaṃ salobhaṃ  
guṇālayānaṃ nilayaṃ dadāti  
khitto va so tattha parehi sagge  
yathābhaṭaṃ jāyati vītasoko.

Vare cārurūpe vihāre ulāre  
naro kāraye vāsaye tattha bhikkhū  
dadeyyantapānañ ca vatthañ ca nesam  
pasannena cittaṇa sakkacca niccaṃ.

Tasmā mahārāja bhavesu bhoge  
manorame paccanubhuya bhīyo  
vihāradānassa phalena santaṃ  
sukhaṃ asokaṃ abhigaccha pacchā.

Icc' evaṃ muniṛājā naraṛājassa Bimbisārassa vihāradānānumo-  
danaṃ katvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto paramadassani-  
yāya attano sarīrapabhāya suvaṇṇarasasekapīṇjarāni viya nagara-  
vanavimānādini kurumāno anopamāya buddhalīlāya anantāya  
buddhasirisā Veluvanamahāvihāraṃ eva pāvisi ti.

Akilane Veluvane vihāre  
tathāgato tattha manobhirāme  
nānā vihārena vihāsi dhīro  
veneyyakānaṃ<sup>1</sup> samudikkhamāno.

<sup>1</sup> veneyyakālaṃ.

Atha evaṃ bhagavati “ tasmim\* viharante Suddhodanamahārājā: putto me cha vassāni dukkarakārikam katvā paramābhisambodhim patvā pavattavaradhammacakko Rājagaham patvā Veluvanamahā-vihāre viharatī ti sutvā aññataram<sup>1</sup> mahāmaccam āmantesi: ehi bhane purisasahassa parivāro Rājagaham patvā mama vacanena: pitā vo Suddhodanamahārājā datṭhukāmo ti vatvā puttam me gaṇhitvā ehi ti āha. So: sādhu devā ti rañño paṭissutvā purisasa-hassaparivārena satṭhiyojanamaggam gantvā dhammadesanavelāya vihāram pāvīsi. So: tiṭṭhatu tāva raññā pahitasāsanan ti parisa-pariyante ṭhito satthu dhammadesanam sutvā yathāṭhito va saddhim purisasahassena arahattam patvā pabbajjam yāci. Bhagavā: etha bhikkhavo ti hattham pasāresi. Te sabbe tam khanañ ñeva iddhi-mayapattacīvaradharā vassasatikatherā viya ākappasampannā hutvā bhagavantam parivāresum. Rājā: n’ eva gato āgacchati na ca sāsanam suyyatī ti ten’ eva nīharena navakkhattum amacce pesesi. Tesu navasu purisasahassesu eko pi rañño n’ ārocesi na sāsanam vā pahini, sabbe arahattam patvā pabbajimsu. Atha rājā cintesi: ko nu kho mama vacanam karissatī ti sabbarājabalam olokeno Udāyim addasa. So kira rañño sabbattha sādhamo amacco abbhantariko ativissāsiko bodhisattena saddhim ekadivase jāto sahapamsukīlito sahāyo. Atha nam rājā āmantesi: tāta Udāyi aham mama puttam datṭhukāmo nava purisasahassāni pesesim, ekāpuriso pi āgantvā sāsanamattam pi ārocento n’ atthi, dujjāno kho pana jīvitantarāyo aham jīvamāno va puttam datṭhum icchāmi, sakkhissasi me puttam dassetun ti. Sakkhissāmi deva sace pabbajitum labhissāmi ti āha. Tāta, tvam pabbajitvā vā apabbajitvā vā mayham puttam dessehi ti. So: sādhu devā ti rañño sāsanam ādāya Rājagaham gantvā satthu dhammadesanam sutvā saddhim purisasahassena arahattam patvā ehibhikkhubhāve patitṭhāya Phaggunapunnamāsiyam cintesi: atik-kanto hemanto vasantasamayo anuppatto supupphitā vanasaṇḍa paṭipajjanakkhamo maggo, kālo dasabalassa ñātisaṅgaham kātun ti cintetvā bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā:

‘ Aṅgārino dāni dumā bhadante  
phalesino chadanam vippahāya,  
te accimanto viya bhāsanti  
samayo mahāvīra bhagī rathānam.<sup>2</sup>

\* From here to †, p. 24 below, cf. Jā. i. 85-88.

<sup>1</sup> H. aññatara.

<sup>2</sup> v.l. bhagī rasānam (as at Jā. i. 87).

N' ātisīṭaṃ n' ātiuphaṃ n' ātidubbhikkhachātakam  
saddalā haritā bhūmi, esa kālo mahāmuni \* ti,

saṭṭhimattāhi gāthāhi bhagavato kulanagaram gamanattāya gamana-  
vaṇṇaṃ vaṇṇesi. Atha naṃ satthā: kin nu kho Udāyi gamanavaṇṇaṃ  
vaṇṇesi? ti āha. Bhante tumhākaṃ pitā Suddhodanamahārājā daṭ-  
ṭhukāmo, karotha nātakānaṃ saṅgahan' ti. Sādhū Udāyi, karissāmi  
nātisaṅgahaṃ, tena hi bhikkhusaṅghassa ārocehi gamiyavattum  
pūressanti ti. Sādhū bhante ti thero bhikkhusaṅghassa ārocēsi.

Satthā Aṅgamaḡadhavāsinaṃ kulaputtānaṃ dasahi sahassehi Ka-  
pilavattuvāsinaṃ dasahi sahassehi ti sabbehi' eva vīsatiya khīṇāsava-  
bhikkhusahashehi parivuto Rājagahā nikkhamitvā divase divase  
yojanaṃ yojanaṃ gacchanto dvīhi māsehi Kapilapuram sampāpuṇi.  
Kāsiyā anuppatte yeva bhagavati: amhākaṃ nātisettham passissāmā  
ti bhagavato vasanattānaṃ vīmaṃsamānā: Nigrodhasakkass' ārāmo  
ramaṇīyo ti sallakketvā sabbam paṭijagganavidhiṃ kāretvā gandha-  
pupphahattā paccuggamaṃ karontā sabbālaṅkarasamalanikata-  
gattā gandhapupphacuṇṇādīhi pūjayamānā bhagavantaṃ purakkha-  
tvā Nigrodhārāmaṃ eva agamaṃsu. Tatra bhagavā vīsatiyā khīṇā-  
savasahashehi parivuto paññatte buddhāsane nisīdi. Sākiyā pana  
mānājātikā mānatthaddhā: Siddhatthakumāro amhehi daharataro  
amhākaṃ kaniṭṭho bhātā bhāgiṇeyyo nattā putto ti cintetvā dahara-  
dahare rājakumāre āhaṃsu: tumhe vandatha, mayaṃ tumhākaṃ  
piṭṭhito piṭṭhito nisīdissāmā ti. Tev' evaṃ nisinnesu tato bhagavā  
tesaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ oloketvā "† ime nātakā attano moghajjṇṇabhā-  
vena: na maṃ vandanti na paṇ' ete jānanti buddho nāma kīdiso  
buddhabalaṃ nāma kīdisaṃ ti vā buddho nāma ediso buddhabalaṃ  
nāma edisaṃ ti vā hand' āhaṃ attano buddhabalaṃ ca iddhibalaṃ  
ca dassento pāṭihāriyaṃ ca kareyyaṃ ākāse dasasahassacakkavāla-  
vitthataṃ sabbaratanamayam caṅkamaṃ māpetvā tattha caṅka-  
manto mahājanassa ajjhāsayaṃ oloketvā dhammaṃ ca deseyyaṃ ti  
cintesi. Tena vuttaṃ saṅgītikārakehi bhagavato parivitakkadassa-  
nattham.

[I. 35] "Na h' ete<sup>1</sup> jānanti sadevamānusa  
buddho ayaṃ kīdisako naruttamo  
iddhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ ca kīdisaṃ  
buddhabalaṃ lokahitassa kīdisaṃ.

\* Jā. i. 87.

† To here from \*, p. 23 above, cf. Jā. i. 85-88.

<sup>1</sup> Na bho te. *Budv.* I. 3.



Na h' ete<sup>1</sup> jānanti sadevamānūsā  
buddho ayaṃ edisako naruttamo  
iddhibalaṃ paññābalañ ca edisaṃ  
buddhabalaṃ lokahitassa edisaṃ.

Hand' āhaṃ dassayissāmi buddhabalaṃ anuttaraṃ  
caṅkamaṃ māpayissāmi nabhe ratanamaṇḍitaṃ \*\* ti.

Tattha na h' ete jānantī ti na hi ete jānanti; na-kāro paṭisedhattho;  
hi-kāro kāraṇatthe nipāto; yasmā paṇ' ete mama ñāti-ādayo deva-  
manussā mayā iddhibale ca buddhabale ca anāvikate na jānanti  
ediso buddho edisaṃ buddhabalaṃ ti, tasmā 'haṃ mama buddhabalañ  
ca iddhibalañ ca dasseyyan ti attho.

Sadevamānūsā ti ettha devā ti uppattidevā adhippetā, saha devehi  
ti sadevā. Ke te? Mānūsā sadevakā mānūsā sadevamānūsā.  
Athavā devo ti sammutidevo, Suddhodano rājā adhippeto, saha  
devena raññā Suddhodanena ti, sadevā mānūsā ti ñātimanussā,  
sadevā sa-suddhodanā manussā sadevamānūsā sarājāno ete mama  
ñātimānūsā mama balaṃ na jānantī ti attho. Sesadevā pi saṅga-  
haṃ gacchanti yeva sabbe pi devā devanatthena devā ti vuccanti,  
devanaṃ nāma dhātu-attho kilādi. Athavā devā ca mānūsā ca  
devamānūsā, saha devamānusehi sadevamānūsā. Ke te? Lokā ti  
vacanaseso daṭṭhabbo.

Buddho ti catusaccadhamme buddho anubuddho ti buddho, yath'  
āha:

“Abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññātaṃ bhāvetabbañ ca bhāvitaṃ  
pahātabbaṃ paññaṃ me, tasmā buddho 'smi brāhmaṇa.”†

Idha pana kattukārake buddhasaddasiddhi daṭṭhabbā, adhigata-  
visesehi devamanussehi sammāsambuddho vata so bhagavā ti evaṃ  
buddhattā ñātattā buddho, idha kammakārake buddhasaddasiddhi  
daṭṭhabbā. Buddham assa atthī ti vā buddho buddhavanto ti  
attho, taṃ sabbaṃ saddasatthānusārena veditabbaṃ.

Kidīsako ti kidiso kimsarikkhako kimsadiso kimvaṇṇo kimsaṇ-  
thāno dīgho vā rasso vā ti attho.

Naruttamo ti narānaṃ naresu vā uttamo seṭṭho ti naruttamo.

Iddhibalaṃ ti ettha ijjhanaṃ iddhinipphatti atthena paṭilābhatthena  
ca iddhi. Athavā ijjhanti tāya sattā iddhā vuddhā ukkaṃsagatā

\* Quoted CpA. 5.

† Sn. 558, Thag. 828, M. ii. 143, quoted UdA. 84, VA. 115, Vism. 201. H.  
refers to Mahāvagga Mahākkhandhaka.

hontī ti iddhi, sā pana dasavidhā hoti yath' āha: dasa iddhiyo, katamā dasa? "Adhiṭṭhānā iddhi, vikkubbanā iddhi, manomayā iddhi, ñāṇavipphārā iddhi, samādhivipphārā iddhi, ariyā iddhi, kammavipākajā iddhi, puññavato iddhi, vijjāmayā iddhi, tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijghanatṭhena iddhi"\* ti, tāsam idaṃ nānattam: "pakatiyā eko bahukaṃ āvajjati satam vā sahaṣṣam vā āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti bahuko homī ti evaṃ vibhajitvā dassitā iddhi adhiṭṭhānavasena nipphannattā adhiṭṭhānā iddhi nāma."† Tass' āyam attho abhiññāpādaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā tato vuddhāya sace satam icchatī satam homī; satam homī ti kāmāvacaraparikkammacitteti parikkammaṃ katvā puna abhiññāpādaṃ kajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā tato vutṭhāya puna āvajjitvā adhiṭṭhāti adhiṭṭhānacittena saḥ' eva satam hoti sahaṣṣādīsu pi es' eva nayo. Tattha pādaṃ kajjhānacittam nimittārammaṇam, parikkammacittāni satārammaṇāni vā sahaṣṣādīsu aññatarārammaṇāni vā, tāni ca kho vaṇṇavasena no paṇṇattivasena, adhiṭṭhānacittam pi satārammaṇam eva, tam pana appanācittam viya gotrabhū anantaram ekam eva uppajjati rūpāvacaracatutthajjhānikaṃ.

"So pana pakativannaṃ vijahitvā kumāravannaṃ vā dasseti nāga-vaṇṇam vā dasseti supaṇṇavaṇṇam vā . . . pe . . . vividham pi senābyūham dasseti evaṃ āgatā iddhi pakativannaṃ vijahanavikāra-vasena pavattattā vikkubbanā iddhi nāma.

'Idha bhikkhu imamhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpī-manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ abhinindriyaṃ‡ ti iminā nayena āgatā iddhi sarīrabbhantare va aññassa manomayassa sarīrassa nipphattivasena pavattattā manomayā iddhi nāma.

Ñānuppattito pubbe vā pacchā vā taṅkhaṇo vā hoti tena attabhāvena paṭilabhitabba-arahattañāṇānubhāvena nibbato viseso ñāṇavipphārā iddhi nāma. 'Āyasmato Bakkulassa ca saṅkiccassa ca ñāṇavipphārā iddhi,§ tesam vatthu c' ettha kathetabbam."||

"Samādhito pubbe vā pacchā vā taṅkhaṇo vā samathānubhāva-nibbato viseso samādhivipphārā iddhi nāma. 'Āyasmato Sāriputtassa samādhivipphārā iddhi, āyasmato Saṅgīvassa samādhivipphārā iddhi, āyasmato Khāṇukonḍaññaṃ samādhivipphārā iddhi, Sāma-vatiyā upāsikāya samādhivipphārā iddhi¶ ti. Tesam vatthūn' ettha kathetabbāni."\*\* Ganthavitthāradosaparihāpanattham pana mayā na vitthāritāni.

"Katamā ariyā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu sace ākaṅkhati paṭikkūle

\* = Pts. ii. 174, 205, Vism. 378; cf. Asl. 91.

† D. i. 77, quoted Vism. 379 (H.), Pts. ii. 211.

|| Cf. Vism. 378-9.

¶ Cf. Pts. ii. 212.

‡ Vism. 378.

§ Pts. ii. 211.

\*\* Cf. Vism. 380-1.



appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī viharati, sace ākaṅkhati appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī viharati upekkhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno \* ti. Ayaṃ hi cetovasippattānaṃ ariyānaṃ eva sambhavato ariyā iddhi nāma.”†

“Katamā kammavipākajā iddhi? Sabbesaṃ pakkhīnaṃ sabbesaṃ devānaṃ paṭhamakappikānaṃ ca manussānaṃ ekaccānaṃ ca vinipātikānaṃ vehāsagamanādikā kammavipākajā iddhi nāma.”‡

“Katamā puññavato iddhi? Rājā cakkavatti vehāsaṃ gacchati saddhim caturaṅginīyā senāya. Jaṭilakassa nāma gahapatissa asīti-hattho suvaṇṇapabbato nibbatti, ayaṃ puññavato iddhi. Ghositassa gahapatino sattasu ṭhānesu māraṇatthāya upakkame kate pi ārogabhāvo puññavato iddhi. Meṇḍakasetthissa addhakarisaṃmatte padese sattaratanamayānaṃ Meṇḍakānaṃ pātubhāvo puññavato iddhi.”§

“Katamā vijjāmayā iddhi? Vijjādharā vijjaṃ pariṇipitvā vehāsaṃ gacchanti ākāse antalikkhe hatthim pi dassenti . . . pe . . . vividham pi senābyūhaṃ dassenti”|| ti ādinayappavattā vijjāmayā iddhi.

Taṃ taṃ kammaṃ katvā nibbattaviseso “sammāpayogappaccayā ijjhanatṭhena iddhi ti ayaṃ sammāpayogappaccayā ijjhānatṭhena iddhi nāma.”¶ Imissā dasavidhāya iddhiyā balaṃ iddhibalaṃ nāma. Idaṃ mayhaṃ iddhibalaṃ na jānanti ti attho.

*Paññābalaṃ* ti sabbalokiyalokuttaraḡaṇṇavisesadāyakaṃ arahatta-maggaḡaṇṇābalaṃ adhippetam; tam pi na jānanti. Keci channaṃ asādhāraṇaṇāṇānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ paññābalaṃ ti vadanti.

*Buddhabalaṃ* ti ettha buddhabalaṃ nāma buddhānubhāvo dasa-balaṇāṇāni vā, tattha dasabalaṇāṇāni nāma ṭhānāṭṭhānaṇāṇaṃ atitā-nāḡatappaccuppannakammavipākajāṇanaṇāṇaṃ sabbattha gāminī paṭipadāṇāṇaṃ anekadhātunāṇādhātulokaajāṇanaṇāṇaṃ nānādhimuttikaṃ ṇāṇaṃ āsayānusayaṇāṇaṃ jhānavimokkhasamādhisaṃpattīnaṃ saṃkilesavodānavuṭṭhānesu yathābhūtaṇāṇaṃ pubbenivāsānussatiṇāṇaṃ catūpapattiṇāṇaṃ āsavakkhayaṇāṇaṃ ti imāni dasa. Imesaṃ dasaṇṇaṃ ṇāṇaṃ adhivacanaṃ buddhabalaṃ ti.

*Edisaṃ* ti idisaṃ, ayaṃ eva vā pāṭho.

“*Handā* ti vavassaggaṭṭhe nipāto.”\*\*

*Ahaṇ* ti attānaṃ niddisaṭi. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti? Yasmā paṇ’ ete mama ṇātakā buddhabalaṃ vā buddhaḡaṇṇaṃ vā na jānanti kevalaṃ

\* *Pts.* ii. 212.

† *Cf. Pts.* ii. 213, *Vism.* 382.

‡ *Pts.* ii. 213, *Vism.* 383.

\*\* *Jā.* vi. 188, *cf. DA.* 237.

† *Vism.* 381-2.

§ *Cf. Pts.* ii. 213, *Vism.* 382-3.

¶ *Cf. Pts.* ii. 213, *Vism.* 383.

ditṭhimānopagatāni cittāni ti vā pāṭihīraṃ, appasannānaṃ sattānaṃ pasādaṃ paṭi-āharatī ti vā pāṭihīraṃ; pāṭiheraṃ ti pi pāṭho, so yev' attho. Ettha ālokavidhānavisesassa etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

*Disvāna accherakam pāṭihīraṃ* ti ettha devā manussā lokantarikāsu nibbattasattā pi ca taṃ bhagavato pāṭihīriyaṃ disvā paramapītiso-manassaṃ: agamaṃsū ti idaṃ vacanaṃ āharitvā attho daṭṭhabbo. Itarathā na pubbena vā paramparena vā pubbaṃ yujjati. Idāni na kevalaṃ manussadevalokesu yev' āloko atthi sabbattha tividhe pi saṅkhārasattokāsasaṅkhāte loka āloko yevā ti dassanattamaṃ:

[I. 8] “Sadevagandhabbamanussarakkhase ābhā ulārā<sup>1</sup> vipulā ajā-yatha  
imasmim loke parasmim cobhaye<sup>2</sup> adho pi<sup>3</sup> uddhaṃ tiriyañ  
ca vitthataṃ” ti

ayaṃ gāthā vuttā.

Tattha “devā ti samuttidevā uppattidevā visuddhidevā”<sup>\*</sup> ti. Sabba pi 'me devā idha saṅgahitā, devā ca gandhabbā ca manussā ca rakhasā ca devagandhabbamanussarakkhasā; saha devagandhabbamanussarakkhasehī ti sadevagandabbamanussarakkhaso. Ko pana so loko? Tasmim *sadevagandhabbamanussarakkhase* loka.

*Ābhā* ti āloko.

*Ulārā* ti etth' āyaṃ ulārasaddo madhuraṣeṭṭhapamānavipulādisu dissati. Tathā h' esa “ulārāni ulārāni khādaniyāni bhojanīyāni khādanti bhuñjanti”<sup>†</sup> ti ādisu madhura dissati; “ulārāya kho pana bhavaṃ Vacchāyano pasamsāya samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pasamsatī”<sup>‡</sup> ti ādisu seṭṭhe; “atikkamma devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ appamaṇo ulāro obhāso”<sup>§</sup> ti ādisu vipule; svāyaṃ idha seṭṭhe daṭṭhabbo.

*Vipulā* ti appamāṇā.

*Ajāyathā* ti uppajji, udapādi, pavattittha.

*Imasmim loke parasmim cā* ti imasmim manussaloka parasmim devaloka cā ti attho. Ubhayasmim ajjhattabahiddhāsu viya daṭṭhabbo.

*Adho pi* ti Avici-ādisu nirayesu.

*Uddhaṃ* ti bhavagato pi uddhaṃ ajaṭākāse pi.

*Tiriyañ cā* ti tiriyaṃ pi dasasu cakkavālasahassesu.

*Vitthataṃ* ti viṣaṭaṃ andhakāraṃ vidhamitvā vuttappakāraṃ

\* Vbh. 422; cf. M.A. i. 33.

† M. i. 238 (H.).

‡ M. i. 175 (H.).

§ D. ii. 12, M. iii. 120. H. ascribes passage to Mahāsamaya Sutta.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. I. 8 ulārā.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. I. 8 cobhayasmim.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. I. 8 ca.

lokañ ca padesañ ca ajjhottharivā ābhā pavattitthā ti attho. Athavā *tīriyañ*<sup>1</sup> ca vitthatan ti tīriyato vitthataṃ mahantaṃ appamāṇaṃ padesaṃ ābhā pharivā atthāsi ti attho. Atha bhagavā dasasahassa-cakkavālesu ālokaparaṇaṃ katvā abhiññāpādaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā tato vuṭṭhāya āvajjitvā adhiṭṭhānacittena ākāsaṃ abbhuggantvā tesāṃ ñātinaṃ sīsesu pādapamsū okiramāno viya mahatī devamānusaparīsāya majjhe yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ dassesi. Taṃ pana pālito evaṃ veditabbaṃ: Katamaṃ tathāgatassa yamaka-pāṭihāriye ñānaṃ? Idha tathāgato yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ karoti asādhāraṇaṃ sāvakehi “uparimakāyato aggikkhandho pavattati heṭṭhimakāyato udakadhārā pavattati, heṭṭhimakāyato aggikkhandho pavattati, uparimakāyato udakadhārā, puratthimakāyato . . . pe . . . pacchimakāyato, pacchimakāyato puratthimakāyato, dakkhiṇakkhito vāmaṇṇakkhito, vāmaṇṇakkhito dakkhiṇakkhito, dakkhiṇakāṇṇasotato vāmaṇṇasotato, vāmaṇṇasotato dakkhiṇakāṇṇasotato, dakkhiṇanāsikāsotato vāmanāsikāsotato, vāmanāsikāsotato dakkhiṇanāsikāsotato, dakkhiṇa-amsakūṭatovāma-amsakūṭato, vāma-amsakūṭato dakkhiṇa-amsakūṭato, dakkhiṇahatthato vāmahatthato, vāmahatthato dakkhiṇahatthato, dakkhiṇapassato vāmapassato, vāmapassato dakkhiṇapassato, dakkhiṇapādato vāmapādato, vāmapādato dakkhiṇapādato, aṅgulaṅgulehi aṅgulantarikāhi, aṅgulantarikāhi, ekekalomato, lomakūpato aggikkhandho pavattati lomakūpato udakadhārā pavattati, pavattanti ramsiyo chabbannānaṃ nīlānaṃ pītānaṃ lohitānaṃ odātānaṃ mañjetthānaṃ pabhassaraṇaṃ, bhagavā caṅkamati nimmito tiṭṭhati vā nisīdati vā seyyaṃ vā kappeti, nimmito seyyaṃ kappeti, bhagavā caṅkamati vā tiṭṭhati vā nisīdati vā, idaṃ tathāgatassa yamakapāṭihāre ñānaṃ ti.

Tassa pana bhagavato tejokasiṇasamāpattivāsena uparimakāyato aggikkhandho pavattati. Āpokasiṇasamāpattivāsena heṭṭhimakāyato udakadhārā pavattati ti, puna udakadhārāya pavattanattthānato aggikkhandhassa pavatti, aggikkhandhassa pavattitthānato udakadhārā pavatti ti dassetuṃ; heṭṭhimakāyato aggikkhandho uparimakāyato udakadhārā pavattanti ti vuttā ti veditabbā. Esa nayo sesapa-desu pi. Aggikkhandho pan’ ettha udakadhārāya asammisso va ahoṣi. Tathā udakadhārā aggikkhandhena, rasmisu pana dutiyā dutiyā rasmi purimāya purimāya yamakā viya ekakkhaṇe pavattati, dvinnāñ ca cittānaṃ ekakkhaṇe pavatti nāma n’ atthi. Buddhānaṃ pana bhavaṅgaparivāsassa lahukatāya pañcah’ ākārehi cinnavasitāya etā rasmiyo ekakkhaṇe viya pavattanti. Tassā pana rasmiyā āvajjanaparikkammādhitthānāni viṣuṃ yeva. Nīlarasmi-atthāya hi

<sup>1</sup> H. tīriyā.

bhagavā nilakasinaṃ samāpajjati, pītarasmi-ādīnaṃ atthāya pīta-kasinaḍḍini samāpajjati. Evaṃ hi bhagavatā yamakapāṭihāriye kayiramāne sakalassā pi dasasahassacakkavālassa alaṅkaraṇakālo viya ahoṣi.”\* Tena vuttaṃ:

[I. 9] “Sattuttamo anadhivaro vināyako satthā ahu devamanussa-pūjito  
mahānubhāvo satapuññalakkaṇo dassesi accherakaṃ pāṭi-  
hīraṇ” ti.

Tattha *sattuttamo* ti attano silādihi guṇehi sabbesu sattesu utta-mo pavaro seṭṭho ti sattuṭtamo, sātṭānaṃ vā uttamo sattuttamo, sattan ti viññāṇassa pi nāmaṃ, tena dasabalacatuvesāraja-asā-dhāraṇaṇāṇasankhātēna sattēna seṭṭho uttamo ti sattuttamo, samā-nādhikaraṇavasēna satto uttamo sattuttamo, yadi evaṃ uttamasatto ti vattabbaṃ uttamasaddassa pubbanipāṭapāṭhato, na paṇ’ esa doṣo aniyamato sambahulavacanato ca naruttamapurisuttamanaravarādi-saddā viya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Athavā sattaṃ uttamaṃ yassa so sattut-tamo, idhā pi ca uttamasaddassa pubbanipāto bhavati. Uttamasatto ti vasēna pubbanipāṭapāṭhato cittaṅgū padvagū ti ettha viyā ti n’ āyaṃ doṣo. Ubhayavisesanato vā āhitaggi ādipāṭho viya daṭṭhabbo.

*Vināyako* ti bahūhi vinayanupāyehi satte vineti damayati ti vinā-yako.

*Satthā* ti diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikatthehi yathārahaṃ satte anusāsati ti satthā.

*Ahū* ti ahoṣi.

*Devamanussapūjito* ti pañcahi kāmaguṇehi ca devamanussā deva-manussehi pūjito devamanussapūjito, pupphādipūjāya ca paccaya-pujāya ca pūjito apacito ti attho. Kasmā pana devamanussānaṃ eva gahaṇaṃ kataṃ? Nanu bhagavā tiracchānagatehi pi Āravāla-Apalāla-Dhanapāla-Pārileyyaka-nāgādihi ca Sātāgiri’ Ālavaka-Sūcilo-ma-Khara-Roma-yakkhādihi pūjito yevā ti. Saccam ev’ etaṃ uk-katṭhapaṛicchēdavasēna ca bhābbapuggalapāṛicchēdavasēna c’ etaṃ vuttan ti veditaṃ.

*Mahānubhāvo* ti mahatā buddhānubhāvena samannāgato.

*Satapuññalakkaṇo* ti anantesu cakkavālesu sabbe sattā ekekaṃ puññakammaṃ satakkhattuṃ kareyyaṃ ētakehi jānehi katakammaṃ bodhisatto sayam eva ekako satagūṇaṃ katvā nibbatto ti, tasmā satapuññalakkaṇo ti vuccati. Keci pana satēna satēna puññakammēna nibbatta-ekekalaṅkhaṇo ti vadanti; evaṃ sante yo koci buddho bhavēyyā ti Atṭhakathāsu pakkhitaṃ.

*Dasseṣī* ti sabbesaṃ devamanussādīnaṃ ativiya vimhayakaraṃ yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ dasseṣi.

Atha satthā ākāse yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ katvā mahājanassa cittā-cāraṃ oloketvā tassa ajjhāsayaṇukūlaṃ dhammakathaṃ caṅkamanto kathetukāmo ākāse dasasahassacakkavālavitthataṃ sabbaratana-mayaṃ Ratanacaṅkamaṃ māpesi, tena vuttam:

[I. 10] “So yācito devavarena cakkhumā atthaṃ samekkhitvā tadā naruttamo caṅkamaṃ tattha māpayi lokanāyako<sup>1</sup> suniṭṭhitaṃ sabbaratananimittan” ti.

Tattha so ti so satthā.

*Yācito* ti paṭhamam eva atṭhame sattāhe dhammadesanāya yācito ti attho.

*Devavarenā* ti Sahampatī Brahmuno.

*Cakkhumā* ti ettha cakkhatī ti cakkhusamavisamaṃ vibhāvayatī ti attho. Taṃ pana cakkhu duvidhaṃ: ñāpacakkhu maṃsacakkhū ti. Tattha ñāpacakkhu pañcavidhaṃ: buddhacakkhu dhammacakkhu samantacakkhu dibbacakkhu paññācakkhū\* ti, tesu buddhacakkhu nāma āsayānusayañāṇaṃ c’ eva indriyaparopariyattiñāṇaṃ ca yaṃ “buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ voloketī”† ti āgataṃ; dhammacakkhu nāma hetṭhimā tayo maggā tīpi ca phalāni<sup>2</sup> yaṃ “virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi”‡ ti āgataṃ; samantacakkhu nāma sabbaññutañāṇaṃ yaṃ “tatbūpamadhammamayaṃ sumedha pāsādam āruya samantacakkhū”§ ti āgataṃ; dibbacakkhu nāma ālokavaḍḍhanena uppannābhīññā cittaena sampayuttañāṇaṃ yaṃ “dibbena cakkhunā visuddhenā”|| ti āgataṃ; paññācakkhu nāma “cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi”¶ ti c’ ettha pubbe nivāsādīñāṇaṃ paññācakkhū ti āgataṃ. Maṃsacakkhu nāma “cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe cā”\*\*\* ti, ettha pana maṃsacakkhu vuttaṃ. Taṃ pana duvidhaṃ sa-sambhāraccakkhuṃ pasādaccakkhuṃ ce ti, tattha yvāyaṃ akkhikūpake akkhipattakehi arivārīto maṃsapinḍo yattha “catasso dhātuyo vaṇṇo gandho raso oja”†† sambhāvo jīvitaṃ bhāvo cakkhuppasādo

\* Cf. Nd. ii. 235.

† Vin. i. 6.

‡ D. i. 110, ii. 288; S. iv. 47; A. iv. 186; Vin. i. 11, 16. H. refers to dhammacakkhusutta.

§ M. i. 168 (H.) = Vin. i. 5 = S. i. 137 = D. ii. 39.

|| M. i. 183 (H.).

¶ Vin. i. 11 (H.).

\*\* M. i. 111 (H.).

†† Asl. 82.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. I. 10 °nāyiko.

<sup>2</sup> H. quotes M.A. i. 380 (*Aluvihare edn.* = *P.T.S. edn.* M.A. ii. 179): tiṇṇaṃ maggañāṇaṃ dhammacakkhū ti (nāmaṃ).



kāyappasādo ti saṅkhepato terasa sambhārā honti, vitthārato sambhavamānāni catusamuṭṭhānāni chattimsa jīvitabhāvacakkhuppasā-dakāyappasādā ce ti ime kammāsamuṭṭhānā cattāro ca ti cattāḷisa sambhārā honti<sup>1</sup>; idaṃ pana sasambhārācakkhu nāma. Yaṃ pana setamaṇḍalaparicchinna kaṇhamāṇḍalena parivārite diṭṭhamāṇḍale sanniviṭṭhaṃ rūpadassanasamatthaṃ pasādamattaṃ idaṃ pasādacakkhu nāma. Sabbāni paṇ' etāni ekavidhāni aniccato saṅkhatato, duvidhāni sāsavānāvasato lokiyalokuttarato, tividhāni bhūmito upādinnattikato, catubbidhāni ekantaparitta-appamāṇāni-yatāraṇaṇato, pañcavidhāni rūpanibbānārūpasabbhārammaṇānārammaṇavasena, chabbidhāni honti buddhacakkādivasena, icc' evaṃ etāni vuttappakarāni cakkhūni assa bhagavato santī ti bhagavā cakkhumā ti vuccati.

*Atthaṃ samekkhitvā* ti caṅkamaṃ māpetvā dhammadesanā nimittaṃ devamanussānaṃ hitatthaṃ upaparikkhitvā upadhāretvā ti adhippāyo.

*Māpayi* ti māpesi.

*Lokaṇāyako* ti saggamokkhābhimukhaṃ lokaṃ nayatī ti nāyako.

*Sunittihitaṃ* ti sutṭhu nitṭhitaṃ pariyositaṃ ti attho.

*Sabbaratananimittaṃ* ti dasavidharatanamayaṃ, idāni bhagavato tividhapāṭihāriyasampatti dassanaṭṭhaṃ:

[I. 11] “Iddhī ca ādesanānusāsāni tipāṭihīre bhagavā vasi ahu caṅkamaṃ<sup>2</sup> māpayi lokaṇāyako sunittihitaṃ sabbaratananimittaṃ” ti vuttaṃ.

Tattha *iddhī* ti iddhividhaṃ iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ nāma, taṃ pana eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, badhudhā pi hutvā eko pi hotī ti ādinayappavattaṃ.

*Ādesanā* ti parassa cittācāraṃ ñatvā kathanāṃ ādesanā pāṭihāriyaṃ taṃ sāvakānaṃ ca buddhānaṃ ca satataṃ dhammadesanā.

*Anusāsāni* ti anusāsāni pāṭihāriyaṃ tassa tassa ajjhāsāyānukūlaṃ ovādo ti attho. Iti etāni tīni pāṭihāriyāni. Tattha iddhipāṭihāriyena anusāsāni pāṭihāriyaṃ Mahāmoggallānassa āciṇṇaṃ, ādesanā pāṭihāriyena anusāsāni pāṭihāriyaṃ Dhammasenāpatissa, anusāsāni pāṭihāriyaṃ pana buddhānaṃ satatadhammadesanā.

<sup>1</sup> *H. quotes* “Asl. 279”: saṅkhepato catasso dhātuyo vaṇṇo gandho raso oḷā sambhāvo saṅghānaṃ jīvitaṃ bhāvo kāyappasādo cakkhuppasādo ti cūddasa sambhārā, vitthārato catasso dhātuyo taṃ nissitavaṇṇagandharasa-oḷāsāṅghānasambhavā jāti imāni dasa catusamuṭṭhānikattā cattāḷisaṃ honti, jīvitaṃ bhāvo kāyappasādo cakkhuppasādo ti cattāri ekantakammāsamuṭṭhānā n' evā ti imesaṃ catucattāḷisā rūpānaṃ vasena catucattāḷisa sambhārā.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv. I. 11* caṅkamaṇaṃ.

*Tipātikhīre* ti etesu tisu pātīhāriyesū ti attho.

“*Bhagavā* ti idaṃ pana guṇavisitṭhasattuttamagarugāravādhivacanāṃ. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ porāṇehi:

‘*Bhagavā* ti vacanāṃ seṭṭham, *bhagavā* ti vacanāṃ uttamam garugāravayutto so *bhagavā* tena vuccatī’ ”\* ti.

*Vasī* ti etasmim tividhe pi pātīhāriye vasippatto ciṇṇavasī ti attho, “*vasiyo* nāma pañca *vasiyo*: āvajjana-samāpajjana-adhiṭṭhāna-vuṭṭhāna-paccavekkhaṇasaṅkhātā. Tatra yaṃ yaṃ jhānaṃ yathicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ yāvaticchakaṃ āvajjati, āvajjanāya dandhāyittattaṃ n' atthī ti sīghaṃ āvajjetum samatthata āvajjanavasī nāma. Tathā yaṃ yaṃ jhānaṃ yathicchakaṃ . . . pe . . . samāpajjati samāpajjanāya dandhāyittattaṃ n' atthī ti sīghaṃ samāpajjanasamatthata samāpajjanavasī nāma. Dighakālaṃ tṭhapetum samatthata adhiṭṭhānavasī nāma. Tath' eva lahuṃ vuṭṭhātum samatthata vuṭṭhānavasī nāma. Paccavekkhaṇavasī pana paccavekkhaṇajavanān' eva honti. Tāni āvajjanānantarān' eva hutvā uppajjantī ti āvajjanāvasiyā eva vuttāni. Iti imāsu pañcasu vasīsu ciṇṇavasinaṃ ”† *vasī* nāma hoti. Tena vuttaṃ: *tipātikhīre bhagavā vasī ahū* ti. Idāni tassa ratanacāṅkamassa nimmitavidhānassa dassanatthaṃ.

[I. 12] “*Dasasahassī*<sup>1</sup> lokadhātuyā Sinerupabbatuttame tṭhambhe va dassesi paṭipāṭiyā caṅkame ratanāmāye ” ti

ādi gāthāyo vuttā.

Tattha *dasasahassī lokadhātuyā* ti dasasu cakkavālasahassesu.

*Sinerupabbatuttame paṭipāṭiyā* tṭhitasuvannatṭhambhe viya katvā tesam upari caṅkamaṃ māpetvā *dassesī* ti attho.

*Ratanāmāye* ti ratanamāye.

*Dasasahassī atikkammā* ti Ratanacāṅkamaṃ pana *bhagavā* māpento tassa ekaṃ koṭṭim sabbapariyaṇtaṃ pācīnacakkavālamukhavatṭim ekaṃ koṭṭim pacchimacakkavālamukhavatṭim atikkamitvā tṭhitaṃ katvā māpesi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[I. 13] “*Dasasahassī atikkamma caṅkamaṃ māpayi jino sabbasovannamayā*<sup>2</sup> *passe caṅkame ratanāmāye* ” ti.

Tattha *jino* ti kilesāriyāyanato jino.

*Sabbasovannamayā passe* ti tassa pana evaṃ nimmitassa caṅka-

\* Cf. *Vism.* 209, *DA.* 33 f.

† Cf. *Vism.* 154-5.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* I. 12 °hassī.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* I. 13 °vannayā.

massa ubhayapassesu suvaṇṇamayā paramaramaṇīyamariyā dabbhūmi ahosi. Majjhe maṇimayā ti adhippāyo.

*Tūlā saṅghātā* ti tūlāya yugalāni tāni nānāratanamayāni ti veditabbāni.

*Anuvaggā* ti anurūpā.

*Sovaṇṇaphalakathatā* ti sovaṇṇaphalakehi atthata, tūlā saṅghātānam upari suvaṇṇamayā padaracchadā ti attho.

*Vedikā sabbasovaṇṇā* ti vedikaṃ pana sabbā pi suvaṇṇamayā, yā pan' esā caṅkamanaparikkhepavedikā sā esā va aññehi ratanehi asanmissā ti attho.

*D-ubhato passe sunimmitā* ti ubhosu passesu nimmitā; *da-kāro* padasandhikaro.

*Maṇimuttāvālikākiṇṇā*<sup>1</sup> ti maṇimuttāmayā vālikākiṇṇā. Athavā maṇiyo<sup>2</sup> ca muttā ca vālikā maṇimuttāvālikā, tāni maṇimuttāvālikāhi ākiṇṇā santhatā ti.

*Nimmitā* ti iminākārena nimmitā katā.

*Ratanāmayā* ti sabbaratanamayā caṅkamā ti attho.

*Obhāseti dīsā sabbā* ti sabbā pi dasadisā obhāseti pakāseti.

*Sataramsī vā* ti sahasaramsī va ādicco viya.

*Uggato* ti udito, yathā pana abbhuggato sahasaramsī sabbā pi dasadisā obhāseti tathā eko pi sabbaratanamayo caṅkamo obhāseti ti attho.

Idāni pana niṭṭhite caṅkame tattha bhagavato pavattidassanatthaṃ *tasmim caṅkamane dhīro* ti ādi-gāthā vuttā.

Tattha *dhīro* ti dhitiyutto.

*Dvattiṃsavaralakkaṇo* ti suppatitṭhitapādatalādihi dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato ti attho.

*Dibban* ti devaloke bhavaṃ jātaṃ.

*Pāricchattakan* ti devānaṃ Tāvattiṃsānaṃ “kovilārarukkhaṣṣa nissandena sāmāntā yojanasataparimaṇḍalo paramadassaniyo Pāricchattakarukkho nibbatti,”\* yasmim pupphite sakalaṃ devanagaraṃ ekasurabhigandhādhivāsitaṃ hoti tassa kusumareṇu-okiṇṇāni navakanakavimānāni piṇṇarā hutvā khāyanti, imassa pana Pāricchattakarukkhaṣṣa pupphaṇi ca Pāricchattakan ti vuttaṃ.

*Ratanacaṅkamane okiranti* ti tasmim Ratanacaṅkame avakiranti tena vuttappakārena pupphena tasmim caṅkamane caṅkamamānaṃ bhagavantaṃ pūjenti ti attho.

*Sabbe devā* ti kāmāvacarādayo devā, ten' āha.

\* DhA. i. 273.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* I. 15 °avālukā kiṇṇā.

<sup>2</sup> *H.* maṇayo.



*Passanti taṃ devasaṅghā* ti taṃ bhagavantam Ratanacaṅkame caṅkamantaṃ sakesu ālayesu pi passanti ti attho.

*Dasasahassī* ti bhummatthe paccattavacanam, dasasahassiyam devasaṅghā passanti ti attho.

*Pamoditā* ti pamuditā.

*Nipatanti* ti sannipatanti.

*Tutthahatthā* ti pītivasena tutthahatthā.

*Pamoditā* ti idāni vuttabbhehi Tāvatiṃsādihi devehi saddhim sambandho daṭṭhabbo, itar' athā punaruttadosato na muccati. Atha-vā pamoditā taṃ bhagavantam passanti, *tutthahatthā pamoditā* taṃ taṃ sannipatanti cā ti attho.

Idāni ye passimsu ye sannipatimsu te sarūpato dassetum *Tāvatiṃsā* ca *Yāmā* cā ti ādigāthā vuttā.

Tattha *udaggacittā* ti pītisomanassavasena uggatacittā.

*Sumanā* ti uggatacittattā eva sumanā.

*Lokahitānukampakan* ti lokahitaṃ ca lokānukampakaṃ ca; lokahitena vā anukampakaṃ lokahitānukampakaṃ.

*Nabhe* ca<sup>1</sup> *accuggatacandaṃḍalan*<sup>2</sup> ti ettha ākāse abhinavoditam paripuṇṇam sabbopaddavavinimuttam saradasamaye caṇḍamaṇḍalam viya buddhasiriya virocamaṇam nayanānandakaram passanti ti attho.

*Ābhassarā* ti ukkaṭṭhaparicchedavasena vuttam Parittābha-Apamānābha-Ābhassarā paritta-majjhima-paṇṭabhedena dutiyajjhānen' ābhiniḃbattā sabbe va gahitā ti veditabbā.\*

*Subhakiṇhā* ti idhā pi ukkaṭṭhaparicchedavasena' eva vuttam, tasmā parittasubha-appamāṇasubha-Subhakiṇhā parittādibhedena tatiyajjhānena nibbattā sabbe va gahitā ti veditabbā.\*

*Vehapphalā* ti "vipulaphalā ti Vehapphalā,"† te catutthajjhānanibhattā asaṇṇasattehi ekatalavāsino, hetthā pana paṭhamajjhānanibhattā Brahmakāyikādayo dassitā, tasmā idha na dassitā, cakkhusotānam abhāvato asaṇṇasattā ca arūpino ca idha na uddiṭṭhā.

*Akanitthā* ca *devā*<sup>3</sup> idhā pi ukkaṭṭhaparicchedavasena' eva vuttam, tasmā Avihātappa-Sudassa-Sudassī-Akanitthasaṅkhātā pañcā pi Sudhāvāsā gahitā ti veditabbā.

*Susuddhasukkavattavasana* ti suṭṭhusuddhāni susuddhāni sukkāni odātāni, susuddhāni sukkāni vatthāni nivatthāni c' eva pārutāni ca

\* Cf. AA, iv. 27 f.

† VbhA. 521.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. I. 20 va.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. I. 20 accuggatam canda.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. I. 21 devatā.

ye hi te susuddhasukkavatthavasana, paridahitaparisuddhapandara-vatthā ti attho. Susuddhasukkavasanā ti pi pātho.

*Pañjalikā*<sup>1</sup> ti katapañjalikā kamalamakulasadisam añjalim sirasi katvā tiṭṭhanti.

*Muñcanti* ti okiranti.

*Puppham panā* ti kusumam pana, pupphāni vā ti pi pātho, vacana-vipariyāso datṭhabbo, attho pan' assa so yeva.

*Pañcavannikan* ti pañcavannaṃ: nila-pīta-lohit'-odāta-mañjittṭha-kavannaṃvasena pañcavannaṃ.

*Candanacunnamissitan* ti candanacunṇena missitaṃ.

*Bhamanti*<sup>2</sup> *celāni* ti bhamayanti vatthāni.

*Aho jino lokahitānukampako* ti aho jino lokahito aho ca lokānukampako aho kāruṇiko ti ca evam ādini thutivacanāni uggirantā muñcanti puppham bhamayanti celāni ti sambandho, idāni tehi payuttāni thutivacanāni dassetuṃ.

[I. 23] “Tuvam satthā ca ketu<sup>3</sup> ca dhajo yūpo ca pāṇinaṃ parāyaṇo<sup>4</sup> patitṭhā<sup>5</sup> ca dīpo<sup>6</sup> ca dipaduttamo ”<sup>6</sup> ti

gāthā vuttā.

Tattha idhalokaparalokahitattham sāsati ti *satthā*.

*Ketu* ti ketuno apacitikātabbatṭhena ketu viyā ti *ketu*.

*Tuvam dhajo* indadhajo samussayatṭhena ca dassaniyatṭhena ca tuvam dhajo viyā ti dhajo ti. Athavā yathā hi loke yassa kassaci dhajam disvā va: ayam dhajo itthannāmassā ti dhajam vā dhaji paññāyati evam eva bhagavā paññā nibbānādhigamāya bhagavantam disvā va nibbānādhigamo paññāyati. Tena vuttam *dhajo yūpo cā* ti. Kūṭadantasutte\* vuttānam dānādi āsavakkhayañānapariyosānaṃ nam sabbayāgānam yajanatthāya samussito yūpo tuvan ti attho.

*Parāyaṇo* ti paṭisaraṇam.

*Patitṭhā* ti yathā mahāpaṭhavi sabbapāṇinaṃ ādhārabhāvena patitṭhā nissayabhūtā evam tvam pi patitṭhā.

*Dīpo cā* ti padīpo. Yathā caturaṅgeṭ tamasi vattamānānam sattānam āropito padīpo rūpasandassano hoti, evam avijjandhakāre vattamānānam sattānam paramatthasandassano padīpo tuvan ti attho. Athavā mahāsamudde bhinnanāvānam sattānam samuddadīpo yathā

\* D. i. 127 ff.

† Cf. *Mahā Nd.* 355 (on *Sn.* 921).

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* I. 21 °katā.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* I. 23 ketū.

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* I. 23 patitṭho.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* I. 22 bhamanti.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* I. 23 °yaṇo.

<sup>6</sup> *Budv.* I. 23 dvi-.

patitṭhā hoti, evaṃ tuvaṃ pi saṃsārasāgare alabbhaneyyapatitṭhe oṣidantānaṃ pāṇiṇaṃ dīpo viyā ti dīpo ti attho.

*Dipaduttamo* ti dipadānaṃ uttamo dipaduttamo. Ettha pana niddhāraṇalakkaṇassa abhāvato chaṭṭhīsamāsassa paṭisedho n' atthi ti niddhāraṇalakkaṇāya chaṭṭhiyā samāso paṭisiddho hi sammāsam-buddho pana apadānaṃ dipadānaṃ catuppadānaṃ bahuppadānaṃ rūpīnaṃ arūpīnaṃ saññīnaṃ asaññīnaṃ nevasaññāsaññīnaṃ uttamo va. Kasmā pan' idha dipaduttamo ti vutto ti ce? Setṭhatarava-sena, imasmim hi loke setṭho nāma uppajjamāno apadacatuppada-bahuppadesu pi n' uppajjati ayaṃ dipadesu yeva uppajjati; katarā-dipadesu ti? Manussesu c' eva devesu ca. Manussesu uppajjamāno tisahassī mahāsahassī lokadhātuvase kattum samattho buddho hutvā nibbattati. Devesu uppajjamāno dasasahassī lokadhātuvāsavattī Mahābrahmā hutvā nibbattati. So tassa kappiyakāro vā ārāmiko vā sampajjati, iti tato pi setṭhavasena dipaduttamo ti vutto.

*Dasasahassī lokadhātuyā* ti dasasahassī saṅkhātāya lokadhātuyā.

*Mahiddhikā* ti mahatiyā iddhiyā yuttā mahānubhāvā ti attho.

*Parivāretvā* ti bhagavantaṃ samantato parikkhipitvā.

*Pasannā* ti sañjātasaddhā.

*Narāsabhan* ti narapuṇigavaṃ.

*Aho acchariyaṃ* ti ettha "andhassa pabbatārohaṇaṃ viya niccaṃ na hoti ti acchariyaṃ, accharā-yoggaṃ ti vā acchariyaṃ, aho idaṃ vimhayaṃ ti, accharaṃ paharituṃ yuttan ti attho."\*

"*Abbhutaṃ* ti abhūtapubbaṃ; abhūtan ti abbhutaṃ. Ubhayaṃ etaṃ vimhayaṃ vacanaṃ."†

*Lomaḥsaṇaṇ* ti lomānaṃ uddhaggabhāvakaraṇaṃ.

*Na-m-edisaṃ*<sup>1</sup> *bhūtapubbaṃ* ti na mayā idisaṃ bhūtapubbaṃ abbhutaṃ diṭṭhaṃ ti vacanaṃ āharitvā gahetabbam.

*Accheran* ti acchariyaṃ.

*Sakaṃ sakamhi bhavane* ti attano attano bhavane.

*Nisīditi vānā* ti upavissa.

*Devatā* ti idaṃ pana vacanaṃ devānaṃ devadhītānaṃ pi sādha-ṇavacanaṃ ti veditabbam.

*Hasanti tā*<sup>2</sup> ti tā devatā mahāhasitaṃ hasanti, pītivasamgatahaya-tāya mihitamattaṃ akatvā aṭṭahāsaṃ hasanti ti attho.

*Nabhe* ti ākāse.

*Ākāsaṭṭhā* ti ākāse vimānādisu ṭhitā, esa nayo bhummaṭṭhesu pi.

\* Cf. DA. 43, AA. i. 113, UdA. 127, MA. iii. 2.

† Cf. DA. 43, MA. iii. 3.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* I. 27 nam' edisaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* I. 28 omits.

*Tiṇapanthanivāsino*<sup>1</sup> ti tiṇaggesu ca panthesu va nivāsino.

*Puññavāntā*<sup>2</sup> ti mahāpuññā.

*Mahiddhikā* ti mahānubhāvā.

*Saṅgītiyo pavattanti* ti devanāṭakasaṅgītiyo pavattanti tathāgatam pūjanatthāya payujjanti ti attho.

*Ambare* ti ākāse.

*Anilañjase* ti anilapathe, ambarassa anekatthato anilañjase ti vuttam purimass' eva vevacanam.

*Cammāvanaddhāni*<sup>3</sup> ti cammavinaddhāni, ayam eva vā paṭho, devadundubhiyo to attho.

*Vādentī* ti vādayanti.

*Saṅkhā* ti dhamanasāṅkhā.

*Paṇavā* ti tanumajjhā turiyavisesā.

*Deṇḍimā*<sup>4</sup> ti tiṇavā khuddakabheriyo vuccanti.

*Vajjayanti*<sup>5</sup> ti vādayanti.

*Abbhuto vata no* ti acchariyo vata nu.

*Uppajjē* ti uppanno.

*Lomahaṃsano* ti lomahaṃsakaro.

*Dhuvan* ti yasmā pana abbhuto ayam satthā loke uppanno tasmā dhuvam avassam atthasiddhim labhāmā<sup>6</sup> ti adhippāyo.

*Labhāmā*<sup>6</sup> labhissāma.

*Khaṇo* ti atṭha-akkhaṇavirahito navamo khaṇo\* ti attho.

*No* ti amhākam.

*Paṭipādito* ti paṭiladdho.

*Buddho ti tesam sutvānā* ti buddho ti idam vacanam sutvā tesam devānam pañcavaṇṇā pīti-udapādi ti attho.

*Tāvade* ti tasmim kāle.

*Himkāraṇ*<sup>7</sup> ti hiṅkārasaddahīhi ti saddādayo ye pahatṭhakāle karonti.

*Sādhukārā*<sup>8</sup> ti sādhu-kārasaddā ca pavattanti.

*Ukkutṭhī* ti ukkuṭṭhisaddo ca unnādasaddo cā ti attho.

*Pajā* ti devādayo adhippetā. Keci paṭakā vividhā gagane vattanti ti paṭhanti.

*Gāyanti* ti buddhaguṇapaṭiṣamyuttam gītam gāyanti.

*Selenti* ti mukhena selinasaddam karonti.

\* The nine akkhaṇā enumerated at D. iii. 263.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* I. 29 tina.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* I. 31 cammanaddhāni.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* I. 32 vajjanti.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* I. 35 bhīṅkāram.

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* I. 30 vanto.

<sup>6</sup> *Budv.* I. 32 dindimā.

<sup>7</sup> *Budv.* I. 33 labbhāma.

<sup>8</sup> *Budv.* I. 35 kārām.

*Vādayanti* ti mahatī vipaṇcīkā makaramukhādi-viṇā ca turiyāni ca tathāgatassa pūjanattham vādenti payojenti.

*Bhujāni poṭhenti* ti bhuje appothenti, lūgavipariyāso datṭhabbo.

*Naccayanti cā* ti aññe naccayanti, sayañ ca naccanti.

*Yathā tuyhaṃ mahāvīra pādesu cakkalakkhaṇaṃ* ti ettha yena pakārena *yathā*, mahatā viriyena yogato *mahāvīra*; *pādesu cakkalakkhaṇaṃ* ti tava ubhosu pādālesu saḥassāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāraparipūraṃ cakkalakkhaṇaṃ sobhati ti attho. Cakkasaddo pan' āyaṃ sampatati rathaṅga-iriyāpathadānaratanadhamma-uracakkalakkhaṇādisu dassati: "cattār' imāni bhikkhave cakkāni yehi samanāgatānaṃ devamanussānaṃ"\* ti ādisu sampattiyaṃ dissati; "cakkam va vahato padan"† ti ādisu rathaṅge; "catucakkaṃ navadvāran"‡ ti ettha iriyāpathe; "dada bhuñja ca mā ca pamādo cakkam vattayasabbapāṇinan"§ ti ettha dāne; "dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pātubhūtan"|| ti ettha ratanacakke; "mayā pavattitaṃ cakkan"¶ ti ettha pana dhammacakke; "icchāhatassa posassa cakkam bhamati matthake"\*\*\* ti ettha uracakke paharaṇacakke ti attho. "Pādālesu cakkāni jātāni"†† ti ettha lakkhaṇe, idhā pi lakkhaṇacakke datṭhabbo.

*Dhajavajirapaṭākā<sup>1</sup> vaddhamānaṅkusācitan* ti dhajena ca vajirena ca paṭākāya ca vaddhamānena ca aṅkusena ca ācitam alaṅkataṃ parivāritaṃ pādesu cakkalakkhaṇaṃ ti attho. Cakkalakkhaṇe pana gahite sesalakkhaṇāni gahitān' eva honti, tathā asīti anubyañjanāni byāmapabbhā ca. Tasmā tehi dvattimsamahāpurisalakkhaṇāsīti anubyañjanabyāmapabbhāhi samalaṅkato bhagavato kāyo sabba-phāliphullo viya kamalavanam vividharatanavicittaṃ viya navakanakatoraṇaṃ tārā marīci vikasitaṃ iva gaganatalaṃ ito c' ito ca dhāvamānā vipphandamānā chabbaṇṇaraṃsiyo muñcamāno ativiya sobhati idāni bhagavato rūpakāyadhammakāyasampatti<sup>2</sup> dassanatthaṃ:

[I. 38] "Rūpe sīle samādhimhi paññāya ca asādiso  
vimuttiyā asamasamo dhammacakkappavattane" ti  
ādi vuttaṃ.

Tattha *rūpe* ti ayam pi rūpasaddokhandha-bhava-nimitta-paccaya-

\* A. ii. 32 (H.); cf. AA. iii. 63 cakkāni ti sampattiyo.

† Dhṛp. 1 (H.).

‡ S. i. 16, 63 (H.); cf. S.A. i. 53.

§ (?).

|| D. iii. 61 (pātu bhavati) (H.).

¶ A. i. Ekanipāta (H.); reference not traced.

\*\* Jā. iii. 207 (H.).

†† D. iii. 143, 148.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. I. 37 °paṭākam.

<sup>2</sup> H. °pampatti.



sarīra-vaṇṇa-saṇṭhānādisu dissati. Yath' āha: "Yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ"\* ti ettha rūpakkaṇhe dissati; "rūpūpapattiyā maggaṃ bhāveti"† ti ettha rūpe bhāve; "ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passaṭi"‡ ti ettha kasiṇanimitte; "sarūpā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā no arūpā"§ ti ettha paccaye; "ākāso parivārito rūpaṇaṃ t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatī"|| ti ettha sarīre; "cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīṇṇaṇaṃ"¶ ti ettha vaṇṇe; "rūpappamāṇo rūpappasanno"\*\*\* ti ettha saṇṭhāne. Idhā pi saṇṭhāne datṭhabbo.

*Sīle* ti catubbidhe pi sīle.

*Samādhimhi* ti vidhe pi samādhimhi.

*Paññāyā* ti lokuttarāya paññāya.

*Asādiso* ti asādiso anupamo.

*Vimuttiyā* ti phalavimuttiyā.

*Asamasamo* ti asamā atītā buddhā, tehi asamehi buddhehi silādīhi samo ti asamasamo, ettāvata bhagavato rūpakāyadhammakāya-sampatti dassitā, idāni bhagavato kāyabalādiṃ dassetuṃ:

[I. 39] "Dasanāgabalaṃ kāye tuyhaṃ pākatiṃ balaṃ  
iddhibalena asamo dhammacakkappavattane" ti  
vuttaṃ.

Tattha *dasanāgabalā* ti dasachaddantaṇāgabalaṃ; duvidhaṃ tathāgatassa balaṃ, kāyabalaṃ ca ñāṇabalaṃ cā ti; tattha kāyabalaṃ hatthikulānusārena veditabhaṃ. Kathaṃ?

"Kālāvakaṃ ca Gangeyyaṃ Paṇḍaraṃ Tamba-Piṅgalaṃ  
Gandha-Maṅgala-Hemaṇ ca Uposatha-Chaddantaṃ ime da-  
sā"†† ti.

"Imāni dasa hatthikulāni veditabbāni. Kālāvako ti pakatihatthi-kulaṃ yaṃ dasannaṃ purisānaṃ kāyabalaṃ taṃ ekassa Kālāvakaṃ hatthino balaṃ, yaṃ dasannaṃ Kālāvakaṇaṃ balaṃ taṃ ekassa Gāṅgeyyassā ti eten' eva upāyena yāva Chaddantaṃ netabbā, yaṃ dasannaṃ Chaddantaṇaṃ balaṃ taṃ ekassa tathāgatassa balaṃ, nārāyaṇabalaṃ vajirabalaṃ ti idam eva vuccate. Tad etaṃ pakatihatthigaṇanāya hatthikoṭisahasānaṃ balaṃ, purisagaṇanāya

\* M. i. 138 (H.), *Vism.* 607.

† *Vism.* (H.), *Dhs.* 160 *passim*, *Vbh.* 171, 263 f., 299.

‡ A. i. 40 (H.), *Dhs.* 204; cf. *D.* ii. 110, iii. 260.

§ A. i. 83 (H.).

|| M. i. 190 (H.).

¶ M. i. 111 (H.).

\*\* A. ii. 71 (H.).

†† *UdA.* 403 (with Chaddantena cā ti); *SA.* ii. 43; *MA.* ii. 25, *VbhA.* 397.

dasannaṃ purisakotisahassānaṃ balaṃ hoti. Idaṃ tāva tathāgatassa kāyabalaṃ. Nāṇabalaṃ pana appameyyaṃ dasabalaññaṃ, catuvesārajjaññaṃ, atthasu parisāsu akampaññaṃ, catuyoni-paricchedakaññaṃ, pañcagatiparicchedakaññaṃ,\*\* cuddasabuddhaññaṃ ti evaṃ ādikaṃ nāṇabalaṃ nāma. Idha pana kāyabalaṃ adhippetam.

Kāye tuyaṃ pākatikaṃ balan ti tañ ca pana tava kāye pākatikabalan ti attho. Tasmā *dasanāgabalan* ti dasachaddantanāgabalan ti attho. Idāni nāṇabalaṃ dassentena *iddhibalena asamo dhammacakkappavuttane* ti vuttam.

Tattha *iddhibalena asamo* ti vikubbanādhiṭṭhānādinaṃ iddhibalena asamo asadisso anupamo.

*Dhammacakkappavuttane* ti desanāññaṃ pi asamo ti attho. Idāni yo evaṃ ādiguṇasamannāgato satthā so sabbalok' ekanāyako, taṃ satthāraṃ namassathā ti, tathāgatassa pañāmane niyogadassanattham

II. 40] “Evaṃ sabbaguṇopetaṃ<sup>1</sup> sabbaṅgasamupāgataṃ mahāmuniṃ kārūṇikaṃ lokanāthaṃ namassathā” ti vuttam.

Tattha *evan* ti vuttappakāranidassane nipāto.

*Sabbaguṇopetaṃ* ti, sabbo ti ayaṃ niravasesavācī, guṇo ti ayaṃ guṇasaddo anekesu atthesu dissati. Tathā h' esa: “anujānāmi bhikkhave ahatānaṃ vatthānaṃ<sup>2</sup> diguṇaṃ saṅghāṭin'† ti ettha paṭal' atthe<sup>3</sup>; ‘accenti kālā tarayanti rattiyo vayogupā anupubbam jahanti'‡ ti ettha rās' atthe<sup>3</sup>; ‘sataguṇā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā'§ ti ettha ānisams' atthe; ‘antaguṇaṃ|| ‘kayirā mālāguṇe bahū'¶ ti ettha bandhan' atthe;”\*\* “atthaguṇasamūpetam abhiññābalam āharin'†† ti ettha sampatti atthe. Idhāpi sampatti atthe daṭṭhabbo. Tasmā sabbehi lokiya lokuttarehi guṇehi sabbasampattihi upetaṃ samannāgatan ti attho.

*Sabbaṅgasamupāgatan* ti sabbehi buddhaguṇehi guṇaṅgehi samupāgataṃ samannāgataṃ.

*Mahāmuniṃ* ti aññehi paccekabuddhādīhi munīhi adhibhāvatato mahanto munī ti mahāmuniṃ ti vuccati.

\* Cf. MA. ii. 26, SA. ii. 43, VbhA. 397-8.

† S. i. 3 (H.).

‡ S. ii. 270, Khp. p. 2.

\*\* Cf. SA. i. 23.

† Vin. i. 290 (H.).

§ M. iii. 255 (H.).

¶ Dh. 53 (H.).

†† Budv. II. 30, quoted Jā. i. 6.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. I. 40 °guṇūpetam.

<sup>3</sup> H. atthe.

<sup>2</sup> Vin. i. 290 dussānaṃ.

*Kāruṇikaṇ* ti karuṇāguṇayogato kāruṇikaṇ.

*Lokaṇāthan* ti sabbalok' ekanātham sabbalokehi, 'ayaṃ no duk-khopatāpassa āhantā sametā' ti evaṃ āsimsiyatī ti attho. Idāni dasabalassa sabbanipaccākārassa arahabhāvadassanattam

[L. 41] "Abhivādanam thomanañ ca<sup>1</sup> vandanañ ca pasamsanam  
namassanañ ca pūjañ ca sabbam arahasi tuvaṇ" ti

ādi-gāthā vuttā.

Tattha *abhivādanam* ti aññehi attano abhivādanakārāpanam.

*Thomanam* ti parammukhato thuti.

*Vandanam* ti paṇāmanam.

*Pasamsanam* ti sammukhato pasamsanam.

*Namassanam* ti añjalikaraṇam manasā namassanam vā.

*Pūjan* ti mālāgandhavilepanādihi pūjanañ ca.

*Sabbam* ti sabbam idaṃ vuttappakārasakkāravisesam tuvaṃ  
*arahasi* yutto ti attho.

*Ye keci loke vandaneyyā* ti ye keci loke vandetabbā vandaniyā  
*vandanam arahanti*. *Ye* ti ye pana loke vandanam arahanti, idaṃ  
pana purimapaḍass' eva vevacanam.

*Sabbasethho* ti sabbesam tesam settho uttamo tvaṃ *mahāvīra*, *sadiso*  
*te* koci loke *na vijjati* ti attho.

Atha bhagavati yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ dassetvā ratanacaṅkamaṃ  
māpetvā tatra caṅkamamāne āyasmā *Sāriputto* Rājagahe viharati  
*Gijjhakūṭe* pabbate pañcahi parivārabhikkhusatehi. Atha thero  
bhagavantam olokento addasa Kapilapure ākāse ratanacaṅkame  
caṅkamamānam, tena vuttam:

[L. 43] "Sāriputto mahāpañño samādhijjhānakovido  
Gijjhakūṭe thito yeva passati lokaṇāyakan" ti.

Tattha *Sāriputto* ti Rūpasāriyā nāma brāhmaṇiyā putto ti Sāri-  
putto.

*Mahāpañño* ti mahatiyā solasavidhāya paññāya\* samannāgato ti  
mahāpañño.

*Samādhijjhānakovido* ettha *samādhī* ti cittaṃ samam ādahati  
ārammaṇe thapetī ti samādhī. So tividho hoti, "savitakkasavicāro  
avitakkavicāramatto avitakka-avicāro samādhī"† ti. *Jhānaṃ* ti  
"paṭhamajjhānam dutiyajjhānam tatiyajjhānam catutthajjhānaṃ"‡

\* Cf. SA. i. 119.

† D. iii. 219; cf. Kv. 570, Asl. 179.

‡ Vbh. 263.



ti, imehi paṭhamajjhānādihi mettajjhānādihi pi saṅgahitān' eva honti. Jhānam pi duvidhaṃ hoti, "lakkhaṇūpanijjhānaṃ āramaṇūpanijjhānaṃ"\* ti. Tattha aniccādi-lakkhaṇaṃ upanijjhāyati ti vipassanāñāṇaṃ lakkhaṇūpanijjhānaṃ ti vuccati, paṭhamajjhānādikāṃ pana "āramaṇūpanijjhānato paṭiniijjhāpanato vā jhānaṃ"† ti vuccati. Samādhisu ca jhānesu ca *koviḍo* samādhijjhānakoviḍo, samādhijjhānakusalo ti attho.

*Gijjhakūṭe* ti evam-nāmake pabbate ṭhito yeva.

*Passatī* ti passi.

*Suphullasālarājaṃ*<sup>1</sup> vā ti samavattakkhandhasamuggata vipulako-malaphalapallavaṅkurasamalaṅkatasākhaṃ sabbapāliphullaṃ sālārājaṃ viya silamūlaṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ paññāsākhaṃ abhiññāpupphaṃ vimutti-phalaṃ dasabalasālarājaṃ *ulloketi*<sup>2</sup> ti evaṃ ullokapadena sambandho.

*Candaṃ va gagane yathā* ti abbhamaḥikadhūmarajoḥ Rāhūpassagavinimuttaṃ tārāgaṇaparivutaṃ saradasamaye paripunnāṃ viya rajanikaraṃ sabbakilesatimiranikaravidhamanakaraṃ veneyya janakumudavanavikasanakaraṃ munivararajanikaraṃ ulloketi ti attho. *Yathā* ti nipātamattaṃ.

*Majjhantikaṃ*<sup>3</sup> va *sūriyaṃ*<sup>4</sup> ti majjhaṇhasamaye paṭutarakiraṇamālīnaṃ aṃsumālīnaṃ iva virocamaṇaṃ.

*Narāsabhaṇ* ti naravasabhaṇ.

*Jalantan* ti daddallamānaṃ saradasamaye paripunnacandasassirikacāruvanasobhaṃ lakkhaṇānubyañjanasamalaṅkatavarasariraṃ paramāya buddhasirisā virocamaṇaṃ ti attho.

*Dīparukkhāṃ vā* ti āropitadīpaṃ dīparukkhāṃ iva.

*Taruṇasūriyaṃ va uggataṃ* ti abhinavoditādiccam iva somma-bhāvena jalantan ti attho. Purisassa taruṇabhāvo pana udayaṃ paṭicca vuccati na hi candassa viya hāni vuṭṭhiyo atthi.

*Byāmapabbhānurañjitaṃ* ti byāmapabbhāya parirañjitaṃ.

*Dhūraṃ passati nāyakaṃ* ti sabbalok' ekadhīraṃ passati nāyakaṃ ti attho.

Ath' āyasmā Dhammasenāpati asitasaliladharanikaraparicumbita-kūṭe nānāsuraḥitarukusumavāsita-kūṭe paramaruciracittakūṭe Gijjhakūṭe pabbate ṭhatvā ca dasahi cakkavālasahashehi āgatehi deva-brahmagāṇehi parivutaṃ bhagavantaṃ anuttarāya buddhasirisā

\* Cf. Jā. v. 251, DhA. i. 230, VvA. 38, 213.

† Cf. Vism. 150.

‡ Cf. Vin. ii. 295, A. ii. 53, Miln. 273.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. I. 44 Suphullaṃ sālā-

<sup>2</sup> Budv. I. 44 oloketi-

<sup>3</sup> Budv. I. 44 majjhantike.

<sup>4</sup> H. sūriyaṃ.

anopamāya buddhalilhāya sabbaratanamay' eva caṅkame caṅka-mamānaṃ disvā: haṇḍ' āhaṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā buddha-guṇaparidīpanaṃ Buddhavaṃsadesanaṃ yāceyyaṃ ti cintetvā attanā saddhīṃ vasamānāni pañcabhikkhusatāni sannipātesi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[I. 46] “Pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ katakiccāna<sup>1</sup> tādinaṃ  
khīṇāsavānaṃ vimalānaṃ khaṇena sannipātayī” ti  
ādi.

Tattha pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ ti pañcabhikkhusatāni upayo-gatthe sāmivacaṇaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Katakiccānaṃ ti catusu kiccesu catuhi maggehi pariññā pahāna-sacchikiriyaṃ bhāvanāvasena pariniṭṭhitasolasakiccānaṃ ti attho.

Khīṇāsavānaṃ ti parikkhīṇacaturāsavānaṃ.

Vimalānaṃ ti vigatamalānaṃ khīṇāsavattā vā vimalānaṃ parama-parisuddhacittasantānaṃ ti attho.

Khaṇeṇā ti khaṇe yeva.

Sannipātayī ti sannipātāpesi. Idāni tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sannipāte gamane ca kāraṇaṃ daṣṣanatthaṃ.

[I. 47, 48] “Lokappasādaṃ<sup>2</sup> nāma pāṭihiraṃ nidassayī<sup>3</sup>  
amhe pi tattha gantvāna vandissāma<sup>4</sup> mayāṃ jinaṃ.

Etha sabbe gamissāma pucchissāma mayāṃ jinaṃ  
kaṅkhaṃ vinodayissāma passitvā lokanāyakaṃ” ti

vuttaṃ.

Tattha lokappasādaṃ nāma ti lokassa pasādakaraṇato lokap-pasādaṃ pāṭihiraṃ vuccati; lokappasādaṃ nāma ti pi pāṭho, tassa lokavivaraṇaṃ pāṭihiraṃ ti attho. Taṃ pana uddhaṃ Aka-piṭṭhabhavanato heṭṭhā yāva Avici-etthantare ekālokaṃ katvā etthantare sabbesaṃ pi sattānaṃ aññamaññaṃ dassanakaraṇādhiṭṭhānaṃ ti vuccati.

Nidassayī ti nidassesi.

Amhe pi ti mayāṃ pi.

Tatthā ti yattha bhagavā tattha gantvānā ti attho.

Vandissāma ti mayāṃ bhagavato pāde sirasā vandissāma, ettha pana amhe ti mayāṃ ti, imesaṃ dvinnaṃ saddānaṃ purimassa ga-manakiriyaṃ sambandho daṭṭhabbo, pacchinassa vandanakiriyaṃ, itarathā hi punaruttidosato na muccati.

Ethā ti āgacchatha.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* I. 46 kiccānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* I. 47 nidayassi.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* I. 47 °sādanaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> *Sī* II. maramma gamissāma (*H.*).

*Kaṅkhaṃ vinodayissamā* ti etth' āha khīṇāsavānaṃ pana kaṅkhaṃ nāma kāci pi n' atthi, kasmā therō evaṃ āhā ti? Saccam eva paṭhamaggen' eva samuucchedaṃ gatā yath' āha: "katame dhammā dassanena pahātabbā ti? Cattāro ditṭhigatasampayuttā cittuppadā vicikicchāsahagato<sup>1</sup> cittuppadō apāyagamaniyo lobho doso moho māno tad ekaṭṭhā ca kilesā" \* ti na pan' esā vicikicchā saṅkhātā kaṅkhā ti. Kin nu paññatti ajānanaṃ nāma? Therō pana bhagavantam Buddhavaṃsaṃ pucchitukāmo so pana buddhānaṃ yeva visayo na paccekabuddhabuddhasāvakaṇaṃ tasmā therō avisayattā evaṃ āhā ti vedittabbam.

*Vinodayissamā* ti vinodessāma. Atha te bhikkhū therassa vacanaṃ sutvā attano attano pattacīvaram ādāya suvammittā viya mahānāgā bhinnakilesā chinna-bandhanā appicchā santuṭṭhā pavivittā asaṃsaṭṭhā sīlasamādhipaññāvimuttivimuttiñāṇadassanasampannā taramānā taramānā sannipatiṃsu. Tena vuttam:

[I. 49] "Sādhū ti te paṭissutva<sup>2</sup> nipakā saṃvutindriyā pattacīvaram ādāya taramānā-m<sup>3</sup>-upāgamun" ti.

"Tattha *sādhū* ti ayaṃ sādhusaddo āyācana-sampaṭicchana-sampahaṃsana-sundarādisu dissati. Tathā h' esa: 'sādhū me bhante bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetū' † ti ādisu āyācane dissati; 'sādhū bhante ti kho so<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā ‡ ti ādisu sampaṭicchane; 'sādhū sādhū Sāriputtā § ti ādisu sampahaṃsane;

'Sādhū dhammaruci rājā sādhū paññānavā naro  
Sādhū mittānaṃ adūbho pāpassa akaraṇaṃ sukhan' || ti

ādisu sundare." ¶ Idha sampaṭicchane, tasmā sādhū sutṭhū ti therassa vacanaṃ sampaṭicchitvā ti attho.

*Nipakā* ti paṇḍitā, paññāvanta.

*Samvutindriyā* ti indriyesu guttadvārā, indriyasamvarasamannāgatā ti attho.

*Taramānā* ti turitā.

*Upāgamun* ti theram upasaṅkamimsu.

\* Cf. Dhs. 1002, 1011.

† S. iii. 35; quoted KhA. 101.

‡ A. ii. 178, M. iii. 16, S. iii. 100.

§ S. ii. 49, v. 221.

|| Jā. v. 222 (which reads addubho).

¶ Cf. SnA. 176, MA. i. 18-19, DA. 171.

<sup>1</sup> H. cicikicchā.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. I. 49 paṭissutvā.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. I. 49 omits.

<sup>4</sup> H. te; MA. i. 18 te bhikkhū.

Idāni Dhammasenāpatissa pavattim dassentehi saṅgītikārakehi *khīṇāsavehi vimalehī* ti ādigāthā vuttā.

Tattha *dantehī* ti kāyena ca cittena ca dantehi.

*Uttame dame* ti arahante, nimittatthe bhummaṃ daṭṭhabbhaṃ.

*Tehi bhikkhūhī* ti pañcahi bhikkhusatehi.

*Mahāgaṇī* ti silādīhi ca saṅkhāvasena ca mahanto gaṇo assa atthī ti mahāgaṇī; nānāpadavasena silādiguṇehi mahanto gaṇo ti mahāgaṇo, so assa atthī ti mahāgaṇī.

*Jalanto*<sup>1</sup> *devo gagane vā*<sup>2</sup> ti iddhivilāsena vilasanto devo viya gaganatale bhagavantam upasaṅkamī ti attho.

Idāni te ithambhūtā upasaṅkamimsū ti upasaṅkamavidhānadasanattamaṃ *ukkāsitaṃ cā* ti ādi āraddhaṃ. Tattha *ukkāsitaṃ cā* ti ukkāsitāsaddassa ca.

*Khipitaṃ cā*<sup>2</sup> ti khipitasaddassa ca.

*Ajjhupekkhitvā* ti upekkhitvā taṃ ubhayaṃ akatvā ti adhippāyo.

*Subbatā* ti suvimaladhūtaguṇā.

*Sappatissā*<sup>3</sup> ti nīcavuttino ti attho.

*Sayambhun* ti sayam eva aññopadesaṃ vinā pāramiyo pūretvā adhigatabuddhabhāvan ti attho.

*Accuggatan*<sup>4</sup> ti abhinavoditaṃ.

*Candaṃ vā* ti candaṃ viya nabhe jalantaṃ bhagavantaṃ gagane candaṃ viya passantī ti, evaṃ padasambandho daṭṭhabbo. Idhā pi *yathā-saddo nipātamatto va*.

*Vijjū*<sup>5</sup> *vā* ti vijjughanaṃ viya yadi ciraṭṭhitikā acirappabhā assa tādīsan ti attho.

*Gagane yathā* ti ākāse yathā. Idhā pi *yathā-saddo nipātamattam* eva, ito param pi idīsesu ṭhānesu *yathā-saddo nipātamatto* ti daṭṭhabbo.

*Rahadam iva vipprasannaṃ* ti atigambhīravatthata mahārahadaṃ viya anāvilam vipprasannaṃ.

*Salilaṃ*<sup>6</sup> *suphullapadumaṃ*<sup>7</sup> *yathā* ti suphullapadumavanaṃ rahadam ivā ti attho daṭṭhabbo. Suphullaṃ padumaṃ *yathā* ti pi pāṭho, tassa kamaṇīyabhāvena suphullaṃ kamalavanaṃ ivā ti attho. Atha te bhikkhū Dhammasenāpatipamukhā añjalim sirasi katvā dasabalassa cakkālaṇkatatalesu pādesu nipatimsū ti attho.

Tena vuttam, *añjalim paggahe tvāna hatṭhatutṭhā*<sup>8</sup> *pamoditā* ti ādi, tattha *nīpatanī* ti nipatimsu vandimsū ti attho.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* I. 51 jalanto.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* I. 52 tīssā.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* I. 54 vijjū.

<sup>7</sup> *Budv.* I. 55 suphullaṃ padumaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* I. 51 omits.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* I. 53 accugataṃ.

<sup>6</sup> *Budv.* I. 55 omits.

<sup>8</sup> *Budv.* I. 56 tutṭha hatṭhā.

*Cakkalakkhaṇe* ti cakkam lakkhaṇam; yasmim pāde so pādo cakkalakkhaṇo tasmim cakkalakkhaṇe jātivāsena pāde ti vuttaṃ, *sathumo* cakkālaṅkatatalesu pādesu nipatimsū ti attho.

Idāni tesam kesañci therānaṃ nāmato dassentehi *Sāriputto mahāpaṇṇo Korandāsamasādiso* ti gāthāyo vuttā. Tatra *Korandāsamasādiso* ti Korandakusumasadisavaṇṇo, yadi evaṃ Korandāsamo ti vā Korandāsadiso ti vā vattabbaṃ kiṃ dvikkhattuṃ samasādisan ti vuttan ti ce? N' āyaṃ doso, tādiso Korandāsamattā Korandena sadisabhāven' eva Korandāsamasādiso, na pan' ādhikavacana-vaṣenā ti adhippāyo.

*Samādhijjhānakusalo*<sup>1</sup> ti ettha ayaṃ kusalasaddo tāva ārogya-anaavajjachekasukhavipakādisu dissati. Ayaṃ hi “kacci nu bhoto kusalam? kacci bhoto anāmayan?”\* ti ādisu ārogye dissati; “Katamo pana bhante kāyasamācāro kusalo? Yo kho mahārāja kāyasamācāro anavajjo”† ti evaṃ ādisu anavajje; “kusalo 'si tvam rathassa aṅgapaccāṅganān”‡ ti ādisu cheke; “kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā”§ ti ādisu sukhavipāke. Idha pana cheke datṭhabbo.

*Vandatā* ti vandittha.

*Gajjitā*<sup>2</sup> ti gajjati ti gajjitā.

*Kālamegho vā* ti nīlasaliladharo viya gajjitā, iddhivisaye ti adhippāyo.

*Nīluppalasamasādiso* ti nīlakuvalayasadisavaṇṇo, heṭṭhā vuttanayen' ev' etthā pi attho veditabbo.

*Moggallāno*<sup>3</sup> ti evam-gottavasena laddhanāmo Kolito.

*Mahākassapo pi cā* ti Uruvelakassapa-Nadikassapa-Gayākassapa-Kumārakassape khuddānukhuddake there upādāya ayaṃ mahā, tasmā Mahākassapo ti vutto. *Pi cā* ti sambhāvanasampiṇḍanattho.

*Uttattakanakasannibho*<sup>4</sup> ti santattasuvannasadisachavivaṇṇo.

*Dhutaguṇo*<sup>5</sup> ti ettha “kilese dhunanato”|| dhammo dhuto nāma dhutaguṇo nāma dhutadhammo. Katamo pana dhutadhammo nāma? Appicchataṃ santutṭhitā sallekhatā pavivekatā idam atthikataṃ ti ime dhutaṅgacetanāya parivārabhūtā pañca dhammā appicchaṃ yeva nissāyā ti vacanato dhutadhammā nāma. Athavā kilese dhunanato ñāṇaṃ dhutaṃ nāma, tasmim dhutaguṇe.

\* Jā. iv. 427.

† M. ii. 115.

‡ M. i. 395.

§ Dhs. 431.

|| Vism. 61.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* I. 57 samādhijjhā.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* I. 58 gajjito.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* I. 58 Moggallāno.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* I. 59 utatta.

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* I. 59 dhutaguṇe.

*Agganikkhitto*<sup>1</sup> ti aggo seṭṭho koṭibhūto ti ṭhapito: “etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakānaṃ dhutavādānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yadidaṃ Mahākassapo”<sup>\*</sup> ti, ṭhānantare ṭhapito ti attho; “ayaṃ pana agga-saddo ādikotikotṭhāsasetṭhādisu dissati, tathā h’ esa: ‘ajjatagge samma dovārika āvarāmi dvāraṃ nigaṇṭhānaṃ nigaṇṭhīnaṃ’<sup>†</sup> ti ādisu ādimhi dissati; ‘ten’ eva aṅgulaggena taṃ aṅgulaggaṃ parāmaseyya, uchaggaṃ velaggaṃ’<sup>‡</sup> ti ādisu koṭiyam; ‘anujānāmi bhikkhave ambilaggaṃ vā madhuraggaṃ vā vihāraggena vā parivenaggena vā bhājetuṃ’<sup>§</sup> ti ādisu koṭṭhāse; ‘yāvata bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dipadā vā . . . pe . . . tathāgato tesam aggaṃ akkhāyati’<sup>||</sup> ti ādisu seṭṭhe, “<sup>¶</sup> svāyam idha seṭṭhe daṭṭhabbo, koṭiyam pi vaṭṭati. Thero attano ṭhāne seṭṭho c’ eva koṭibhūto ca tena vuttam *agganikkhitto* ti aggo seṭṭho koṭibhūto ṭhapito ti attho.

*Thomito* ti pasamsito devamanussādīhi.

*Satthuvannito* ti satthārā vānṇito thuto, Kassapo “bhikkhave candūpamo kulāni upasaṅkamati apakass’ eva kāyaṃ apakass’ eva cittaṃ niccanavako kulesu apagabbho”<sup>\*\*</sup> ti evam ādīhi anekehi suttanayehi vānṇito pasattho so pi bhagavantam vandatī attho.

*Dibbacakkhūnaṃ* ti dibbaṃ cakkhu yesam atthi tesam dibbacakkhukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ aggo seṭṭho ti attho. Yath’ āha: “etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dibbacakkhukānaṃ yadidaṃ Anuruddho”<sup>††</sup> ti. “Anuruddhatthero bhagavato cullapituno Amitodanassa nāma Sakkassa putto, Mahānāmassa kaṇiṭṭhabhātā mahāpuñño paramasukumāro,”<sup>‡‡</sup> so attasattamo nikkhamitvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, tassa pabbajanakkamo Saṅghabhedak-kandhakeṣṣ āgato va.

*Avidūre vā* ti bhagavato santike va.

*Āpatti-anāpattiya* ti āpattiyaṃ anāpattiyaṃ ca kovido.

*Satekicchāyā*<sup>2</sup> ti sappatikammāya pi appatikammāya pi cā ti attho. Tattha sappatikammā sā chabbidhā hoti, appatikammā sā pārājikā-patti. Āpatti-anāpattiya satikicchāya kovido ti pāṭho. so yev’ attho.

\* A. i. 23 (H.).

† M. i. 380 (H.).

‡ Referred by H. to Upālisutta, but quotation is not traced.

§ Untraced. After madhuraggaṃ vā other Commentaries add titta(ka)aggaṃ vā.

|| A. v. 21.

¶ Cf. DA. 235-6, MA. i. 136, VA. i. 173, AA. i. 124.

\*\* S. ii. 197-8 (H.) quoted Miln. 389.

†† A. i. 23 (H.).

‡‡ Cf. AA. i. 189-190.

§§ Vin. ii. 180-206.

<sup>1</sup> Buddh. I. 59 agganikkhitto,

<sup>2</sup> Buddh. I. 61 satikicchāya.



*Vinaye* ti Vinayapīṭake.

*Aggaṇikkhito* ti, “etad aggaṇ bhikkhave mama sāvakanāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vinayadharānaṃ yadidaṃ Upālī”<sup>\*</sup> ti, etad aggaṭṭhāne tīhapito ti attho.

*Upālī* ti Upālītthero.

*Sattuvanṇito* ti satthārā vaṇṇito pasattho. Thero kira tathā-gatass’ eva santike Vinayapīṭakaṃ uggaṇhitvā Bharukacchakavatthum† Ajjukavatthum† Kumārakassapavatthunṣ ti imāni tīni vatthūni sabbaññutaññena saddhiṃ saṃsanditvā kathesi. Tasmā thero vinayadharānaṃ aggo ti evaṃ ādinā nayena satthārā vaṇṇito ti vutto.

*Sukhumanipunaṭṭhapatividdho* ti paṭividdhasukhumanipunaṭṭho paṭividdhaduddasanipunaṭṭho ti attho.

*Kathikānaṃ pavaro* ti dhammakathikānaṃ seṭṭho, “etad aggaṇ bhikkhave mama sāvakanāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammakathikānaṃ yadidaṃ Puṇṇo Mantāniputto”|| ti etad aggaṇāliyaṃ āropito, tena vuttaṃ kathikānaṃ pavaro ti.

*Gaṇī* ti sasaṅgho. Therassa kira santike pabbajitā kulaputtā pañcasatā ahesuṇ, sabbe pi te dasabalassa jātabhummakā jātaratṭhavāsino sabbe va khīṇāsavā sabbe va dasakathā vatthulābhino, tena vuttaṃ gaṇī ti.

*Isī* ti esati gavesati kusale dhamme ti isi.

*Mantāniyā putto* ti Mantāniyā nāma brāhmaṇiyyā putto, *Puṇṇo* ti tassa nāmaṃ.

*Vissuto* ti attano appicchatādihi guṇehi vissuto. “Aññākoṇḍañṇatthero pana satthari abhisambodhiṃ patvā pavattavaradhammacakke anupubbena āgantvā Rājagahaṃ upanissāya viharante Kapilavatthum āgantvā attano bhāgiṇeyyaṃ Puṇṇamāṇavaṃ pabbājetvā bhagavantam vanditvā āpucchitvā nivāsattāya sayam Chaddanta-dahaṃ gato. Puṇṇo pana bhagavantam dassanāya therena saddhiṃ āgantvā: mayhaṃ pabbajitakiccaṃ matthakaṃ pāpetvā va dasabalassa santikaṃ gamissāmi ti Kapilapure yeva ohīno, so tato yoniso-manasikāraṃ karonto na cirass’ eva arahattaṃ patvā”¶ bhagavantam upasaṅkami. Ettha pana Anuruddhatthero ca Upālītthero ca ime dve therā bhagavato Kapilapuraṃ pavisitvā ñāṭisamāgamadivase pabbajitā viya dassitā, tam pana na khandhakapāliyaṃ n’ āṭṭha-kathāya sameti, vīmaṃsitvā gaṇetabbam. Atha satthā Sāriputta-

\* A. i. 25 (H.).

† Vin. iii. 39.

‡ Vin. iii. 66-67.

§ Jā. i. 148, DhA. iii. 144, AA. i. 284, MA. ii. 120, ThagA. on CLXI.

|| A. i. 23 (H.).

¶ Cf. AA. i. 202-3.

therādīnaṃ pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ cittācāraṃ aññāya attano  
guṇe kathetum ārabhi. Tena vuttaṃ:

- [I. 63] “Etesaṃ cittaṃ aññāya opammakusalo muni  
kaṅkacchedo mahāvīro kathesi attano guṇaṃ” ti.

Tattha *opammakusalo* ti upamāya kusalo.

*Kaṅkacchedo* ti sabbasattānaṃ saṃsayacchedako, idāni ye attano  
guṇe dassesi te kathetum:

- [I. 64] “Cattāro te asaṅkheyyā koṭi yesaṃ na ñāyati  
sattakāyo ca ākāso cakkavālā c’ anantakā<sup>1</sup>  
buddhañānaṃ appameyyaṃ na sakkā ete vijānitun” ti  
vuttaṃ.

*Cattāro* ti gaṇanaparicchedo.

*Ete* ti idāni vattabbe atthe nidasseti.

*Asaṅkheyyā* ti saṅkhyātum asakkuṇeyyato asaṅkheyyā gaṇanapa-  
thavinivattā ti attho.

*Koṭi* ti ādi vā anto vā mariyādā.

*Yesaṃ* ti yesaṃ catunnaṃ asaṅkheyyānaṃ.

*Na ñāyati* ti na paññāyati, idāni te vuttappakāre cattāro asaṅ-  
kheyye dassetum.

*Sattakāyo* ti ādi-vuttaṃ; sattakāyo ti sattasamūho, sattakāyo  
ananto aparimāṇo appameyyo; tathā *ākāso*, ākāsassā pi anto n’  
atthi, tathā cakkavālāni anantāni eva.

*Buddhañānaṃ* ti sabbaññutañānaṃ appameyyaṃ.

*Na sakkā ete vijānitun* ti yasmā paṇ’ ete anantā tasmā na sakkā  
vijānitum, idāni satthā attano iddhivikubbane sañjātacchariyabbhu-  
tānaṃ devamanussādīnaṃ kiṃ nāṃ’ etaṃ acchariyaṃ? Ito pi  
visiṭṭhataraṃ acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ atthi mama taṃ suṇathā ti  
dhammadesanaṃ vaddhento:

- [I. 65] “Kim etaṃ acchariyaṃ loke yaṃ me iddhi vikubbanāṃ  
aññe bahū acchariyā abbhuta lomahaṃsanā<sup>2</sup>” ti

ādim āha.

Tattha *kin* ti paṭikkhepavacanāṃ.

*Etan* ti idaṃ vikubbanāṃ sandhāy’ āha.

*Yan* ti ayaṃ yaṃ-saddo “Yaṃ taṃ apucchimha akittayī no,  
aññaṃ taṃ pucchāma, tad iṅgha brūhī”<sup>\*</sup> ti ādisu upayogavacane

<sup>\*</sup> Sn. 1052. *H. ascribes this quotation from the Mettagūmaṇavapucchā to the Atthakavagga; it is in the Pārāyanavagga.*

<sup>1</sup> *Budv. I. 64 ca anantakā.*

<sup>2</sup> *Budv. I. 65 °saṇa.*



dissati; “atthānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhā-tuyā dve arahanto sammāsambuddhā”<sup>\*</sup> ti ettha kāraṇavacane; “yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā kappe udapādī”<sup>†</sup> ti ettha bhumme; “yaṃ me bhante devānaṃ lāvatimsānaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ āro-cemi taṃ bhante bhagavato”<sup>‡</sup> ti ādisu paccattavacane. Idhā pi paccattavacane daṭṭhabbo. *Aññe bahū mama acchariyā* abbhuta-visesā santī ti dipeti. Idāni te acchariye dassento:

[I. 66] “Yadāhaṃ Tusite kāye Santusito nāma’ ahaṃ tadā  
dasasahassī samāgāmma yācanti pañjalī<sup>1</sup> maman” ti

ādim āha.

Tattha *yadā* ti yasmiṃ kāle.

*Ahan* ti attānaṃ niddisati.

*Tusite kāye* ti Tusitasaṅkhāte devanikāye, yadā paṇ’ āhaṃ sama-timsapāramiyo pūretvā pañcamahāpariccāge pariccajivā nītattha-cariyā lokatthacariyā buddhicariyānaṃ koṭiṃ patvā sattasatakama-hādānāni datvā sattakkhattuṃ paṭhavim kampetvā Vessantaratta-bhāvato cavitvā dutiye cittavāre Tusitabhavane nibbattiṃ tattha pi *Santusito nāma* devarājā ahosiṃ.

*Dasasahassī samāgāmmā* ti dasasahassacakkavālesu devatā sanni-patitvā ti attho.

*Yācanti pañjalī maman* ti maṃ upasaṅkamitvā: “mārisa tayā dasapāramiyo pūrentena na Sakkasampattiṃ na Māra-Brahma-Cakkavattisampattiṃ patthentena pūritā lokanittaraṇatthāya pana buddhattaṃ patthayamānena hi pūritā, so tava kālo mārisa bud-dhattāya, samayo mārisa buddhattāyā ti yācanti”<sup>§</sup> maman ti. Tena vuttaṃ:

[I. 67] “Kālo yaṃ te<sup>2</sup> mahāvīra uppajja mātu kucchiyaṃ  
sadevakaṃ tārayanto bujjhassu amataṃ padan”<sup>||</sup> ti.

Tattha *kālo* te ti kālo tava, ayam eva vā paṭho.

*Uppajjā* ti paṭisandhim gaṇha, okkamā ti pi paṭho.

*Sadevakan* ti sadevakaṃ lokan ti attho.

*Tārayanto* ti ettha pāramiyo pūrento pi tārayati nāma, pāramiyo matthakaṃ pāpento pi tārayati nāma. Vessantarattabhāvato

<sup>\*</sup> A. i. 27 (H.), *Mīn.* 236.

<sup>†</sup> D. ii. 11 (H.).

<sup>‡</sup> (?).

<sup>§</sup> Cf. Jā. i. 48.

<sup>||</sup> Quoted DhA. i. 84, and below, p. 79.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* I. 66 p’ añjalī, but probably = Skrt. prañjalī.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* I. 67 deva for yaṃ te.

cavitvā Tusitapure paṭisandhim gahetvā saṭṭhivassasatasahassādhikāni sattapaññāsa vassakotiyo tattha tiṭṭhanto pi tārayati nāma. Rāhulabhaddassa jātadivase Channasahāyo Kanthakam āruya nikkhamanto pi tīpi rajjāni atikkamitvā Anomā nāma nadittire pabbajanto pi tārayati nāma. Cha vassāni padhānaṃ karonto pi Visākha-puṇṇamāya bodhimandaṃ āruya Mārabalaṃ vidhametvā paṭhamayāme pubbenivāsaṃ anussaritvā majjhimayāme dībbacakkhum visodhetvā pacchimayāme dvādasaiṅgaṃ paṭiccasamuppādaṃ anulomapaṭilomato sammāsivā sotāpattimaggam paṭivijjhanto pi tārayati nāma, sotāpattiṭṭhānaṃ . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiṃaggakkhaṇe pi sakadāgāmiṭṭhānaṃ pi anāgāmiṃaggakkhaṇe pi anāgāmiṭṭhānaṃ pi tārayati nāma. Yādā aṭṭhāsa devatā koṭṭisahasseehi pañcavaggiyānaṃ amatapānaṃ adāsi. Tato paṭṭhāya tārayi nāma ti vuccati. Tena vuttam:

[I. 67] “Sadevakam tārayanto bujjhassu amataṃ padan” ti.

“Atha mahāsatto devatāhi yāciyamāno pi devatānaṃ paṭiññaṃ adatvā va kāla-dīpa-desa-kulajanetti āyuparicchadavasena pañcavidhamahāvilokanaṃ nāma vilokesi. Tattha: kālo nu kho na kālo ti, paṭhamam kālam vilokesi. Vassasatasahassato uddham āyukālo kālo nāma na hoti. Kasmā? Jātijarāmaraṇādīnaṃ apākaṇṭṭhā, buddhānaṃ ca dhammadesanā nāma tilakkhaṇato muttā nāma n’ atthi, tesam aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā ti kathentānaṃ: kim nāmetam kathenti ti na saddahanti, tato abhisamayo na hoti, tasmim asati añiyanikaṃ sāsanaṃ hoti, tasmā so akālo. Vassasatato ūno āyukālo pi kālo na hoti. Kasmā? Tada satta ussannakilesā honti, ussannakilesānaṃ ca dinno ovādo ovādatṭhāne na tiṭṭhati, tasmā so pi akālo. Vassasatasahassato paṭṭhāya heṭṭhā vassasatato paṭṭhāya uddham āyukālo kālo nāma. Idāni vassasatāyukā manussā ti, atha bodhisatto nibbattitabbakālo ti addasa. Tato dīpaṃ olokento: Jambudīpe yeva buddhā nibbattanti ti dīpaṃ passi. Tato dīpo nāma dasayojanasahassaparimāṇo: Katarasmim nu kho padese nibbattanti ti desaṃ vilokento Majjhimadesaṃ passi. Tato kulam vilokento: buddhā nāma lokasammate kule nibbattanti. Idāni khattiyakulam lokasammatam, tattha nibbattissāmi, Suddhodano nāma me rājā pitā bhavissati ti kulam addasa. Tato mātaraṃ vilokento: buddhamātā nāma lolā surādhuttā na hoti, akhaṇḍapañcasilā, ayaṇ ca Mahāmāyā nāma devī edisā, ayaṃ me mātā bhavissati, kittakam assā āyū ti āvajjanto dasannaṃ māsanaṃ upari sattadivasāni passi. Iti imaṃ pañcavidhāvilokanaṃ viloketvā: kālo me mārisa buddhabhāvāyā ti devatānaṃ paṭiññaṃ datvā tattha yāvatāyukam tathavā

Sakyaṛājassa kule Māyādeviyā kucchiyaṃ paṭisandhim aggaḥesi.”\*  
Tena vuttaṃ:

[I. 68] “Tusitā kāyā cavitvāna yadā okkami kucchiyaṃ  
dasasahassī lokadhātu kampittha dharaṇī tadā” ti.

Tattha *okkamī* ti okkamiṃ pāvisiṃ.

*Kucchiyan* ti mātukucchiyaṃ.

*Dasasahassī lokadhātu kampitthā* ti sato sampajāno pana bodhisatto  
mātukucchiṃ okkamanto pana ekūnavīsatiyā paṭisandhicittesu mettā  
pubbabhāgassa somanassasahagatañāṇasampayutta-asāṅkhārikakusa-  
lacittassa sadisamahāvīpākacittena Āsālhipunṇamāya uttarāsālha-  
nakkhatten’ eva paṭisandhim aggaḥesi. Tadā dasasahassī loka-  
dhātu salakā pi kampi sampakampi ti attho.

*Dharaṇī* ti dhāreti sabbe thāvaraṇāgameti, dharaṇī paṭhavi.

*Sampajāno va nikkhamin* ti ettha yadā pan’ āhaṃ sato sampajāno  
va mātukucchito dhammāsanato otaranto dhammakathiko viya nis-  
senito otaranto puriso viya dve hatthe ca pāde ca pasāretvā ṭhitako  
va mātukucchisambhavane asucinā amakkhito va nikkhamiṃ.

*Sādhukāraṇ* ti sādhutāraṃ.

*Pavattenti* ti pavattayanti sādhuṇāraṃ denti ti attho.

*Pakampitthā*<sup>1</sup> ti kampittha, okkamane pi mātukucchito nikkha-  
mane pi dasasahassī pakampitthā ti attho. Atha bhagavā gabbhok-  
kanti ādisu attano samasamaṃ adisvā gabbhokkanti ādisu attano  
acchariyadassanattamaṃ: okkanti me samo n’ atthī ti imaṃ gāthaṃ  
āha.

Tattha *okkanti* ti gabbhokkantiyaṃ, bhummatthe paccattavaca-  
naṃ paṭisandhigahane ti attho.

*Me* ti mayā.

*Samo* ti sadiso n’ atthi.

*Jānito* ti ettha jāyati etāya mātuyā ti, mātā jānī ti vuccate. Tato  
jānito mātuyā ti attho.

*Abhinikkhame* ti mātukucchito abhinikkhamane pasave ti attho.

*Sambodhiyan* ti ettha “pasatthā sundarā bodhi sambodhi, ayaṃ  
pana bodhisaddo rukkhamaḡganibbānasabbaññutañāṇādisu dissati:  
‘bodhirukkhamaḡle paṭhamābhisambuddho’† ti ca ‘antarā ca Bo-  
dhiṃ antarā ca Gayan’‡ ti āgataṭṭhane ca rukkho bodhi ti vuccati.

\* Cf. Jā. i. 48-50.

† Vin. i. 1, Ud. 1.

‡ Vin. i. 8, M. i. 170 (antarā ca Gayan antarā ca Bodhiṃ).

<sup>1</sup> Buddh. I. 69 pakampatha.

‘Bodhi vuccati catusu maggesu ñāṇan’\* ti āgataṭṭhāne maggo.  
 ‘Patvāna bodhiṃ amatam asaṅkhatan’\* ti āgataṭṭhāne nibbānam.  
 ‘Pappoti bodhiṃ varabhūrimedhaso’† ti āgataṭṭhāne sabbaññūñā-  
 nam. Idha pana bhagavato arahattamaggañānam adhippetam.  
 Apare sabbaññūtañānan ti vadanti.”‡ Tassam sammāsambodhi-  
 yam aham seṭṭho ti attho. Kasmā pana bhagavā sambodhiṃ<sup>1</sup>  
 paṭicca attānam pasamsati? Sabbagunadāyakattā bhagavato hi  
 sambodhi sabbagunadāyikā sabbe pi niravasese buddhagūṇe dadāti  
 na pan’ aññesaṃ, aññesaṃ pana “kassaci arahattamaggaṃ arahatta-  
 phalam eva deti, kassaci tisso vijjā, kassaci abhiññā, kassaci catasso  
 paṭisambhidā, kassaci sāvakapāramiññānam paccekabodhiññānam vā  
 deti. Buddhānam pana sabbagūṇasampattiṃ deti,”§ tasmā bha-  
 gavā sabbagunadāyakattā sambodhiyā aham seṭṭho ti attānam pasam-  
 sati. Api ca bhūmiṃ cāletvā sambodhiṃ pāpunim, tasmā sambo-  
 dhiyam aham seṭṭho ti vadati.

*Dhammacakkappavattane* ti ettha dhammacakkappavattanam pana  
 duvidham hoti, “paṭivedhaññānam ca desanāññāñ cā”|| ti. Ettha  
 paññā pabbhavitam attano ariyaphalāvaham paṭivedhaññānam. Karu-  
 ñāpabbhavitam sāvakānam ariyaphalāvaham desanāññānam. Paṭi-  
 vedhaññānam lokuttaram kusalam upekkhāsahagatam avitakkam  
 avicāram, desanāññānam lokiyaṃ avyākatam, ubhayam pan’ etaṃ  
 aññehi asādhāraṇam. Idha pana desanāññānam adhippetam.

Idāni bhagavato gabbhokkamane ca paṭhavikampanādikaṃ pa-  
 vattiṃ sutvā: aho acchariyam loke ti devatāhi ayam gāthā vuttā.

Tattha *buddhānam guṇamahantatā* ti aho buddhānam guṇama-  
 hantabhāvo, aho buddhamahānubhāvo ti attho.

*Dasasahassī lokadhātu chappakāram*<sup>2</sup> *pakampathā* ti dasasu cakka-  
 vālasahassesu mahāpaṭhavī chappakāram pakampittha calittha,  
 katham? Puratthimato unnamati pacchimoto onamati pacchimoto  
 unnamati puratthimato onamati uttarato unnamati dakkhipato  
 onamati dakkhipato unnamati uttarato onamati majjhimato unna-  
 mati pariyantato onamati pariyantato unnamati majjhimato ona-  
 mati ti evam chappakāram anilabalacalitajalatarāṅgabhaṅgasaṅghaṭ-  
 ṭitā viya nāvā catunahutādhika-dviyojanasatasahassabahalā paṭha-  
 visandhārakajalapariyantā acetanā pi samānā sacetanā viya ayam  
 mahāpaṭhavī pītiyā naccantī viya akampitthā ti attho.

\* *Untraced.*

† *D. iii. 159.*

‡ *Cf. M.A. i. 54, V.A. i. 139, S.A. ii. 153.*

§ *Cf. M.A. i. 55, V.A. i. 139, S.A. ii. 154.*

|| *Cf. S.A. ii. 288.*

<sup>1</sup> *H. sabbodhiṃ.*

<sup>2</sup> *Budv. I. 71 chabbikāram.*

*Obhāso ca mahā āsī* ti atikkamma devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ ulāro obhāso ahoṣī ti attho.

*Accheram lomahaṃsanan* ti acchariyaṃ ca lomahaṃsanañ ca ahoṣī ti attho. Idāni paṭhavikampanā lokapātubhāvādisu acchariyesu vattamānesu bhagavato pavattidassanattamaṃ *bhagavā ca tamhi samaye* ti ādi gāthāyo vuttā.

*Lokajetṭho* ti lokasetṭho.

*Sadevakam* ti sadevakassa lokassa, sāmi-atthe upayogavacanamaṃ datṭhabbam.

*Dassayanto* ti pāṭihāriyaṃ dassento.

*Caṅkamanto vā* ti dasalokadhātusahassāni ajjhottharivā ṭhite tasmim ratanamaye *caṅkame* caṅkamamāno *va kathesi*.

*Lokaṇāyako* ti atha satthā manosilātale sihanādaṃ nadanto siho viya gajjanto pāvussakamegho viya ca ākāsagaṅgaṃ otārento viya ca atṭhaṅgasamannāgatena savanīyena kamanīyena Brahmassarena nānāyavicittacatusaccapaṭisamyuttaṃ ti lakkhaṇāhatamaṃ madhuraṃ dhammakathaṃ kathesi ti attho.

*Antarā na nivatteti catuhatthe caṅkame yathā* ti ettha satthārā pana nimmitassa tassa caṅkamanassa ekā koṭi pācīnacakkavālamukhavatṭiyaṃ, ekā pacchimacakkavālamukhavatṭiyaṃ, evaṃ ṭhite tasmim ratanacaṅkame caṅkamamāno satthā ubho koṭiyo patvā nivatteti antarā ubho koṭiyo appatvā na nivattati, yathā catuhatthappamāne caṅkame caṅkamamāno ubho koṭiyo siḅham eva patvā nivattati, evaṃ *antarā na nivattati* ti attho. Kiṃ pana bhagavā dasasahassappamāṇāyāmaṃ caṅkamaṃ rassam akāsi? Tāva mahantaṃ vā attabhāvaṃ nimminī ti? Na pan' evaṃ akāsi, acinteyyo buddhānaṃ buddhānubhāvo, Akaṇiṭṭhabhavanato paṭṭhāya yāva Avici tāva ekaṅgaṇā ahoṣi. Tiriyaṭo ca dasacakkavālasahassāni ekaṅgaṇāni ahesuṃ. Devā manussā passanti yathā sabbadevamanussā pakatiyā caṅkamamānaṃ passanti, evaṃ bhagavantaṃ caṅkamamānaṃ passimsū ti. Bhagavā pana caṅkamanto dhammaṃ deseti antarā samāpattiñ ca samāpajjati, ath' āyasmā Sāriputto aparimitasamayasaṃupacitakusalabalajanitadvattiṃsavaralakkhanopasobhit' āsī ti anubyañjanavirājitamaṃ varasarīraṃ saradasamaye paripunṇamaṃ viya rajanikaraṃ sabbaphāliphullaṃ viya ca yojanasatubbedhaṃ Pāricchattakamaṃ atṭhārassa ratanubbedhaṃ byāmapabbhā parikkhepassarīkaṃ varakanakagiriṃ iva jaṅgamaṃ anopamāya buddhalihāya caṅkamantaṃ dasasahassī devagaṇaparivutaṃ bhagavantaṃ disvā ayaṃ pana sakalā pi dasasahassī lokadhātu sannipatitā mahatiyā pan' ettha dhammadesanāya bhavitabbaṃ. Buddhavaṃsadesanā pana bahūpakārā bhagavati pasādāvahā: yaṃ nūn' āhaṃ dasabalassa



abhinīhārato paṭṭhāya Buddhavaṃsaṃ paripuccheyyan ti cintetvā  
ekaṃsaṃ cīvāraṃ katvā bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā jalajāmalā-  
vikalakamalamakulasadisam añjaliṃ sirasi katvā bhagavantam:  
*kīdiso te mahāvīrā* ti ādikam paripucchi. Tena vuttam:

[I. 74, 75] “Sāriputto mahāpañño samādhijjhānakovido<sup>1</sup>  
paññāya pāramippatto pucchati lokanāyakaṃ:

Kīdiso te mahāvīra abhinīhāro naruttama  
kamhi kāle tayā dhīra paṭṭhitā bodhi-m-uttamā” \* ti

ādi. Kā nām’ āyaṃ anusandhī ti? Pucchānusandhi. “Tisso  
anusandhiyo, pucchānusandhi ajjhāsayaṇusandhi yathānusandhi ti.  
Tattha: ‘Evaṃ vutte Nando gopālako bhagavantam etad avoca:  
kin nu kho bhante orimaṃ tīraṃ, kin nu pārimaṃ tīraṃ?’† ti, evaṃ  
pucchantānaṃ bhagavatā vissajjitasuttavasena pucchānusandhi vedi-  
tabbā. ‘Atha kho aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivitakko  
udapādi: Iti kira bho rūpaṃ anattā vedanā saññā saṅkhārā viññānaṃ  
anattā. Anattakatāni kammāni katham attānaṃ phussisanti? ti.  
Atha kho bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya  
bhikkhū āmantesi: Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave? Idh’ ekacco  
moghapuriso avidvā avijjāgato taṇhāhipateyyena cetasā satthu  
sāsaṇaṃ atidhāvatabbam maññeyya: Iti kira bho rūpaṃ anattā . . .  
pe . . . katham attānaṃ phussisanti? ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha  
bhikkhave? Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccim vā ‡ ti evaṃ paresaṃ  
ajjhāsayaṃ viditvā bhagavatā vuttasuttavasena ajjhāsayaṇusandhi  
veditabbā. Yena pana dhammena ādimhi desanā vuttāhitā tassa  
dhammassa anurūpadhammavasena paṭipakkhavasena va tesu sut-  
tesu uparidesanā āgacchati, tesam vasena yathānusandhi veditabbā.”§  
Tena vuttam pucchānusandhī ti.

Tattha paññāya pāramippatto ti sāvakapāramiññaṇassa matthakam  
patto.

*Pucchatī* ti āpucchi, “tattha pucchā nāma aditṭhajotanā pucchā,  
diṭṭhasaṃsandanā pucchā, vimaticchedanā pucchā, anumati pucchā,  
kathetukamyatā pucchā ti pañcavidhā hoti.”|| Tath’ āyaṃ therassa  
katamā pucchā ti ce? Yasmā pan’ āyaṃ Buddhavaṃso kappasata-  
sahassādhika-asāṅkheyyo pacitapuññasambhāraṇaṃ paccekabuddhā-

\* Quoted *OpA.* 6, and below, p. 65.

† Cf. *S.* iv. 181.

‡ *M.* iii. 19.

§ *DA.* 122-3.

|| *DA.* 68; *Asl.* 55; cf. *Nd.* i. 339, ii. p. 208.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* I. 74 samādhijjhāna-.

naṃ kappasatasahassāsāṃkheyyo pacitapuññasambhārāṇaṃ dvin-  
naṃ aggasāvakaṇaṃ ca kappasatasahasso pacitapuññasambhārāṇaṃ  
sesa mahāsāvakaṇaṃ vā avisayo sabbaññubuddhānaṃ yeva visayo,  
tasmā therassa aditthajotanaṃ pucchā ti veditabbā.

*Kīdiso* ti pucchanākāro kimpakāro ti attho.

*Te* ti tava.

*Abhinīhāro* ti abhinīhāro nāma buddhabhāvatthaṃ mānaṃ  
bandhitvā buddhavyākaraṇaṃ aladdhā na vutthahissāmī ti viriyam  
adhiṭṭhāya nipajjanaṃ. Tena vuttaṃ *kīdiso te mahāvīra abhinīhāro*  
*naruttamā* ti.

*Kamhi kāle* ti kasmim kāle.

*Patthitā* ti icchitā, abbikaṅkhitā. Buddho bodheyyaṃ mutto  
moceyyaṃ ti ādinā nayena buddhabhāvāya kadā paṇidhānaṃ katan  
ti apucchi.

*Bodhi* ti sammāsambodhi arahattamaggañāṇassa ca sabbaññuta-  
ñāṇassa ca etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

*Uttamā* ti sāvakabodhihi seṭṭhattā uttamā ti vuttā; ubhinnaṃ  
antarā mākāro padasandhikaro, idāni buddhakārake dhamme puc-  
chanto:

[I. 76, 77] “Dānaṃ silaṇ ca nekkhammaṃ paññā-viriyaṇ ca kīdisaṃ  
khanti-saccam adhiṭṭhānaṃ mettupekkhā ca kīdisā ?

Dasapāramī tayā dhīra kīdisā<sup>1</sup> lokanāyaka  
kathaṃ upapāramī puṇṇā paramatthapāramī kathan ?”\* ti

āha.

Tattha *dānapāramiyaṃ* tāva aṅgapariccāgo pāramī nāma. Bā-  
hirabhaṇḍapariccāgo *upapāramī* nāma, jīvitapariccāgo *paramatthapā-*  
*ramī* nāmā ti esa nayo sesa pāramisu pi. Evam dasa pāramiyo dasa  
upapāramiyo dasa paramatthapāramiyo ti samatīpasapāramiyo honti.  
Tattha bodhisattassa “*dānapāramitāya* pūritattabhāvānaṃ pari-  
mānaṃ nāma n’ atthi. Ekantena pan’ assa Sasapaṇḍitajātakeḥ:

‘ Bhikkhāya upagataṃ disvā sakattānaṃ pariccajij  
dānena me samo n’ atthi, esā me dānapāramī ’† ti

evaṃ idisaṃ jīvitapariccāgaṃ karontassa dānapāramī *paramatthapā-*  
*ramī* nāma jātā. Tathā silapāramitāya pūritattabhāvānaṃ pari-  
mānaṃ nāma n’ atthi. Ekantena pan’ assa Saṅkhaṇḍajātakeḥ:

\* Quoted CpA. 6.

† Cp. I. x. 23; Jā. i. 45.

† Jā. No. 316.

‡ Jā. No. 524.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv. I. 77 kīdisa.*



‘Sūlehi vijjhayante pi koṭṭayante pi sattihi  
bhojaputte na kuppāmi, esā me silapārami’\* ti

evam attapariccāgaṃ karontassa silapārami *paramatthapārami* nāma jātā. Tathā mahārajjaṃ pahāya nekkhammapāramiyā pūritatta-bhāvānaṃ parimāṇaṃ nāma n’ atthi. Ekantena pan’ assa Cūlasutasomajātake†:

‘Mahārajjaṃ hatthagataṃ khelapiṇḍaṃ va chaḍḍayim  
cajato na hoti laganam esā me nekkhammapārami’ ‡ ti

evam nissaṅgatāya rajjaṃ chaḍḍetvā nikkhamantassa nekkhammapārami *paramatthapārami* nāma jātā. Tathā Mahosadhapaṇḍitakālādisu paññāpāramiyā pūritattabhāvānaṃ parimāṇaṃ nāma n’ atthi. Ekantena pan’ assa Sattubhattakapaṇḍitakāle<sup>1</sup>:

‘Paññāya vicinanto ’haṃ brāhmaṇaṃ mocayim dukhā  
paññāya me samo n’ atthi, esā me paññāpārami’ ‡ ti

antobhastagataṃ sappamā dassetantassa paññāpārami *paramatthapārami* nāma jātā. Tathā viriyapāramitādīnaṃ pi pūritattabhāvānaṃ parimāṇaṃ nāma n’ atthi. Ekantena pan’ assa Mahājanakajātake§:

‘Atiradassī jalamajjhe hatā sabb’ eva mānusa  
cittassa aññathā n’ atthi, esā me viriyapārami’ ‡ ti

evam mahāsamuddaṃ tarantassa viriyapārami *paramatthapārami* nāma jātā. Tathā Khantivādiajātake||:

‘Acetanam vā koṭṭante tiṇhena pharasunā mamaṃ  
kāsirāje na kuppāmi, esā me khantipārami’ ‡ ti

evam acetanabhāvena mahādukkhaṃ adhiṇṇasentassa khantipārami *paramatthapārami* nāma jātā. Mahāsutasomajātake¶:

‘Saccavācaṃ anurakkhanto cajitvā mama jīvitaṃ  
mocesim ekasataṃ khattiye, esā me saccapārami’\*\* ti

evam jīvitaṃ cajitvā saccam anurakkhantassa saccapārami *paramatthapārami* nāma jātā. Mūgapakkhajātake††:

\* Cp. II. x. 7; Jā. i. 45.

† Jā. i. 46.

|| Jā. No. 313.

\*\* Jā. i. 46; cf. Cp. III. xii. 6.

† Jā. No. 525.

§ Jā. No. 539.

¶ Jā. No. 537.

†† Jā. No. 538.

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps should read Sattubhattajātake Senakapaṇḍitakāle as at Jā. i. 46; Sattubhastā - at ApA. p. 42 (S.H.B. edn.).

‘Mātāpitā na me dessā na pi me dessaṃ mahāyasaṃ  
sabbaññutaṃ piyaṃ mayhaṃ tasmā vatam adhiṭṭhahin’\* ti

evaṃ jīvitam pi pariccajitvā vatam adhiṭṭhahantassa adhiṭṭhānapā-  
rami *paramatthapārami* nāma jātā. Ekarājajātake†<sup>1</sup>:

‘Na maṃ koci uttasati na pi ’haṃ bhāyāmi kassaci  
mettābalen’ upatthaddho ramāmi pavane tadā ’‡ ti

evaṃ jīvitam pi anoloketvā mettāyantassa mettāpārami *paramattha-  
pārami* nāma jātā. Lomaḥsaṃsajātake§:

‘Susāne seyyaṃ kappemi chavatṭhiṃ upanidhāy’ ahaṃ  
gomaṇḍalā upagantvā rūpaṃ dassent’ anappakan’|| ti

evaṃ gāmakārakesu niṭṭhubhanādīhi c’ eva mālāgandhūpahārādīhi  
ca sukhadukkhaṃ uppādetesu pi upekkhaṃ anativattentassa  
upekkhāpārami *paramatthapārami* nāma jātā. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo,  
vitthāro pana Cariyāpiṭakato gaheṭabbo.”¶ Idāni therena puṭṭhassa  
bhagavato vyākaraṇaṃ dassentehi saṅgītikārahehi:

[I. 78, 79] “Tassa puṭṭho viyākāsi<sup>2</sup> karavīkamadhuraṅgiro  
nibbāpayanto hadayaṃ hāsayinganto sadevakaṃ.

Atītabuddhānaṃ jinānaṃ desitaṃ nikīlitaṃ buddhaparam-  
parāgataṃ

pubbenivāsānugatāya bodhiyā<sup>3</sup> pakāsaya lokahitaṃ sade-  
vakan’<sup>4</sup> ti

vuttaṃ.

Tattha tassa puṭṭho viyākāsi ti tena Dhammasenāpatinā puṭṭho  
hutvā tassa vyākāsi attano abhinīhārato paṭṭhāya abhisambodhi-  
pariyosānaṃ sabbaṃ Buddhavaṃsaṃ kathesi ti attho.

Karavīkamadhuraṅgiro ti karavīkasakuṇassa viya madhuraṃ giram  
yassa so karavīkamadhuraṅgiro, karavīkamadhurassaro ti attho.  
Tatr’ idaṃ karavīkānaṃ madhurassaratā; karavīkasakuṇe kira

\* Jā. i. 46. Cf. Cp. III. i. 6, iii. 10, vi. 18.

† Jā. No. 303.

§ Jā. No. 94.

¶ Cf. Jā. i. 46-47.

‡ Jā. i. 47. Cp. III. xiii. 3.

|| Jā. i. 47. Cp. III. xv. 1.

<sup>1</sup> ApA. p. 43 (S.H.B. edn.) reads Sāmajātake; probably more correct since verse  
belongs, in Cp., to story of Suvannaśāma. But Jā. i. 47 and a Burmese MS. of  
ApA. also read Ekarājajātake.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. I. 79 buddhiyā.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. I. 78 vyākāsi.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. I. 79 sadevake.

madhurarasam ambapakkam mukhatuṇḍakena paharitvā pagghara-naphalarasam pivitvā pakkhatālam datvā vikujamāne catuppadā madamattā viya lalituṃ ārabhanti gocarapasutā pi catuppadagaṇā mukhagatāni pi tiṇāni chaḍḍetvā taṃ nādam suṇanti, vālamigā khuddakamige anubandhamānā ukkhittam pādam anatikkāmitvā cittakatā viya tiṭṭhanti, anubaddhamigā pi maraṇabhayaṃ hitvā tiṭṭhanti, ākāse pakkamantā pakkhino pi pakkhe pasāretvā tiṭṭhanti, udake macchā pi kaṇṇapaṭalam acāletvā taṃ saddam suṇamānā tiṭṭhanti. Evaṃ madhurassarā karavikā.

*Nibbāpayānto hadayan* ti kilesaggi santattasabbajanamānasam dhammakathāmatadhārāya sītabhāvaṃ nāyānto ti attho.

*Hāsayānto* ti tosayānto.

*Sadevakam* ti sadevakam lokam.

*Atītabuddhānan* ti amhākam bhagavato abhinīhārassa purato pana “Taṇhaṅkaro Medhaṅkaro Saraṇaṅkaro Dīpaṅkaro buddhā ekasmim kappe nibbattiṃsu.”\* Tesam aparabhāve Koṇḍañṇādayo buddhā ti sabbe Dīpaṅkarādayo catuvīsatiabuddhā idha atītabuddhā ti adhippetā, tesam atītabuddhānam.

*Jinānan* ti tass’ eva vevacanam.

*Desitaṃ* ti kathitam catuvīsatiyā buddhānam catusaccapaṭisaṃyut-tam dhammakatham.

*Nikīlitaṃ* ti tesam caritam kappa-jāti-gotta-āyu-bodhi-sāvaka-sāvikā-sannipāta-upatṭhaka-mātāpitu-putta-bhāriyā-paricchedādikam nikīlitaṃ nāma.

*Buddhaparamparāgatan* ti Dīpaṅkaradasabalato paṭṭhāya yāva Kassapaparamparato āgataṃ *desitaṃ nikīlitaṃ* vā ti attho.

*Pubbenivāsānugatāya buddhiyā* ti ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo ti evaṃ vibhattapubbenivuttha khandhasantānasaṅkhātam pubbenivāsam anugatā upagatā, tāya pubbenivāsānugatāya buddhiyā, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇenā ti attho.

*Pakāsayā* ti vyākāsi.

*Lokahitaṃ* ti sabbalokahitam Buddhavaṃsam.

*Sadevake* ti sadevake loke ti attho.

Atha bhagavā karuṇāsītalena hadayena sadevakam lokam savane niyojento: *pītipāmojjajananan* ti ādim āha. Tattha *pītapāmojjajananan* ti pītipāmojjakaram, pītiyā pubbabhāgena pāmojjam, pañca vaṇṇāya pītiyā jananam.

*Sokasallavinodanan* ti sokasaṅkhātānam sallānam vinodanam vidhamsanam.

\* Cf. *OpA*, 12-13.

*Sabbasampattiṭṭhāṇa* ti sabbā pi devamanussasampatti-ādayo paṭilābhanti etenā ti sabbasampattiṭṭhāṇo, taṃ *sabbasampattiṭṭhāṇa* Buddhavaṃsadhamadesanaṃ ti attho.

*Cittikatvā*<sup>1</sup> ti citte katvā buddhānussatiṃ purakkhatvā ti attho.

*Suñothā* ti suñātha nibodhatha.

*Me* ti mama.

*Madanimmadanaṃ* ti jātimaḍādināṃ sabbamaḍānaṃ nimmadana-karaṃ.

*Sokaṇudana* ti soka nāma ñātivyaśanādihi phuṭṭhassa cittasantāpo. Kiñ cā pi atthato domanassam eva hoti, evaṃ sante pi anto nijjhānalakkhaṇo cetaso parinijjhāyanaraso anusocanapaccupaṭṭhāno, taṃ sokaṃ nudatī ti sokaṇudanaṃ.

*Saṃsāraparimocanaṃ* ti saṃsārabandhanato parimocanakaraṃ. Saṃsārasamatikkamaṃ ti pi pāṭho, tassa saṃsārasamatikkamakaraṃ ti attho.

*Sabbadukkhaḥkhayaṇa* ti etth' āyaṃ "dukkhasaddodukkhaveḍaṇā-dukkhavattitudukkhaṃmaṇadukkhapaccayadukkhapaccupaṭṭhānā - disu dissati. 'Āyaṃ hi dukkhappahānā' \* ti ādisu dukkhaveḍaṇāya dissati. 'Jāti pi dukkhā jarā pi dukkhā' † ti ādisu dukkhavattituduṃmiṃ. 'Yasmā ca kho Mahāli rūpaṃ dukkhaṃ dukkhānupaṭitāṃ dukkhāvaḥkantaṃ' ‡ ti ādisu dukkhāṃmaṇe. 'Dukkho pāpassa uccayo' § ti ādisu dukkhapaccaye. 'Yāvañ c' idaṃ bhikkhave na sukaraṃ akkhānena pāpunitaṃ yāva dukkhā nirayā' || ti ādisu dukkhapaccupaṭṭhāne. Idha paṇ' āyaṃ ¶ dukkhavattituduṃmiṃ dukkhapaccaye pi daṭṭhabbo. Tasmā jāti-ādi-sabbadukkhaḥkhayaṇaṃ ti attho.

*Maggaṇa* ti ettha kusalatthikehi "maggiyati kilese vā mārento gacchantī ti maggo" \*\* ti Buddhavaṃsadesanā vuccati. Taṃ nibbānassa maggabhūtaṃ Buddhavaṃsadesanaṃ.

*Sakkaccaṇa* ti sakkaccaṃ cittikatvā ohitasotā hutvā ti attho.

*Paṭipajjathā* ti adhiṭṭhātha suñāthā ti attho. Athavā pītipāmojjaṇanaṃ sokasallavinodanaṃ sabbasampattiṭṭhāṇaḥhetubhūtaṃ imaṃ Buddhavaṃsadesanaṃ sutvā idāni madanimmadanaḍigūṇa-visesāvahaṃ *sabbadukkhaḥkhayaṇaṃ* buddhabhāvaṃmaggaṃ *paṭipajjathā*

\* From formula for fourth Jhāna; cf. A. i. 53.

† Vin. i. 10.

§ Dh. 117.

¶ Asl. 41.

‡ S. iii. 70.

|| M. iii. 187.

\*\* Cf. Vbh. A. 114.

ti sabbesaṃ devamanussānaṃ buddhattaṃ panidhāya ussāhaṃ janeti. Sesam ettha uttānaṃ eva.

Iti Madhuratthavilāsiniyā Buddhavaṃsaṭṭhakathāya Ratanakaṃmakapaṇḍavaṇṇanā samattā.

Sabbākārena samattā Abbhantaranidānassatthavaṇṇanā ti.

## IIA. SUMEDHAKATHA

Idāni:

[I. 1] “Kappe ca satasahassee caturo ca asaṅkhiye  
Amaraṃ nāma nagaraṃ dassaneyyaṃ manoramaṃ” \* ti.

“Ādinayappavattassa Buddhavaṃsassa vaṇṇanāya okāso anupatto. Sā pan’ esā Buddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā, yasmā suttanikkhepaṃ vicāretvā vuccamānā pākaṭā hoti, tasmā suttanikkhepavicāraṇā tāva veditabbā. Cattāro suttanikkhepā, attajjhāsayo parajjhāsayo pucchāvasiko atthupattiko ti. Tattha yāni suttāni bhagavā parehi anajjhittṭho kevalaṃ attano ajjhāsayaena katheṣi, seyyath’ idaṃ Ākaṅkheyyasuttaṃ† Vatthasuttaṃ‡ ti evam-ādīni, tesam attajjhāsayo nikkhepo. Yāni vā pana, ‘Paripakkā kho Rāhulassa vimutti paripācāniyā dhammā; yannūn’ āhaṃ Rāhulaṃ uttarim āsavānaṃ khaye vineyyan’§ ti, evaṃ paresaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ khantiṃ manam bujjanabhāvaṃ ca oloketvā parajjhāsaya vasena kathitāni, seyyath’ idaṃ Rāhulovādasuttaṃ|| Dhammacakkappavattanasuttaṃ¶ evam-ādīni, tesam parajjhāsayo nikkhepo. Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā te te devamanussā pañhaṃ pucchanti. Evaṃ puṭṭhena pana bhagavatā yāni kathitāni Devatāsaṃyutta\*\*-Bojjhaṅgasamāyuttādīni,†† tesam pucchāvasiko nikkhepo. Yāni vā pana uppannaṃ kāraṇaṃ paticca desitāni Dhammadāyadā‡‡-Puttamaṃsūpamādīni,§§ tesam atthupattiko nikkhepo. Evaṃ imasmiṃ catusu suttanikkhepesu”||| imassa Buddhavaṃsassa pucchāvasiko nikkhepo. Pucchāvasena hi bhagavatā ayaṃ nikkhitto. Kassa pucchāvasena? Āyasmato Sāriputtattherassa. Vuttaṃ h’ etaṃ asmiṃ nidānasmim

\* Jā. i. 3.

† M. Sutta 7; (A. i. 247 = Pug. III. 11).

|| Mahā-, M. Sutta 62; Cūḷa-, M. Sutta 147.

\*\* S. i. 1.

†† M. Sutta 3.

||| Cf. M.A. i. 15 f.; DA. 50 f.

† M. Sutta 6.

§ M. iii. 277.

¶ Vin. i. 10; S. v. 420.

†† S. v. 63.

§§ S. ii. 97.

“Sāriputto mahāpañño samādhijjhānakovido  
paññāya pāramippatto pucchati lokanāyakam:  
kīdiso te mahāvīra abhinīhāro naruttamā” \* ti

ādikam. Ten’ esā Buddhavaṃsadesanā pucchāvasikā ti veditabbā.

Tattha *kappe ca satasahassee* ti ettha “kappasaddo pan’ āyaṃ abhisaddahanavohārakālapaññattichedanavikappalesasamantabhāvāyukappamahākappādisu dissati. Tathā hi, ‘Okappaniyam etaṃ bho Gotamassa yathā taṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassā’ † ti ādisu abhisaddahane dissati. ‘Anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcahi samānakappehi phalaṃ paribhuñjitun’ ‡ ti evamādisu vohāre. ‘Yena sudaṃ niccakappaṃ viharāmi’ † ti ādisu kāle. ‘Ice’ āyasmā Kappo § ti ca ‘Nigrodhakappo iti tassa nāmaṃ tayā kataṃ bhagavā brahmanassā’ || ti evamādisu paññattiyam. ‘Alaṅkatā kappitakesamassū’ ¶ ti evamādisu chedane. ‘Kappati dvaṅgulakappo’ \*\*\* ti ādisu vikappe. ‘Atthi kappo nipajjitun’ †† ti ādisu lese. ‘Kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā’ †† ti ādisu samantabhāve.” §§ “Tiṭṭhatu bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu sugato kappan” |||| ti ettha āyukappe. “Kīdiso nu kho bhante kappo” ¶¶ ettha mahākappe. Ādisaddena “Satthu kappena vata bho mayam sāvakena saddhim mantayamānā na jātimhā” ¶¶ ti ettha paṭibhāge. “Kappo nattho hoti kappakato kāso jinno hoti” \*\*\* ti ettha vinayakappe. Idha pana mahākappe datṭhabbo, tasmā *kappe ca satasahassee* ti mahākappānam satasahasānan ti attho.

*Caturro ca asaṅkhiye* ti catunnam asaṅkheyyānam matthake ti vacanaseso datṭhabbo. Kappasatasahasādhikānam catunnam asaṅkheyyānam matthake ti attho.

*Amaram nāma nagan* ti Amaran ti ca Amaravatī ti ca laddhānāmaṃ naganam ahosi. Keci pan’ ettha aññena pi pakārena vaṇṇayanti, kim tehi nāmaṃ pan’ etaṃ tassa nagarassa ?

*Dassaneyyan* ti suvibhatta-vicitta-caccara-dvāra-catukka-siṅghāta-ka-pākāra-parikkhepa-pāsāda-hammiya-bhavana-samalaṅkatattā dassaniyam.

*Manoraman* ti samasuciparamaramaṇiyabhūmibhāgattā chāyūda-

\* *Budv.* I. 74 75, quoted *CpA.* 6.

† *M.* i. 249.

‡ *Vin.* ii. 109.

§ *Sn.* 1092.

|| *Sn.* 344.

¶ *Jā.* vi. 268 (reading alaṅkato).

\*\* *Vin.* ii. 294.

†† *A.* iv. 333.

‡‡ *S.* i. 1, 2, 18, 20, 22, 23, 25, 31, 46, 47, 49, 51, 55, 56; *A.* i. 278.

§§ *Cf. MA.* ii. 125 f., *AA.* ii. 377, *KvA.* 115 f., *SA.* i. 15; also *CpA.* 10.

|||| *D.* ii. 103, quoted *DA.* 103; *Ud.* 62.

¶¶ (?).

\*\*\* *Vin.* iv. 121.



kasampannattā sulabhāhārattā sabbopakaraṇayuttattā samiddhattā devamanussādīnaṃ manoramayatī ti manoramam.

“*Dasahi saddehi avivittan* ti hatthisaddena assasaddena rathasaddena bherisaddena saṅkhasaddena viṇāsaddena gītasaddena sammāsaddena tālasaddena bhuñjatha pivatha khadathā ti dasamena saddenā ti; imehi dasahi saddehi avivittaṃ ahosi.”\* Anavaratussavasamajjanāvakilā ti attho.

*Annapānasamāyutan* ti annena ca catubbidhena āhārena ca pānena ca suṭṭhu āyutaṃ annapānasamāyutaṃ. Iminā subhikkhatā dassitā, pahūta-annapānayutan ti attho. Idāni te dasasadde vatthuto dassanattam:

[II. 2, 3] “*Hatthisaddaṃ assasaddaṃ bherisaṅkharathāni ca khādatha pivatha c’ eva annapānena ghositan*”† ti vuttaṃ.

Tattha *hatthisaddaṃ* ti hatthīnaṃ koṇcanādasaddena, karaṇatthe upoyogavacanam datṭhabbam, esa nayo sesapadesu pi.

*Bherisaṅkharathāni cā* ti bherisaddena ca saṅkhasaddena ca rathasaddena cā ti attho, liṅgavipariyāsenā vuttaṃ.

*Khādatha pivathā* ti evam ādinayappavattena annapānapaṭisaṃyuttena ca *ghositam* abhināditan ti attho etth’ āha: Tesam pana saddānaṃ ekadeso va dassito na sakalo ti na ekadeso sakalo dasavidho dassito, katham? Bherisaddena mutiṅgasaddo saṅgahīto, saṅkhasaddena viṇāgītasammataṭāsaddā saṅgahitā, das’ eva dassitā evam ekena pariyāyena nagarasampattiṃ vaṇṇayitvā puna tam eva dassetum.

[II. 3, 4] “*Nagaraṃ sabbaṅgasampannaṃ sabbakammam upāgataṃ. Sattaratanasampannaṃ nānājanasamākulaṃ samiddhaṃ devanagaraṃ va<sup>1</sup> āvāsaṃ puññakammīnaṃ*”† ti vuttaṃ.

Tattha *sabbaṅgasampannaṃ* ti gopurasālādi sabbanagarāvayavasampannaṃ, paripuṇṇasabbavittupakaraṇadhanadhaññātinakattḥodakaṃ ti attho.

*Sabbakammam upāgataṃ* ti sabbakammantena upagataṃ samupagataṃ sabbakammantaṃ ti attho.

\* Cf. *Jā. i. 3*, which has mutiṅgasaddena (omitted by H.) after bheri-, and saṅkhasaddena after samma-.

† *Jā. i. 3.*

† *Jā. i. 3.*

<sup>1</sup> *Budv. II. 4 omits; present at Jā. i. 3.*



*Sattaratanasampannan* ti paripunnāmuttādi sattaratanaṃ, cakkavattirivāsabhūmito hatthādihi sattaratanehi vā sampannaṃ.

*Nānājanasamākulan* ti nānāvesadesabhāsehi janehi samākulaṃ.

*Samiddhan* ti manussopabbhogasabbopakaranehi samiddhaṃ phitaṃ.

*Devanagaraṃ vā* ti devanagaraṃ viya Ālakamandā viya Amaravatī viya samiddhan ti vuttaṃ hoti.

*Āvāsaṃ puññakammīnan* ti āvasanti ettha puññakammīno ti āvāso. Āvāso ti vattabbe āvāsan ti liṅgabhedā katvā vuttan ti vedītabhaṃ. Paññāyati nenā ti puññaṃ kulaṃ rūpamativibhavissariyavasena paññāyati ti attho. Punāti ti vā puññaṃ sabbākusalamalarajāpavāhakattā puññaṃ, kammaṃ, taṃ yesaṃ atthi te puññakammīno tesāṃ puññakammīnaṃ āvāsabhūtan ti attho. "Tattha Sumedho nāma brāhmaṇo paṭivasati 'ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā kulaparivaṭṭā akkhitto anupakutṭho jātivādena' \* abhirūpo dassaṇiyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato; 'so tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū ahoṣi sanighaṇḍuketubhānaṃ sālkkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo anavayo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu,† tassa pana daharakāle yeva mātāpitāro kālam akamsu. Ath' assa rāsivaddhiko amacco āyapottakāṃ āharitvā suvaṇṇarajatamaṇimuttādi vividharatanabharite gabbhe vivaritvā: ettakaṃ te kumāra mātusantakaṃ ettakaṃ pitusantakaṃ ettakaṃ ayyakapayyakan ti yāva sattamā kulaparivaṭṭā dhanāṃ ācikkhitvā: etaṃ paṭipajjāhī ti nīsadesi."‡ So: sādhu ti sampatichhitvā puññāni karonto agāraṃ ajjhāvasi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[II. 5, 6] "Nāgare Amaravatiyā Sumedho nāma brāhmaṇo  
anekakotīsannicayo pahūtadhanadhaññāvā.

Ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānapāragū  
lakkhaṇe itihāse ca sadhamme<sup>1</sup> pāramaṇi gato"§ ti.

Tattha *nāgare Amaravatiyā* ti Amaravatī saṅkhātē nagare.

*Sumedho nāma* ti ettha medhā ti paññā vuccati, sā tassa suṇḍarā pasatthā ti Sumedho ti paññāyittha.

"*Brāhmaṇo* ti brahmaṇaṃ āpatī ti brāhmaṇo, mante sajjhāyati ti

\* Stock, e.g., D. i. 121, 130; A. i. 163, 166.

† Stock, e.g., D. i. 88, 120, 121, 130; A. i. 163, 166.

‡ Cf. CpA. 13.

§ Jā. i. 3; and with second verse cf. Sn. 1019, 1020.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. II. 6 saddhamme; Jā. i. 3, Sn. 1020 as above.

attho. Akkharacintakā pana brahmano apaccam brāhmaṇo ti vadanti. Ariyā pana bāhitapāpattā brāhmaṇo ti vadanti.”\*

*Anekakoṭṭisannicayo* ti koṭṭinam sannicayo koṭṭisannicayo aneko koṭṭisannicayo yassa so anekakoṭṭisannicayo anekadhanakoṭṭisannicayo ti attho.

*Pahūtadhanadhaññavā* ti purimam bhūmigatagabbhagatadhanadhaññavasena vuttam, idam nīccaparibhogupagatadhanadhaññavasena vuttan ti veditabbam.

*Ajjhāyako* ti na jhāyati ti ajjhāyako, jhānabbhāvanā rahito ti attho. Vuttam h’ etam: “‘Na idān’ ime jhāyanti na idān’ ime jhāyanti ti kho Vāsetṭhā ajjhāyakā, tveva dutiyam akkharam upanibbattan’† ti evam paṭhamakappikakāle jhānavirahitānam brāhmaṇānam garahavacanam uppannam. Idāni tam ajjhāyati ti ajjhāyako, mante parivatteti ti iminā atthēna pana pasamsāvacanam katvā voharanti. Mante dhārenti ti mantadharā.

*Tiṇṇam vedānam* ti Irubbeda-Yajubbeda-Sāmavedānam tiṇṇam vedānam.”‡ Ayam pana vedasaddo ñāpasomanassaganthesu dissati. Tathā h’ esa: “Yam brāhmaṇam vedagum addasāmi akiñcanam kāmabhave asattan”§ ti ādisu ñāpe dissati. “Ye vedajātā vicaranti loke”|| ti ādisu somanasse dissati. “Tiṇṇam vedānam pāragū sanighaṇḍuketubhānan”¶ ti ādisu ganthe. Idhā pi ganthe.

*Pāragū* ti tiṇṇam vedānam “oṭṭhappahatakarānamattēna pāram-gato ti pāragū.”†

*Lakkhaṇe* ti itthilakkhaṇa-purisalakkhaṇa-mahāpurisalakkhaṇādike lakkhaṇe.

*Itihāse* ti “iti ha āsā ti idisavacanapaṭisaṃyutte purāṇasaṅkhāte”‡ ganthavisese.

“*Sadhamme* ti brāhmaṇānam sake dhamme”\*\*\* sake ācariyake vā.

*Pāramiṃ gato* ti pāragato disāpāmoḁkho ācariyo ahoṣi ti attho. “Ath’ ekadivasam so dasaṇṇaganārādhitaṇḍito Sumedhapaṇḍito uparipāsāḍavaratale rahogato hutvā pallaṅkam ābhujitvā nisinnocintesi: punabbhave paṭisaṇḍhigahaṇam nāma dukkhaṃ tathā hi nibbattanibbattaṭṭhāne sarīrabhedanam, ahañ ca jātidhammo jarādhammo vyādhidhammo maraṇadhammo evaṃbhūtena mayā ajātiṃ ajaram avyādhim amaram suklaṃ sitalaṃ nibbānam pariyesi-

\* Cf. DA. 244, MA. i. 109, UdA. 58, 377.

† D. iii. 94, which reads tatiyam akkharam.

‡ DA. 247, AA. ii. 261.

§ Cf. Sn. 1059, also 176, 1091.

|| A. ii. 63 = Vv. xxxiv. 27 = Kvu. 554.

¶ E.g., D. i. 88, 120, 121, 130; A. i. 163, 166.

\*\* Cf. SnA. ii. 585.

tum vaṭṭati, avassaṃ bhavacārakato<sup>1</sup> mucchitvā nibbānagāminā  
ekena maggena bhavitabban ti. Tena vuttam:

[II. 7-10] 'Rahogato nisīditvā evaṃ cintes' ahaṃ tadā  
dukkho punabbhavo<sup>2</sup> nāma sarīrassa ca bhedaṇam.

Jātidhammo jarādhammo vyādhidhammo c' ahaṃ tadā  
ajaraṃ amaraṃ khemaṃ pariyesissāmi nibbutiṃ.

Yan nūn' imaṃ pūtikāyaṃ nānakuṇapapūritaṃ  
chaddayitvāna gaccheyyaṃ anapekkho anattiko.

Atthi hehiti yo<sup>3</sup> maggo na so sakkā na hetuye  
pariyesissāmi taṃ maggaṃ bhavato parimuttiyā ti.'\*\*

Ettha pana gāthāsambandhañ ca anuttānaṃ padānamatthañ ca  
vatvā va gamissāma.

Tattha rahogato ti rahasigato.

Evaṃ cintes' ahaṃ ti ahaṃ evaṃ cintesin ti iminā cintanākāraṃ  
dasseti.

Tadā ti tasmim Sumedhapañditakāle. Evaṃ cintes' ahaṃ ti bhagavā  
iminā attanā saddhiṃ Sumedhapañditaṃ ekattaṃ karoti. Tasmā  
tadā so Sumedho: ahaṃ evā ti pakāsento evaṃ cintes' ahaṃ tadā ti  
bhagavā uttamaपुरिसावेन' āha.

Jātidhammo ti jātisabhāvo. Esa nayo sesapadesu pi.

Nibbutin ti nibbānaṃ.

Yan nūnā ti parivittakkane nipāto. Yadi pan' āhaṃ ti attho.

Pūtikāyaṃ ti pūtibhūtakāyaṃ.

Nānakuṇapapūritaṃ ti muttakarīsapubbaloḥitaṃ pīṭṭasamhakkhelasin-  
ghāṭikādi anekakuṇapabbhāritam.

Anapekkho ti anālayo.

Atthi ti avassaṃ upalabbhati.

Hehiti ti bhavissati; parivittakkavacanam idaṃ.

Na so sakkā na hetuye ti ekena pana maggena na sakkā na bhavi-  
tuṃ. So pana maggo hetuye ti hetubhāvāya na na hoti. Hetuye  
vā ti attho.

Bhavato parimuttiyā ti bhavabandhanavimuttiyā ti attho.

Idāni attanā parivittakkitam atthaṃ sampādayituṃ yathā pi ti  
ādim āha. "Yathā hi loke dukkhassa paṭipakkhabhūtaṃ sakkaṃ  
nāma atthi, evaṃ bhava sati tappaṭipakkhena vibhavaṇā pi bhavi-

\* Jā. i. 3-4.

<sup>1</sup> v.l. bhavamārakato.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. II. 7 punabbhavo.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. II. 10 hehiti ti so.

tabbam, yathā ca unhe sati tassa vūpasamanabhūtaṃ sītaṃ pi atthi evaṃ rāgādi-aggīnaṃ vūpasamena nibbānenā pi bhavitabbam, yathā ca pāpakassa lāmakassa dhammassa patipakkhabhūto kalyāṇo anavajjadharmo pi atthi yeva evaṃ eva pāpikāya jātiyā sati sabba-jātikhepanato ajāti saṅkhātena nibbānenā pi bhavitabbam eva. Tena vuttam:

[II. 11, 12] 'Yathā pi dukkhe vijjante sukhaṃ nāma pi vijjati evaṃ bhava vijjamāne vibhavo pi<sup>1</sup> icchitabbako.<sup>1</sup>

Yathā pi unhe vijjante aparaṃ vijjati sītaṃ  
evaṃ tividhaggi vijjante nibbānaṃ icchitabbakan' " ti.

*Yathā* ti opammatthe nipāto.

*Sukhaṃ* ti kāyikacetasikadukkhaṃ suṭṭhu khanati ti sukhaṃ.

*Bhava* ti janane.

*Vibhavo* ti ajananam, janane vijjamāne ajananadhammo pi icchitabbo.

*Tividhaggi vijjante* ti tividhe rāgādike aggimhi vijjamāne ti attho.

*Nibbānaṃ* ti tassa tividhassa rāgādi-aggissa nibbāpanaṃ upasamaṃ nibbānaṃ ca icchitabbam.

*Pāpake*<sup>2</sup> ti akusale lāmake.

*Kalyāṇam pi*<sup>3</sup> ti kusalam pi.

*Evam evā* ti evaṃ eva.

*Jāti vijjante* ti jātiyā vijjamānāyā ti attho. Liṅgabhedāṇ ca vibhatti lopaṇ ca katvā vuttam.

*Ajāti pi*<sup>4</sup> ti jātikhepanaṃ ajātim nibbānaṃ pi icchitabbam. "Ath' āhaṃ paraṃ pi cintesiṃ: yathā nāma gutharāsimhi nimuggena purisena dūrato va kamalakuvalayapundarikasaṇḍamaṇḍitaṃ vimalatalākaṃ disvā: katarena nu kho maggen' ettha gantabban ti taṃ talākaṃ gavesitaṃ yuttam yaṃ tassa agavesanaṃ na so tassa talākassa doso, tassa purisass' eva doso, evaṃ kilesamāladhovane vijjamāne yeva amatamahātālāke tassa agavesanaṃ nāmā na amatamahā-nibbānamahātālākassa doso, tassa purisass' eva doso. Yathā pana corehi samparivārito puriso palāyanamagge vijjamāne pi sace so na palāyati, na so tassa maggassa doso, tassa purisass' eva doso. Evam eva kilesacorehi parivāretvā gahitassa purisassa vijjamāne yeva nibbānamahānagaragāmimhi sive mahāmagge tassa maggassa

\* *Jā. i. 4, which also cites Budv. II. 13.*

<sup>1</sup> *Budv. II. 11 p' icchi.*

<sup>3</sup> *Budv. II. 13 api.*

<sup>2</sup> *Budv. II. 13 pāpe.*

<sup>4</sup> *Budv. II. 13 ajātim p'.*

agavesanam nāma na maggassa doso, tassa purisassa doso. Yathā ca byādhipīlito puriso vijjamāne byādhitikicchake vejje sace tam vejjam gavesitvā tam vyādhim na tikicchāpeti, na so vejjassa doso, tassa purisass' eva doso. Evam eva pana so kilesavyādhipīlito kilesavūpasamamaggakovidam vijjamānañ ca ācariyam na gavesati. Tass' eva so doso na kilesavyādhivināsakassa ācariyassa doso. Tena vuttam:

[II. 14-19] 'Yathā gūthagato puriso talākam disvāna pūritam na gavesati tam talākam na doso talākassa so.

Evam kilesamaladhovam<sup>1</sup> vijjante amatantale na gavesati tam talākam na doso amatantale.

Yathā arihi pariruddho vijjante gamanam<sup>2</sup> pathe na palāyati<sup>3</sup> so puriso na doso añjasassa so.

Evam kilesapariruddho vijjamāne sive pathe na gavesati tam maggam na doso sivamañjase.

Yathā hi<sup>4</sup> byādhito<sup>5</sup> puriso vijjamāne tikicchake na tikicchāpeti tam vyādhim na so<sup>6</sup> doso tikicchake.

Evam kilesavyādhīhi dukkhito patipīlito<sup>7</sup> na gavesati tam ācariyam na so<sup>8</sup> doso<sup>8</sup> vināyake '\*\*\* ti.

Tattha gūthagato ti gūthakūpagato; gūthena gato makkhito vā. Kilesamaladhovan ti kilesamaladhovane; bhummatthe paccattavacanam.

Amatantale ti amatasāṅkhātassa talākassa; sāmi-atthe bhummavacanam datṭhabbam. Anussāram pakkhipitvā vuttam.

Arīhi ti paccattikehi.

Pariruddho ti samantato niruddho.

Gamanam pathe ti gamanapathe; chandāvināsattham anussārāgamam katvā vuttam.

Na palāyati ti yadi na palāyeyya.

So puriso ti corehi pariruddho puriso.

\* Jā. i. 4-5.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. II. 15 °dhove.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. II. 16 palā-.

<sup>5</sup> Budv. II. 18 vyā-.

<sup>7</sup> Budv. II. 19 paṭi-.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. II. 16 gamane.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. II. 18 pi.

<sup>6</sup> Budv. II. 18 omits.

<sup>8</sup> Budv. II. 19 doso so.



*Añjasassā ti maggassa. Maggassa hi:*

“Maggo pantho patho pajjo añjasam vaṭumāyanam  
nāvā uttarasetu ca kullo ca bhisi saṅkamo”<sup>\*</sup> ti

bahūni nāmāni. Svāyam idha añjasa-nāmena vutto.

*Sive ti sabba-upaddavābhāvato sive.*

*Siva-m-añjase ti sivassa añjasassā ti attho.*

*Tikicchake ti vejje.*

*Na tikicchāpeti ti na tikicchāpeyya.*

*Na so doso tikicchake ti tikicchakassa doso n' atthi; vyādhitass' eva doso ti attho.*

*Dukkhitō ti sañjātakāyikacetasikadukkho.*

*Ācariyaṇ ti mokkhamaggācariyaṇ.*

*Vināyake ti ācariyassa.* Evaṃ pan' āhaṃ cintetvā “uttarim† pi evaṃ cintesiṃ: yathā pi maṇḍanakajātiko puriso kaṇṭhe āsattaṃ kuṇapaṃ chaḍḍetvā sukhī gaccheyya, evaṃ mayā pi imaṃ pūtikāyaṃ chaḍḍetvā anapekkhena nibbānamahānagaram pavisitabbam, yathā ca naranāriyo ukkārabhūmiyaṃ uccārapassāvaṃ katvā na taṃ ucchaṅgena vā ādāya dasante vā veṭhetvā ādāya gacchanti. Atha kho jigucchamānā oloketum pi anicchantā anapekkhā va chaḍḍetvā gacchanti. Evaṃ mayā pi imaṃ pūtikāyaṃ anapekkhena chaḍḍetvā amataṃ nibbānanagaram pavisitum vaṭṭati. Yathā ca nāvika nāma jajjaraṃ nāvaṃ udakagāhiniṃ chaḍḍetvā anapekkhā va gacchanti, evaṃ ahaṃ pi imaṃ navahi vaṇamukhehi paggharantaṃ kāyaṃ chaḍḍetvā anapekho nibbānapuram pavississāmi. Yathā ca koci puriso muttāmaṇiveḷuriyādāni nānāvidhāni ratanāni ādāya corehi saddhiṃ maggaṃ gacchanto attano ratanavināsaḥbhayena khemaṃ maggaṃ gaṇhāti, evaṃ ayam pi pūtikāyo ratanavilopanaḥcorasadiṣo sac' āhaṃ ettha taṇhaṃ karissāmi ariyamaggakusaladhammaratanāni me nassissanti, tasmā mayā imaṃ mahācorasadiṣaṃ karajakāyaṃ chaḍḍetvā nibbānamahānagaram pavisitum vaṭṭati ti. Tena vuttaṃ:

[III. 20-27] ‘Yathā pi kuṇapaṃ puriso kaṇṭhe baddhaṃ jigucchiya<sup>1</sup>  
mocayitvāna gaccheyya sukhī serī sayamvasī.

Tath' ev' imaṃ pūtikāyaṃ nānākuṇapasaṅcayam  
chaḍḍayitvāna gaccheyyam anapekkho<sup>2</sup> anattiko.

<sup>\*</sup> Sn.A. i. 34, Nd. II. 485.

† From here to end of verses cf. Jā. i. 5-6.

<sup>1</sup> Buḍḍ. II. 20 jigucchiyaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> H. anapekho.



Yathā uccāraṭṭhānamhī<sup>1</sup> karisaṃ naranāriyo  
chaddayitvāna gacchanti anapekkhā anattikā,

Evam ev' āhaṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ nānākuṇapapūritam  
chaddayitvāna gacchissam vaccam katvā yathā kuṭim.

Yathā pi jajjaraṃ nāvaṃ paluggaṃ udakagāhinim  
sāmi chaddetvā gacchanti anapekkhā anattikā,

Evam ev' āhaṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ navacchiddaṃ dhuvassavaṃ  
chaddayitvāna gacchissam jinṇanāvaṃ vā sāmikā.

Yathā pi puriso corehi gacchanto bhaṇḍam ādiya  
bhaṇḍacchedabhayaṃ disvā chaddayitvāna gacchati,

Evam evam<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ kāyo mahācorasamo viya  
pahāy' imaṃ gamissāmi kusalacchedanābhayā ' ti. '\*

*Yathā pi kuṇapaṃ puriso* ti yathā pi “ daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajā-  
tiko puriso ahikuṇapena vā kukkurakuṇapena vā manussakuṇapena  
vā kaṇṭhe āsattena aṭṭiyitvā harāyitvā jigucchitvā ”† taṃ kuṇapaṃ  
mocetvā gaccheyya.

*Sukkhā* ti sukhito.

*Serā* ti yath' icchakavihārī.

*Nānākuṇapasaṇcayan* ti anekavidhakuṇaparāsibhūtaṃ. Nānaku-  
ṇapapūritan ti pi pāṭho.

*Uccāraṭṭhānamhī* ti uccārenti vaccam karonti etthā ti uccāro, uccāro  
ca so ṭhānaṃ c' eti uccāraṭṭhānaṃ. Athavā ussāsiyatī ti ussāso  
vaccass' etaṃ nāmaṃ, tassa ṭhānaṃ ussāsaṭṭhānaṃ, tasmim uccā-  
raṭṭhānamhī; ukkāraṭṭhāne ti attho.

*Vaccam katvā yathā kuṭim* ti vaccam katvā kuṭim naranāriyo viyā  
ti attho.

*Jajjaraṃ* ti jinṇam.

*Paluggaṃ* ti palujjantim, vikirantim ti attho.

*Udakagāhinim* ti udakagāhinim.

*Sāmi* ti nāvāsāmikā.

*Navacchiddaṃ* ti cakkhusotādihi navahi vaṇamukhehi chiddehi  
yuttattā navacchiddaṃ.

*Dhuvassavaṃ* ti dhuvanissandaṃ; niccapaggharaṇāsucin ti attho.

*Bhaṇḍam ādiya* ti yaṃ kiñci ratanādikaṃ bhaṇḍam ādiya.

\* Jā. i. 5-6.

† Cf. M. i. 120, Vin. iii. 68, A. iv. 376-7.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. II. 22 uccāraṭṭhā-; H. v.l. ussāsaṭṭhānamhī ti ca pāṭho.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. II. 27, eva.

*Bhayaṃ disvā* ti bhaṇḍassa avacchindanena bhayaṃ disvā ti attho.  
*Evam evā* ti so bhaṇḍam ādiya gacchanto puriso viya.

*Ayaṃ kāyo* ti ayaṃ pana kucchitānaṃ paramajegucchānaṃ āyo ti kāyo. Āyo ti uppattiṭṭhānaṃ. Āyan ti kucchitā kesādayo iti kucchitānaṃ āyo ti kāyo.

*Mahācorasamo viyā* ti cakkhu-ādihi rūpādisu piyarūpesu sārājjanādivasena pānātipāta-adinnādānādiparo hutvā sabbaṃ kusalaṃ vilumpatī ti mahācorasamo. Tasmā yathā so ratanabhaṇḍam ādiya corehi saddhiṃ gacchanto puriso core pahāya gacchati, evam ev' āham pi imaṃ mahācorasamaṃ kāyaṃ pahāya attano sotthibhāvakaramaggaṃ gavesitum *gamissāmi* ti atthasambandho veditabbo.

*Kusalacchedanābhayā* ti kusalaḍhammavilopanaḍhayenā ti attho.

Ath' "evam\* Sumedhapāṇḍito nānāvidhāhi upamāhi nekkhammakāraṇaṃ cintento puna pi 'cintesi: imaṃ mahāḍhanarāsiṃ saṃharitvā mayhaṃ pitu pitāmahādayo paralokaṃ gacchantā ekaṃ kahāpaṇaṃ pi gahetvā na gatā. Mayā pana gahetvā gamanakāraṇaṃ kātum vaṭṭatī ti gantvā rañño ārocesi: ahaṃ mahārāja jātijarādihi upaddutahādayo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi, mayhaṃ anekakoṭṭisatasahassaṃ dhaṇaṃ atthi, taṃ devo paṭipajjatū ti. Rājā āha: na me te dhanen' attho, tvaṃ yeva yadicchakaṃ karohī ti. So: sādhu devā ti, nagare bheriṃ carāpetvā mahājanassa dānaṃ datvā vatthukāmakilesakāme pahāya Amaravaranaḡarasadisato Amaranaḡarato nikkhamitvā ekako va nānāmigagaṇavante Himavante Dhammaḡaṃ nāma pabbataṃ nissāya assamaṃ katvā tattha paṇṇasālaṃ māpetvā pañcadosavivajjitaṃ caṇkamaṃ māpetvā atṭhagaṇasamupetaṃ abhiññābalaṃ āharitum navadosasamannāgataṃ sāṭakaṃ pajahitvā dvādasagaṇaṃ upāgataṃ vākacīraṃ nivāsetvā pabbaji. Evam pana so pabbajito atṭhadosasamākiṇṇaṃ paṇṇasālaṃ pahāya dasagaṇasamannāgataṃ rukkhamaṇḡlaṃ upagantvā sabbaṃ dhañña-vikatiṃ pahāya pavattaphalabhojano hutvā nisajjaṭṭhānacaṇkamaṇavasen' eva padhānaṃ padahanto sattāhabbhantare yeva atṭhannaṃ samāpattinaṃ pañcannaṃ ca abhiññānaṃ † lābhī ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[II. 28-34] 'Ev' āhaṃ cintayitvāna nekaḡoṭṭisataṃ dhaṇaṃ  
 nāthānāthānaṃ datvāna Himavantaṃ upāgamiṃ.

Himavantaṃ<sup>1</sup> avidūre Dhammaḡo nāma pabbato  
 assamo sukato mayhaṃ paṇṇasālā sumāpitā,

\* From here to end of verses cf. Jā. i. 6.

† Cf. CpA. 13.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. II. 29, Himavantaṃ.

Caṅkamam tattha māpesim pañca dosavivajjitam  
atthagūṇasamūpetam abhiññābalam āharim.

Sātakam pajahim tattha nava dosa-m-upāgataṃ  
vākacīram nivāsesim dvādasa guṇa-m-upāgataṃ.<sup>1</sup>

Attha dosasamākiṇṇam pajahim pañnasālakaṃ  
upāgamim rukkhamūlam guṇe dasa<sup>2</sup> upāgataṃ.

Vāpitaṃ ropitaṃ dhaññaṃ pajahim niravasesato  
anekagūṇasampannam pavattaphalam ādiyim.

Tatthappadhānam<sup>2</sup> padahim nisajjatthānacaṅkame  
abbhantaramhi sattāhe abhiññābalapāpuṇi<sup>3</sup> ti.' ”\*

Tattha *ev' dhan* ti evaṃ aham. Hetthā vuttappakārena cintetvā  
ti attho.

*Nāthānāthānaṃ* ti sanāthānam anāthānañ ca; aḍḍhānañ c' eva  
daliddānañ ca, atthikā gaṇhantū ti saha koṭṭhāgārehi datvā ti attho.

*Himavantassa avidūre* ti Himavato pabbatarājassa avidūre samipe.

*Dhammako nāma pabbato* ti evaṃ-nāmake pabbato. Kasmā pan'  
āyaṃ Dhammako ti? Yebhuyyena pana bodhisattā isipabbajjam  
pabbajitvā taṃ pabbataṃ nissāya abhiññāyo nibbattetvā samaṇa-  
dhammaṃ akamsu. Tasmā samaṇadhammassa nissayabhūtatā  
Dhammako tveva pākato aho.

*Assamo sukato mayhan* ti ādinā “ Sumedhapañḍitena assamapaṇ-  
ṇasālā caṅkamā sahatthā māpitā viya vuttā pi na sahatthā māpitā.  
Kin nu Sakkasandesena pana Vissakammunā devaputtēna nimmitā,  
bhagavā pana tadā attano puññānubhāvena nibbattatam sandhāya:  
Sāriputta tasmim Dhammake pabbate:

‘ Assamo sukato mayham pañnasālā sumāpitā  
caṅkamam tattha māpesim pañcadosavivajjitan ’ ti

ādim āha.

Tattha *pañnasālā* ti pañnacchadanasālān.”†

*Tatthā* ti tasmim assamapade.

“ *Pañca dosavivajjitan* ti pañcahi caṅkamanadosehi vivajjitam.  
Katame pañca caṅkamane dosā nāma? Thaddhasamatā, antoruk-  
khatā, gahanacchannatā, atisambādhatā, ativisālatā ti. Imehi pañ-

\* Cf. Jā. i. 6.

† Cf. Jā. i. 7.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* II. 31 °gūṇupāgataṃ.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* II. 34, tattha padh-.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* II. 34 °balam pāpuṇin.

cahi dosehi vivajjitam, ukkatthaparicchena dighato satthiratano vitthārato diyaddharatano caikamo vutto.”\* Atha vā pañca dosa-vivajjitan ti pañca nīvaranadosehi vivajjitam parihīnam.

*Abhiññābalaṃ āharin* ti evaṃ iminā. uttarapadena sambandho datthabbo.

*Atthagunasaṃūpetan* ti evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anāgane vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tthe ānejjappatte ti evaṃ vutthehi atthagunehi samannāgataṃ *abhiññābalaṃ āharin* ānesin ti attho. Keci pana: “Atthahi samaṇasukhehi upetaṃ, atth’ imāni samaṇasukhāni nāma, dhanadhaññapariggahābhāvo anavajjapiṇḍapātapariyesanabhāvo nibbutapiṇḍapātabhuñjanabhāvo raṭṭhaṃ pīletvā dhanadhaññāni gāhantesu rājapurisesu raṭṭhapilāyābhāvo upakaraṇe nicchandarāgabhāvo coravilopane nibbhayabhāvo rājarājamahāmattehi asaṃsatthabhāvo catūsu disāsu appaṭihatabhāvo.”† Imehi atthahi samaṇasukhehi upetaṃ samūpetam assaṃ māpesin ti assameṇa sambandham katvā vadanti. Tam pāliya na sameti.

*Sātakam* ti vattham.

*Tatthā* ti tasmim assame.

*Navadosa-m-upāgatan* ti Sāriputta tattha vasanto attano nivatthapārutaṃ mahagghasātakam pajahim pariccajim. “Sātakam pajahanto va tattha nava dose disvā pajahin ti dīpeti. Tāpasapabbajitānam hi sātakasmim nava dosā pakāsītā, katame nava? Sātakassa mahagghabhāvo, parapaṭibaddhabhāvo, paribhogena lahukam kilissa-nabhāvo, kiliṭṭho ca dhovitaḥ puna rañjitaḥ ca hoti, paribhogena jiraṇabhāvo, jinṇassa puna tuṇṇakaraṇam vā aggalaḍānam vā kātabbam, puna pariyesanāya durabhisambhavabhāvo, tāpasapabbajjāya ananucchavikabhāvo, paccatthikānam sādharāṇabhāvo, yathā nam na paccatthikā gāhanti evaṃ gopetaḥ hoti. Paridahaṭṭha vibhūsaṇatthānabhāvo, gahetvā carantassa mahicchabhāvo ti. Etehi navahi dosehi upāgataṃ sātakam pajahim pariccajim. Sātakam pajahanto tattha dose disvā sātakam pahāya vākacīraṃ nivāsesin ti dīpeti.

*Vākacīraṃ* ti muñjatiṇam hīrahīraṃ katvā ganthetvā katavākamayacīraṃ nivāsanapārūpanatthāya ādiyin ti attho.

*Dvādasakaṃ guṇa-m-upāgatan* ti dvādasahi ānisaṃsehi upāgataṃ. Ettha guṇasaddo ānisaṃsattho: ‘Sataguṇā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitābā’‡ ti ādisu viya; ma-kāro padasandhikaro. Vākacīrasmiṃ

\* Cf. Jā. i. 7.

† Cf. Jā. i. 7. H. refers this passage to Jātakatthakathā-Sona-Arindama-jātaḥ, satthiniṇipāta (=Jā. v. 247 ff.).

‡ M. iii. 255 (H.).

dvādasa guṇā: appagghatā aparāyattatā sahatthā kātum sakkuṇeyyatā paribhogena jinne pi sibbitabbābhāvo corabhayābhāvo pari-seyantassa sukhena karanābhāvo tāpasapabbajjāya sārubbabhāvo sevamānassa vibhūsanatthānābhāvo cīvarappaccaye appicchabhāvo paribhogasukhabbhāvo vākupattiyā sulabbabhāvo vākacīre natthe pi anapekkhabbhāvo ti imehi dvādasahi guṇehi sampannam.”\*

Atha Sumedhapandito tattha paṇṇasālāya viharanto paccūsa-samaye paccutthāya attano nikkhamanakāraṇam paccavekkhamāno evaṃ kira cintesi: ahaṃ pana navakanakanūpurādi saṅghaṭṭana-saddasammissitamadhurahasitakathitajanaramaṇiyam ulāravibhava-sobhitasuravarabhavanākāram agāram khelapiṇḍam va vihāya vive-kāramatāya sabbajanapāpapavāhanam Tapovanam pavittho 'smi idha pana paṇṇasālāya vāso dutiyo gharāvāso viya hoti. Hand' āham dumamūle vaseyyan ti. Tena vuttam atthadosasamākinṇam pajahim paṇṇasālakan ti.

Atthadosasamākinṇan ti atthahi dosehi samākinṇam saṃyuttam. Katamehi atthahi? “Mahāsambhārehi nipphādanīyatā tinapaṇṇa-mattikādihi nīccapaṭijagganatā senāsanam nāma mahallakassa pā-punāti ti, avelāya vuṭṭhāpiyamānassa cittekaggatā na hoti ti pi vuṭṭhāpaniyabhāvo sītunhassa paṭighātena kāyassa sukumālakāraṇābhāvo, gharam pavitthena yaṃ kiñci pāpam sakkā kātun ti garaha-paṭicchādanakāraṇābhāvo, mayham idam ti sapariggahabhāvo ge-hassa atthibhāvo sadutiyakavāso, ūkamaṇkunagharagolikādīnam sādharmaṇatāya bahusādhāraṇābhāvo ti, iti ime attha ādīnave disvā mahāsatto paṇṇasālam pajahi.

Guṇe dasah' upagatan ti channam paṭikkhipitvā dasahi guṇehi upetaṃ rukkhāmūlam upagato 'smi ti attho. Katamehi dasahi? Appasamārambhatā upagamanamattam ev' ettha hoti ti sulabhāna-vajjatā abhinham tarupannaṇavikāradassanena anīccasaṇṇā samuṭṭhā-panatā senāsanamaccherābhāvo tattha hi pāpam karonto lajjati ti pāpakaraṇānarahabhāvo pariggahanābhāvo devatāhi sahavāso channapaṭikkhepo paribhogasukhatā rukkhāmūlasenāsanassa gata-gataṭṭhāne sulabhatāya anapekkhatā ti; ime dasa guṇe disvā rukkha-mūlam upagato 'smi ti vadati”† āha ca:

Vaṇṇito buddhasetthena nissayo ti ca bhāsito  
nivāso pavivittassa rukkhāmūlasamo kuto.

Āvāsamaccherahare devatā paripālite  
pavivittam vasanto hi rukkhāmūlamhi subbato.

\* Cf. Jā. i. 8-9.

† Cf. Jā. i. 9-10, Asl. (Siam. edn. 54).



Abhirattāni nilāni paṇḍūni patitāni ca  
passanto tarupañṇāni niccasañṇaṃ paṇūdati.

Tasmā hi buddhadāyajjaṃ bhāvanābhiratālayaṃ  
vivittaṃ n' ātimaññeyya rukkhamaḷaṃ vicakkhaṇo ti.

Atha Sumedhapāṇḍito paṇṇasālāya dīṭṭhadoso hutvā rukkhamaḷa-  
lasenāsane laddhānisaṃso viharanto uttarim pi cintesi: āhārattāya  
me gāmagamaṇaṃ āhārapariyesanadukkhaṃ, n' āhaṃ kenaci pāri-  
juṇṇena nikkhamitvā āhārattāya pabbajito āhārapariyesanassa ca  
dukkhassa pamāṇaṃ n' atthi. Yan nūn' āhaṃ pavattaphalena  
yāpeyyaṃ ti. Imam pana atthavisesaṃ dīpento:

[II. 33] “Vāpitaṃ ropitaṃ dhaññaṃ pajajim niravasesato  
anekagūṇasampannaṃ pavattaphalaṃ ādiyaṃ” \* ti

Tattha *vāpitaṃ* ti vapitvā nipphannaṃ.

*Ropitaṃ* ti ropitvā nipphannaṃ, vapanaropanavasena duvidhā va  
sasanipphatti. Taṃ duvidham pi attano appicchatāya pahāya  
pavattaphalena yāpesim.

*Pavattaphalaṃ* ti sayam eva patitaphalaṃ.

*Ādiyaṃ* ti paribhuñjim.

Pavattaphalasantutṭho aparāyattajīviko  
pahīnāhāraloluppo hoti cātuddaso muni.

Jahati rasataphaṇi ca ājīvo tassa sujjhati,  
Tasmā hi n' ātimaññeyya pavattaphalabhojanaṃ ti.

Evam pavattamāno Sumedhapāṇḍito na cirass' eva antosattāhe  
aṭṭhasamāpattiyo pañcābhiññā ca pāpuṇi. Imam atthaṃ pakāsen-  
tena *tattha-ppadhānaṃ padahin* ti ādi vuttaṃ.

Tattha *tatthā* ti tasmim assame.

*Padhānaṃ* ti viriyam ārabhim.

*Nisajjattāhāmacāṅkame* ti nisajjāya ca thānena ca caṅkamanena ca.

Sumedhapāṇḍito pana seyyaṃ paṭikkhipitvā nisajjā thānacaṅka-  
me h' eva rattiṃ divaṃ vitināmetvā sattāhabbhantare yeva *abhiññā-  
balaṃ* pāpuṇi. “Evam pana abhiññābalaṃ patvā Sumedhatāpase  
samāpattisukhena vitināmente sabbajanasāṅghamaṅkaro Mārabala-  
bhayaṅkaro ñaṇa-dipaṅkaro Dipaṅkaro nāma satthā loke udapādi.”†  
Saṅkhepen' eva tass' āyaṃ ānupubbikathā. Ayaṃ kira Dipaṅkaro  
nāma mahāsatto samatimsapāramiyo pūretvā Vessantarattabhāva-  
sadise attabhāvo thito paṭhavikampanādini mahādānāni datvā

\* Jā. i. 6, 10, Asl. (Siam. edn.) 55.

† Cf. Jā. i. 10.



āyupariyosāne Tusitapure nibbattitvā tattha yāvatāyukaṃ tthatvā dasasahassacakkavāle devatāhi sannipatitvā:

“ Kālo yaṃ te mahāvira uppajja mātu kucchiyaṃ  
sadevakaṃ tārayanto bujjhassu amataṃ padan ”\* ti

vutte tato so devatānaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā ca pañcamahāvilocanāni viloketvā tato cuto Rammavatinagaraṃ attano yasavibhūtiyā vijata-Vāsudevassa naradevassa Sudevassa nāma rañño kule Sumedhadeviyā kucchismiṃ Āsāhipunṇamiyā Uttarāsālhanakkhattena paṭisandhim gahetvā mahatā parihārena parihariyamāno mahādeviyā kucchismiṃ maṇikūtagato viya kenaci asucinā amakkhito dasamāse vasitvā saliladharavivaragato saradakālacando viya tassā udarato nikkhami. Tassa pana Dīpaṅkarakumārassa paṭisandhikkhaṇe jātikkhaṇe ca dvattimsapubbanimittāni pāṭihāriyāni pāturahamsu. Sabbasabbaññūbodhisattesu mātukucchiṃ okkamantesu nikkhamantesu sambujjhantesu dhammacakkappavattantesu ti imesu catūsu thānesu dvattimsapāṭihāriyāni pavattant’ eva. Tasmā mayā pākattā Dīpaṅkarakumārassa jātiyaṃ dassitāni:

Dīpaṅkare cārukare kumāre  
sivaṅkare santikare ’tha jāte  
pakampi saṅkampi tadā samantā  
sahassasaṅkhā dasa lokadhātu.

Cakkavālasahassesu dasasahass’ eva devatā  
ekasmiṃ cakkavālasmiṃ tadā sannipatiṃsu tā.

Bodhisattaṃ mahāsattaṃ jātamattan tu devatā  
paṭhamam paṭigaṇhiṃsu pacchā taṃ manujā pana.

Avāditā kenaci cammanaddhā  
supokkharā dundubhiyo ca vīṇā  
aghaṭṭitānābharaṇāni tasmīṃ  
khaṇe samantā madhuraṃ ravīṃsu.

Chijjaṃsu sabbattha ca bandhanāni  
sayam vigacchiṃsu ca sabbarogā  
rūpāni passiṃsu ca jāti-andhā  
saddam samantā badhirā suṇiṃsu.

Anussatiṃ jātijaḷā manussā  
labhiṃsu yānaṃ padasā ’va paṇḍulā  
videsayātā sayam eva nāvā  
sapattānaṃ sīgham upāgamiṃsu.

\* *Budv* I. 67. *Quoted Dh.A.* i. 84, and above, p. 53.

Ākāsagaṃ bhūmigatañ ca sabbam  
sayam samantā ratanam viroci  
nibbāyi ghore niraye hutāso  
nadisu toyam pi ca n' appavatti.

Lokantare dukkhanirantare pi  
pabhā ulārā vipulā ahosi  
tathā tadā santataraṅgamālo  
mahāsamuddo madhurodako 'yaṃ.

Na vāyi vāto pharuso kharo vā  
samphullapupphā taravo ahesuṃ  
viroci cando adhikaṃ satāro  
na cā pi uṇho suriyo ahosi.

Khagā nagamhā pi ca rukkhato ca  
hatthā va hetthā paṭhavim bhajimsu  
mahācatuddipagato ca meggho  
pavassi toyam madhuram samantā.

Thatvā va dibbe bhavane sakasmim  
pasannacittā pana devakāyā  
naccimsu gāyimsu ca vādayimsu  
selimsu tā kelim akamsu c' eva.

Sayam kira dvāramahākavātā  
khane va tasmim vivaṭā ahesuṃ  
mahājane n' eva khudā pipāsā  
pilesi lokam kira kañci kañci.

Ye niccaverā pana pāṇisaṅghā  
te mettacittam paramam labhimsu,  
kākā ulūkehi carimsu saddhim  
soṇā varāhehi akamsu kelim.

Ghorā pi sappānamukhā pi sappā  
kilimsu kāmam nakulehi saddhim  
gaṇhimsu majjārasiresu yūkā  
vissatthacittā gharamūsikā pi.

Buddhantarenā pi aladdhatoye  
pisācaloke vigatā pipāsā  
khujjā ahesuṃ samacārukāyā  
mūgā ca vācam madhuram lapimsu.

Pasannacittā pana pāṇisaṅghā  
tad aññaṃaññaṃ piyam ālapimsu  
assā ca hesimsu pahatṭhacittā  
gajjimsu mattā varavāraṇā pi.

Surabbhicandanacunṇasamākulā  
kusumakuṇikumadhūpasugandhini  
vividhacārumahaddhajamālīni  
dasasahassi ahosi samantato ti.

Tatr' assa dasasahassī lokadhātukampā sabbaññutañānapaṭilābhassa pubbanimittam. Devatānaṃ ekacakkavāle sannipāto dhammacakkappavattanakāle ekappabhāren' eva sannipātitvā dhammapaṭiggahaṇassa pubbanimittam. Paṭhamam devatānaṃ paṭiggahaṇam catunnam rūpāvacarajjhānānaṃ paṭilābhassa pubbanimittam. Pacchā manussānaṃ paṭiggahaṇam catunnam arūpāvacarajjhānānaṃ paṭilābhassa pubbanimittam. Cammanaddhānaṃ dundubhinānaṃ sayam eva vajjanaṃ mahatīyā dhammabheriyā anusāvanassa pubbanimittam. Vinābharaṇānaṃ sayam eva vajjanaṃ anupubbavihārassa pubbanimittam. Bandhanānaṃ sayam eva chedo asmimānasamucchedassa pubbanimittam. Mahājanassa sabbarogāpagamo catusaccapaṭilābhassa pubbanimittam. Jaccandhānaṃ rūpadassanaṃ dibbacakkhupaṭilābhassa, badhirānaṃ saddasavanaṃ dibbasotadhātupaṭilābhassa, jātijaḷānaṃ anussatuppādo satipaṭṭhānapaṭilābhassa. Paṅgulānaṃ padasā 'va gamaṇam caturiddhipādapāṭilābhassa, videsagātānaṃ nāvānaṃ sapatṭanāgamaṇam catupaṭisambhidādhigamaṇassa. Ratanānaṃ sayam eva virocanaṃ dhammobhāyassa. Niraye agginibbāpanam ekādasagginibbāpanassa. Nādisu toyassa n' appavattanaṃ catuvesārajjapaṭilābhassa. Lokantarālōko avijjandhakāraṃ vidhametvā ñāṇalokadassanassa. Mahāsamuddassa madhurodakatā nibbānarasena ekarasabhāvassa. Vātassa avāyanaṃ dvāsattḥiditṭhigatabhedanassa. Taruṇam pupphitabhāvo vimutti pupphehi pupphitabhāvassa. Candassa ativirosanaṃ bahujanakattatāya. Suriyassa n' āti-unhavamalabhāvo kāyikacetasikasukhuppattiyā. Khagānaṃ nagādīhi paṭhavigamaṇam ovādam sutvā mahājanassa pāṇehi saraṇāgamaṇassa. Mahato catudipagatameghassa pavassanaṃ mahato dhammavassassa. Devatānaṃ sakabhavane yeva tṭhatvā naccādikīḷanaṃ buddhabhāvaṃ patvā udānudānassa. Dvārakavātānaṃ sayam eva vivaraṇam atṭhaṅgikamaggadvāravivaraṇassa. Khudāpīḷanāya abhāvo kāyagatāsatiyā amatapaṭilābhassa. Pipāsapīḷanassa abhāvo vimuttisukhena sukhitabhāvassa. Verīnaṃ mettā paṭilābho catubrahmavihārapaṭilābhassa.

Dasasahassī lokadhātuyā ekadhājamālītā ariyadhajamālītāya pubbanimittam. Sesavisesā pana sesabuddhagunapaṭilābhāya pubbanimittānī ti veditabbā.

Atha Dīpaṅkarakumāro mahatīyā sampattiyā paricariyamāno anukkamena bhaddam yobbanam patvā tiṇṇam utūnam anucchavikesu tisu pāsādesu devalokasirim viya rajjasirim anubhavanto uyyānakīlāya gamanasamaye anukkamena jinṇavyādhimatasāṅkhāte tayo devādūte disvā sañjātasamvego nivattitvā, Sudassananagarasadisavibhavasobham Rammavatīnagaram pāvīsi. Nagaram pavisitvā puna catutthavāre hatthācariyam pakkosāpetvā etad avoca: Aham tāta uyyānadassanattam nikkhamissāmi hatthiyānāni kappāpehī ti. So: sādhu devā ti paṭisunitvā caturāsīti hatthisahassāni kappāpesi. Atha Vissakammo nāma devaputto bodhisattam nānāvīragavasananivāsanaṃ āmuttamuttaṅkitakeyūram ruciranaṇavanakakaṭakamakutaṇḍaladharam paramasurabhikusumamālasamalaṅkaṭasīroruham samalaṅkari kira. Atha Dīpaṅkarakumāro devakumāro viya caturāsītiyā hatthisahashehi parivutavarahatthikkhandhagato mahatā balakāyena parivuto yatijananiyyānam uyyānam pavisitvā hatthikkhandhato orūyha uyyānam anusaṅcaritvā paramaruciradassane sakahadayasītale silātale nisīditvā pabbajjāya cittam uppādesi. Tam khaṇaṇī ñeva Suddhāvāsakhiṇāsavo Mahābrahmā aṭṭhasamaṇaparikkhāre ādāya mahāsattassa cakkhupathe paturahosi. Mahāpuriso tam disvā: kim idan? ti pucchitvā, samaṇaparikkhāro ti sutvā alaṅkārabhaṇḍam omuñcitvā pasādhanabhaṇḍāgārikassa hatthe datvā maṅgalakhaggam ādāya saddhim makuteṇa kese chinḍitvā antalikkhe ākāse ukkhipi. Atha Sakko devarājā suvaṇṇacaṅgotakena tam<sup>1</sup> kesamakuṭam ādāya Sinerumuddhani tiyojanappamāṇam indaṇīmaṇimayaṃ Makuṭacetiyam nāma akāsi. Atha mahāpuriso devadattam arahaddham kāsāvaṃ paridahitvā sātaka-yugam ākāse khipi. Tam Brahmā paṭiggahetvā Brahma-loke dvādasayojanikaṃ sabbaratanamayaṃ cetiyam akāsi. Dīpaṅkarakumāram pana pabbajantam ekā purisakoṭī anupabbaji. Tāya pana purisakoṭiyā parivuto mahāsatto dasamāse padhānacariyam ācari. Atha Visākhapunnamāya aññātaram nagaram piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Tasmiṇ ca kira nagare tam divasaṃ devatānaṃ balikaraṇattāya nirudakapāyāsaṃ pacimsu. Tassa pana mahāsattassa saparisassa piṇḍāya pavitṭhassa manussā adamsu. Tam kira sabbesam koṭisaṅkhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pariyattam ahosi. Mahāpurisassa pana patte devatā dibba-ojaṃ pakkhipimsu. Tam paribhuñjitvā tatth'

<sup>1</sup> Si. I, II kamsa.

eva sālavane divāvihāraṃ vītināmetvā sāyaṇhasamaye paṭisallānā vutthāya gaṇaṃ vissajjetvā Sunandena nāṃ' ājīvakena dinnā attha tinamutthiyo gahetvā piṭṭhalirukkhabodhimūlaṃ gantvā tiṇasantharaṃ santharitvā navutihatthaṃ bodhikkhandhaṃ piṭṭhito katvā pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā caturaṅgaviriyam adhiṭṭhahitvā bodhimūle nisīdi.

Tato Mārabalaṃ vidhamitvā rattiyā paṭhamayāme pubbenivāsaṃ anussaritvā majjhimayāme dibbacakkhuṃ visodhetvā pacchimayāme anulomapaṭilomavasena paccayākāraṃ sammasitvā ānāpānacatutthajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā tato vutthāya pañcasu khandhesu abhinivisitvā udayabbayavasena sammapaññāya<sup>1</sup> lakkhaṇāni disvā yāva gotrabhūñāṇaṃ vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā aruṇodaye ariyamaggena sakalabuddhagūṇe paṭivijjhāhitvā buddhasihaṇādaṃ naditvā satta-sattāhaṃ bodhisamīpe yeva vītināmetvā Brahmuno dhammadesanaṃ paṭiññāya Sunandārāme dhammacakkaṃ pavattetvā koṭṭisātānaṃ devamanussānaṃ dhammāmatam pāyevā cātuddipikamahāmeḥ viya dhammavassaṃ vassento mahājanassa bandhanamokkhaṃ karonto janapadacārikaṃ kira vicari. Tadā kira Sumedhapañḍito samāpattisukhena vītināmento n' eva paṭhavikampanam addasa na tāni nimittāni. Tena vuttaṃ:

[II. 35-36] "Evaṃ me siddhipattassa vasībhūtassa sāsane

Dipaṅkaro nāma jīno uppajji lokanāyako.

Uppajjante ca jāyante bujjhante dhammadesane  
caturo nimitte nāddasaṃ<sup>2</sup> jhānaratisamappito"\* ti.

Tattha *evan* ti idāni vattabbaṃ nidasseti.

*Me* ti mama.

*Siddhipattassā* ti pañca-abhiññā siddhipattassa.

*Vasībhūtassā* ti bhūtavasissa, ciṇṇavasībhāvaṃ upagatassā ti attho.

*Sāsane* ti vemānasatāpasānaṃ<sup>3</sup> sāsane; anādaralakkhaṇe sāmivacanaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

*Jīno* ti kilesārijayaṇena jīno.

*Uppajjante* ti paṭisandhigahāṇe.

*Jāyante* ti mātukucchito nikkhamane.

*Bujjhante* ti anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhante.

*Dhammadesane* ti dhammacakkapavattane.

\* Jā. i. 11.

<sup>1</sup> H. sama-.

<sup>2</sup> Si. II, IV (H.) and Budv. II. 36 nāddasiṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Si. II, III (H.) sāsentānaṃ vikāsentānaṃ tāpasānaṃ.



*Caturo nimitte* ti cattāri nimittāni. Dīpaṅkaradasabalassa paṭi-sandhi-jāti-bodhi-dhammacakkappavattanesu catusu ṭhānesu dasa-sahassī lokadhātukampanādīni nimittāni ti attho. Etth' āha: tāni pana bahūni nimittāni, kasmā caturo nimitte ti vuttaṃ? Ayuttaṃ nanū? ti. N' āyuttaṃ yadi pi etāni bahūni nimittāni catusu ṭhānesu pana pavattattā *caturo nimitte* ti vuttaṃ.

*Nāddasan* ti nāddasim. Idāni tesam catunnaṃ nimittānaṃ adassane kāraṇaṃ niddisanto *jhānaratisamappito* ti āha. *Jhānarati* ti samāpattisukhass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Jhānaratiyā samāhitattā samaṅgibhūtattā tāni nimittāni nāddasan ti attho.

Atha "tasmim kāle Dīpaṅkaradasabalalo catuhi khīṇāsavasatasahashehi parivuto anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno paramarammaṃ Rammaṃ nāma nagaraṃ patvā Sudassanamahāvihāre paṭivasati. Rammanagaravāsino: 'Dīpaṅkaro kira dasabalo anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ patvā pavattavaradhammacakko anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno Rammanagaraṃ patvā Sudassanamahāvihāre paṭivasati' \* ti sutvā sappinavaṇitāni c' eva bhesajjāni ca gahetvā bhuttaṭpātarāsā sa-uttarāsāṅgā, 'pupphadhūpagandhahatthā yena buddho ten' upa-saṅkamitvā satthhāraṃ vanditvā pupphādīhi pūjetvā atimadhuraṃ dhammakathaṃ sutvā svātanāya bhagavantaṃ nimantetvā utthā-yāsanaṃ dasabalaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu. Te punadivase asadisamahādānaṃ sajjetvā maṇḍapaṃ kāretvā vimalakoma-lehi niluppalehi chādetvā catujātigandhena paribhaṇḍaṃ kārapetvā lājapaṇcamāni surabhikusumāni vikiritvā maṇḍapassa catusu kaṇ-nesu sisiravāripūracāṭiyo ṭhapāpetvā kadaliṭpaṇṇehi pidahitvā maṇ-ḍapopari jayasumanakusumasadisam paramaruciradassanaṃ celavitānaṃ bandhitvā suvaṇṇamaṇirajatatārakāhi racayitvā tattha gandhadāmapupphadāmapattadāmaratanadāmāni olambetvā dhūpa-duddinaṃ katvā sakalaṃ ca taṃ rammaṃ Rammanagaraṃ sammaṭ-ṭhaṃ saphalakadaliyo ca pupphasamalaṅkate punnaghaṭe ca ṭha-petvā nānāviraḅgā dhajapaṭākāyo ca samussāpetvā mahāvīṭhiyā ubhosu passesu sāṇipākārehi parikkhipitvā Dīpaṅkaradasabalassa āgamanamaggaṃ alaṅkarontā udakaparibhinnaṭṭhānesu paṃsum pakkhipitvā visamaṃ samaṃ katvā muttāsadisāhi vālūkāhi ākiranti, lājapaṇcamehi pupphehi ākiranti, saphalakadalikamuke ca patiṭṭhā-penti. Atha tasmim kāle Sumedhatāpaso attano assamapadato uggantvā Rammanagaravāsino tesam manussānaṃ uparibhāgena ākāseṇa gacchanto te haṭṭhapahaṭṭhe maggaṃ sodhente alaṅkaronte ca disvā: kin nu kho kāraṇaṃ? ti cintetvā sabbesaṃ paṇṇānaṃ



yeva ākāsato oruyha ekamante thatvā te manusse pucchi: ambho kassa pana tumhe imaṃ maggaṃ sodhethā ?”<sup>\*</sup> ti. Tena vuttaṃ:

[II. 37-40] “Paccantadesavisaye nimantetvā tathāgataṃ tassa āgamaṇaṃ maggaṃ sodhenti tuṭṭhamānasā.

Ahaṃ tena samayena nikkhamitvā sakassamā dhunanto vākacīrāni gacchāmi ambare tadā.

Vedajātaṃ jaṇaṃ disvā tuṭṭhahaṭṭhaṃ pamoditaṃ orohitvāna gaganā mānuse pucchi tāvade.

Tuṭṭhahaṭṭho pamudito<sup>1</sup> vedajāto mahājano kassa sodhiyati maggo añjasam vaṭumāyanaṇa ti.”†

*Paccantadesavisaye* ti Majjhimadesass’ eva ekapasse paccantadesa saññite.

*Tassa āgamaṇaṃ maggaṇ* ti tena āgantaḥḥaṃ maggaṇ ti attho.

*Ahaṃ tena samayena* ti ahaṃ tasmim samaye; bhummatthe o’ etaṃ karaṇavacanāṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

*Sakassamā* ti attano assamato nikkhamitvā.

*Dhunanto* ti odhunanto. *Tena samayena* ca tadā cā ti imesaṃ dvinnāṃ padāṇaṃ ekatthatā, purimassa nikkhamanakiriyāya pacchimassa gamanakiriyāya ca saddhim sambandho daṭṭhabbo. Itar’ athāpunaruttadosato na muccati.

*Tadā* ti tasmim samaye.

*Vedajātaṇ* ti sañjātasomanassaṃ.

*Haṭṭhahaṭṭhaṃ pamoditaṇ* ti imāni tīpi padāni aññamaññavevacanāni aññamaññassa atthadīpanā. Athavā sukhena tuṭṭhaṃ pītiya haṭṭhaṃ pāmojjena pamuditaṃ.

*Orohītvānā* ti otarītvā.

*Mānuse pucchī* ti manusse pucchim, ayam eva vā pātho.

*Tāvade* ti tadā taṃ khaṇaṃ evā ti attho. Idāni taṃ atthaṃ dassentena tuṭṭhahaṭṭho pamudito ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha ayaṃ mahājano tuṭṭhahaṭṭho pamoditahādayo hutvā maggaṃ sodheti. Kim kāraṇā sodheti, kass’ atthāya vā sodheti? ti evaṃ sodheti saddhaṃ āharitvā attho daṭṭhabbo. Itarathā na yujjati.

*Sodhiyati* suddhabhāvo kariyati.

*Maggo añjasam vaṭumāyanaṇa* ti maggass’ eva tāni vevacanāni.

Evam tena Sumedhatāpasena puṭṭhā te “manussā āhamsu:

<sup>\*</sup> Cf. CpA. 13-14, Jā. i. 11.

† Jā. i. 11.

<sup>1</sup> Buddh. II. 40 pamudito.

bhante Sumedha tumhe kiṃ na jānātha: Dīpaṅkaro nāma buddho anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ patvā pavattavaradhammacakko jana-pada-cārikaṃ caramāno anukkamena amhākaṃ nagaraṃ patvā Sudassanamahāvihāre paṭivasati, mayaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ nimantayimha, tass' etaṃ 'buddhassa bhagavato āgamanamaggaṃ sodhemā ti. Tato taṃ sutvā Sumedhatāpaso cintesi: buddho ti, kho paṇ' esa ghoso pi dullabho pag eva buddhappādo, tena hi mayā pi imehi manussehi saddhiṃ dasabalassa gamanamaggaṃ sodhetuṃ vaṭṭatī ti. So te manusse āha: sace bho tumhe imaṃ maggaṃ buddhassa sodhetha mayham pi ekaṃ okāsaṃ detha aham pi tumhehi saddhiṃ buddhassa maggaṃ sodhemī\* ti. Tato te: sādhu ti sampaticchitvā: ayaṃ Sumedhapāṇḍito mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo ti jānamānā dubbisodhanaṃ udakasambhinnaṃ ativisaṃsaṃ ekaṃ okāsaṃ sallakkhetvā: imaṃ okāsaṃ tumhe sodhetha alaṅkarotha cā ti adamsu. Tato so Sumedhapāṇḍito buddhārammaṇapitimaṃ uppādetvā cintesi: 'aham paṇ' imaṃ okāsaṃ iddhiyā paramadassaniyaṃ kātuṃ pahomi, evaṃ kate pana maṃ na paritoseti, ajja pana mayā kāyaveyyā-vaccaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatī\* ti paṃsum āharitvā taṃ padesaṃ pūreti. Tassa pana tasmim padesa† asodhite vippakate yeva Rammanagaravāsino manussā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocesuṃ: niṭṭhitaṃ pana bhante bhattaṃ ti. Evaṃ tehi kāle ārocite dasabalo jayasumanakusumasadisavaṇṇaṃ dupaṭṭacivaraṃ timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādetvā nivāsetvā tass' ūparisuvannaṇapāmaṅgena kusumakalāpaṃ parikkhipanto viya vijjullatā sassirikaṃ kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā kanakagirisikharamatthake lākhārasaṃ parisiṅcanto viya suvaṇṇacetiyaṃ pavāḷajālena parikkhipanto viya ca suvaṇṇagaghikaṃ rattakambalena paṭimuṅcanto viya ca saradasamayarajanikaraṃ rattavalāhakena paṭicchādeto viya ca lākhārasena tintakimsukakusumasadisavaṇṇaṃ rattavarapaṃsukūlacivaraṃ pārūpitvā Gandhakuṭṭidvārato kanakaguḥāto siho viya nikkhamitvā Gandhakuṭṭipamukhe atṭhāsi. Atha sabbe bhikkhū attano patta-civaraṃ ādāya bhagavantaṃ parivāresuṃ, te pana parivāretvā tṭhitā bhikkhū evarūpā ahesuṃ:

Appicchā pana santutṭhā vattāro vacanakkhamā  
pavivittā asamsatṭhā vinitā pāpagarahino.

Sabbe pi sīlasampannā samādhijjhānakovidā  
paññāvimuttisampannā sampannacaraṇāyutā.

Khīṇāsavā vasippattā iddhimanto yasassino  
sant' indriyā damappattā suddhā khīṇapunabbhavā.

\* Cf. CpA. 14.

† Cf. Jā. i. 12.

Iti bhagavā sayam vitarāgo vitarāgehi vitadoso vitadosehi vītamoho vītamohēhi tehi parivuto ativiya virocittha. Atha satthā “mahānubhāvānam khīṇāsavānam chalaḥhiññānam catuhi satasahashehi parivuto”<sup>\*</sup> amaragaṇaparivutadasasatanayano viya Brahmaṇaparivuto Mahābrahmā viya ca aparimitasamayāsamupacitakusalabalajanitāya anopamāya buddhalīlāya tārāgaṇaparivuto saraḥsamayaraṇanikaro viya gaganatalaṃ “taṃ maggaṃ alaṅkatapaṭi-yuttaṃ paṭipajji.”<sup>\*</sup>

Suvaṇṇavaṇṇāya pabhāya dhīro  
suvaṇṇavaṇṇe kira maggarukkhe  
suvaṇṇavaṇṇesu same karonto  
suvaṇṇavaṇṇo paṭipajji maggaṃ.

“Sumedhatāpasot pi tena alaṅkatapaṭiyattena maggena āgacchantassa Dīpaṅkarassa bhagavato dvattimsavaralakkaṇapatimaṇḍitaṃ asītiyā anubyañjanehi anubyañjitaṃ byāmapabbhā parikkhepasassirikaṃ indaṇilaṇisaḍisaṃ ākāse nānappakārā vijjullatā viya chabbannaramsiyo vissajjentaṃ rūpaggaṇattam attabhāvaṃ akkhīni ummīletvā oloketvā: ajja mayā dasabalassa jīvitapariccāgaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatī ti, mā bhagavā kalale akkami, maṇiphalakasetuṃ akkamanto viya saddhiṃ catuhi khīṇāsavasatasahashehi mama piṭṭhiṃ akkamanto gacchatu, taṃ me bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti kese mocetvā ajinajaṭāvākacirāni kālavaṇṇe kalale pattharitvā tatth’ eva kalalapiṭṭhe nipajji. Tena vuttaṃ:

[II. 41-53] ‘Te me putthā byākarimsu<sup>1</sup> buddho loke anuttaro  
Dīpaṅkaro nāma jīno uppajji lokanāyako  
tassa sodhīyate<sup>2</sup> maggo añjasam vaṭumāyanam.

Buddho ti mama sutvāna pīti uppajji<sup>3</sup> tāvade  
buddho buddho ti kathayanto somanassaṃ pavedayim.

Tattha ṭhatvā vicintesiṃ tuṭṭho samviggaṇānaso,  
idha bijāni ropissaṃ khaṇo<sup>4</sup> ve mā upaccagā.

Yadi buddhassa sodhetha ekoḥāsam dadātha me  
ahaṃ pi sodhayissāmi añjasam vaṭumāyanam.

<sup>\*</sup> Cf. CpA. 14.

† From here to end of verses cf. Jā. i. 12-13.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. II. 41 vyā-.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. II. 42 uppajji.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. II. 41 °yati.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. II. 43 khaṇe.

Adamsu te mam' okāsaṃ sodhetuṃ añjasam tadā  
buddho buddho ti cintento maggaṃ sodhem' ahaṃ tadā.

Aniṭṭhite mam' okāse Dīpaṅkaro mahāmuni  
catuhi<sup>1</sup> sataśassehi chalabhiññehi tādihi  
khiṇāsavehi vimalehi paṭipajji añjasam jino.

Paccuggamanā vattanti vajjanti bheriyo bahu,<sup>2</sup>  
āmoditā naramarū sādhuḥkāraṃ pavattayum.

Devā<sup>3</sup> manusse<sup>3</sup> passanti manussā pi ca devatā  
ubho pi te pañjalikā anuyanti tathāgataṃ.

Devā dibbehi turiyehi manussā mānusehi<sup>4</sup> ca  
ubho pi te vajjayantā anuyanti tathāgataṃ.

Dibbaṃ mandāravam pupphaṃ padumaṃ pāricchattakaṃ  
disodisaṃ okiranti ākāsaṇabhagatā marū.

Campakam salalam<sup>5</sup> nīpaṃ nāgapunnāgaketaṃ  
disodisaṃ ukkhipanti bhūmitalagatā narā.

Kese muñcitv' ahaṃ<sup>6</sup> tattha vākaciraṇ ca cammakam  
kalale paṭtharivāna avakujjo nipajj' ahaṃ

Akkamitvāna mam buddho saha sisseehi gacchatu  
mā naṃ kalale akkamittho hitāya me bhavissatī ti.' '\*'

Tattha byākariṃsū ti viyākāsum.

Dīpaṅkaro nāma jino tassa sodhīyatī patho ti pi pāṭho.

Somanassaṃ pavedayin ti somanassam anubhavin ti attho.

Tattha ṭhatvā ti yasmiṃ padese ākāsaṇato otari, tatth' eva ṭhatvā.

Samviggamānaso ti pīti vimhitamānaso.

Idhā pī ti imasmiṃ Dīpaṅkare puññakkhette.

Bijānī ti kusalabījāni.

Ropessaṃ ti ropayissāmi.

Khaṇo ti atṭhakkhaṇavirahito navamo khaṇasannipāto. Atidul-  
labho so mayā paṭiladdho.

Ve ti nipātamattaṃ.

Mā upaccagā ti so mā accagamā mā atikkamī ti attho.

\* Cf. Jā. i. 12-13; Budv. II. 53 quoted at SnA. i. 49.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. II. 46 cattūhi.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. II. 48 devamanusse.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. II. 51 salalam.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. II. 47 bahā.

<sup>5</sup> Budv. II. 49 mānusahehi.

<sup>6</sup> Budv. II. 52 muñcitvāham.

*Dadāthā* ti detha.

*Te* ti *ye* me puṭṭhā manussā, *te* ti attho.

*Sodhem' aham tadā* ti sodhemi aham tadā.

*Aniṭṭhite* ti aparisodhite vippakate.

*Khīṇāsavehī* ti ettha "cattāro āsavā: kāmāsavo bhavāsavo diṭṭhā-savo aviṭṭhāsavo"\* ti ime cattāro āsavā yesaṃ khīṇā pahīṇā samucchinnā paṭippassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nānagginā dadḍhā, te khīṇāsavā; tehi khīṇāsavattā yeva vimalehi.

*Devā manusse passantī* ti ettha devānaṃ pana manussadassane vattabbaṃ n' atthi pakatidassanavasena pana yathā manussā idha tṭhatvā passanti, evaṃ devā pi manusse passantī ti attho.

*Devatā* ti deve.

*Ubho pī* ti ubho pi devamanussā.

*Pañjalikā* ti katapañjalikā, ubho hatthe sirasi paṭiṭṭhāpetvā ti attho.

*Anuyanti tathāgatan* ti tathāgatassa pacchato yanti, anuyoge sati sāmi-attho, upayogavacanāṃ hotī ti ukkhaṇaṃ. Tena vuttaṃ *anuyanti tathāgatan* ti.

*Vajjayantā* ti vādentā.

*Mandāravan* ti mandāravapupphaṃ.

*Okirantī* ti avakiranti.

*Disodisaṇ* ti disato disato.

*Ākāsaṃabhagatā* ti ākāsaṃabhagatā nabhasi gatā. Athavā ākāsaṃ gatā saggagatā va. *Nabho* ti hi saggo vuccati.

*Marū* ti amarā.

*Salalan* ti saralatarukusumaṃ.

*Nīpan* ti kadambapupphaṃ.

*Nāgapunnāgaketaṇaṃ* ti nāgagandhapunnāgaketakapupphāni ca.

*Bhūmitalagatā* ti bhūmigatā.

*Kese muñciv' ahaṇ* ti ahaṇ kese baddhā kapilā kuṭilā jaṭā muñcivā; vippakiritvā ti attho.

*Tatthā* ti mayhaṃ dinnokāse.

*Cammakan* ti cammakhaṇḍaṃ.

*Kalale* ti cikkhallakaddame.

*Avakujjo* ti adhomukho hutvā.

*Nīpajj' ahaṇ* ti nīpajjīṃ ahaṇ.

*Mā naṇ* ti mā ti paṭisedhatthe, *naṇ* ti padapūraṇatthe nipāto. *Buddho kalale mā akkamitthā* ti attho.

*Hitāya me bhavissatī* ti taṃ kalale anakkamaṇaṃ digharattaṃ hitatthāya bhavissati. *Sukhāya me bhavissatī* ti pi pāṭho.

\* Nd. II (H.), p. 105; also D. ii. 81, 84, 91, 94, etc.; Dhs. 1096.



Tato Sumedhapandito “kalalapitṭhe\* nipanno evaṃ cintesi: sace ahaṃ iccheyyaṃ sabbakilese jhāpetvā saṅghanavako hutvā Rammānagaram paviseyyaṃ, aññāta-vesena pana me kilese jhāpetvā nibbānappattiyaṃ kiccaṃ n’ atthi, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Dīpaṅkaradasabalo viya paramābhisambodhiṃ patvā dhammanāvaṃ āropetvā mahājanam saṃsārasāgarā uttāretvā pacchā parinibbāyeyyaṃ, idaṃ me patirūpan ti. Tato aṭṭhadhamme samodhānetvā buddhabhāvāya abhinīhāraṃ katvā nipajji. Tena vuttaṃ:

[II. 54-58] ‘Paṭhaviyaṃ nipannassa evaṃ me āsi cetaso, icchamāno ahaṃ ajja kilese jhāpaye mama.’<sup>1</sup>

Kim me aññāta-vesena dhammaṃ sacchikaten’ idha sabbaññutaṃ pāpunītvā buddho hessaṃ sadevake.

Kim me ekena tiṇṇena purisena thāmadassinā sabbaññutaṃ pāpunītvā santāressaṃ sadevake.

Iminā me adhikārena katena purisuttame sabbaññutaṃ pāpunāmi tāremi janataṃ bahum.

Saṃsārasotaṃ chinditvā viddhamsetvā tayo bhava dhammanāvaṃ samāruya santāressaṃ sadevake ti.’”†

Tattha *paṭhaviyaṃ nipannassa* ti puthuviyā nipannassa. Ayam eva vā paṭho.

*Cetaso* ti cetaso parivitakko ahoṣi ti attho. Evam me āsi cetanā ti pi pāṭho.

*Ichchamāno* ti ākaṅkhamāno.

*Kilese* ti kilissanti upatāpessanti ti kilesā, rāgādayo dasa.

*Jhāpaye* ti jhāpeyyaṃ. Mama kilese jhāpaye ahaṃ ti attho.

*Kim* ti paṭikkhepavacanam.

*Aññāta-vesenā* ti apākaṭa-vesena, aviññātena paṭicchantena. Idha pana bhikkhū viya āsavakkhayaṃ katvā kiṃ? Buddha-kāradhamme pūretvā paṭisandhi-jātibodhidhammacakkappavattanenu mahāpaṭhavi kampanaṃ katvā buddho bodhetā tiṇṇo tāretā mutto mocetā bhaveyyaṃ ti adhippāyo.

*Sadevake* ti sadevake loke.

*Thāmadassinā* ti attano thāmabalaṃ passamānena.

*Santāressaṃ* ti santāressāmi.

\* From here to end of verses cf. Jā. i. 13-14.

† Cf. Jā. i. 13-14; ver. 55-58 quoted ItA. i. 121-2, in slightly different order.

<sup>1</sup> Buddh. II. 54 mamaṃ.



*Sadevake* ti sadevake sattakāye, sadevake loke ca.

*Adhikārenā* ti adhivisitthēna kārena, buddhassa mama jīvitam pariccajitvā kalalapitthē sayanādhikārenā ti attho.

*Samsārasotan* ti kammakilesavasena yoni gati viññāṇatthiti nava sattāvāsesu ito c' ito ca samsaraṇam samsāro. Yath' āha:

“Khandhānam paṭipāṭi dhātu-āyatanāna ca  
abbocchinnam vattamānam samsāro ti pavuccatī” ti.”\*

Samsāro ca so sotañ ce ti, samsārasotam, tam samsārasotam. Athavā samsārassa sotam, samsārasotam, tam samsārakāraṇam, tanhāsotam chinditvā ti attho.

*Tayo bhavē* ti kāmarūpārūpabhavē, bhavanibbattakakammakilesā tayo bhavā ti adhippetā.

*Dhammanāvan* ti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam, so hi caturoghut-taraṇatthēna dhammanāvā ti vuccati.

*Samāruyha* ti āruyha.

*Santāressan* ti santāressāmi. Yasmā pana buddhattam patthen-tassa:

[II. 59] “Manussattam liṅgasampatti hetu satthāradassanam,  
pabbajjā<sup>1</sup> guṇasampatti adhikāro ca chandatā,  
aṭṭhadhammasamodhānā abhinīhāro samijjhatī”† ti.

Tattha *manussattan*‡ ti manussabhāve yeva ṭhatvā buddhattam patthentassa patthanā samijjhati, na nāgajāti-ādisu ṭhitānam. Kasmā ti ce? Ahetukabhāvato manussattabhāve vattamānassā pi purisalīṅge ṭhitass' eva patthanā samijjhati. Itthiyā vā paṇḍaka-napumsaka-ubhatobyañjanakānam vā na samijjhati, kasmā ti ce? Lakkhanapāripūriyā abhāvato. Vuttam h' etaṃ: “Aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ itthi arahaṃ assa sammāsambuddho”§ ti vitthāro, tasmā itthilīṅge ṭhitassa manussajātikassā pi patthanā na samijjhati.

*Hetū*‡ ti purisassa pi tasmim attabhāve arahattappattiyā hetu-sampannass' eva patthanā samijjhati na itarassa.

*Satthāradassanan*‡ ti sace jīvamānakabuddhass' eva santike pattheti patthanā samijjhati, parinibbute bhagavati cetiyasantike vā bodhirukkhamūle paṭimāya vā paccekabuddhabuddhasāvakaṇam vā santike patthanā na samijjhati. Kasmā? Bhabbābhabbake ñatvā

\* *Vism.* 544, *SnA.* ii. 426, *UdA.* 270, *AA.* iii. 206, *Asl.* 10.

† *Jā.* i. 14=44, *SnA.* i. 48, *MA.* iv. 122, *ItA.* i. 121.

‡ These words defined at *SnA.* i. 48, 49.

§ *A.* i. 28 (*H.*).

kammavipākaparicchedakañāṇena paricchinditvā vyākātuṃ asamatthattā buddhassa santike yeva patthanā samijjhati.

*Pabbajjā\** ti buddhassa bhagavato santike patthentassā pi kammakiriyaavādisu tāpasesu vā bhikkhūsu vā pabbajitass' eva patthanā samijjhati na gihiliṅge t̥hitassa. Kasmā? Pabbajitā yeva hi bodhisattā sambodhiṃ adhigacchanti na gahat̥thā. Tasmā ādimhi panidhānakāle pi pabbajitena bhavitabbam.

*Guṇasampattī\** ti pabbajitassā pi at̥ṭhasamāpattilābhino pañcābhiniñass' eva samijjhati, na pana imāya guṇasampattiyā vihinassa. Kasmā? Nigguṇassa tadabhāvato.

*Adhikāro\** ti guṇasampannenā pi yena attano jīvitam buddhānam pariccattam hoti, tassa iminā adhikārena sampannass' eva samijjhati na itarassa.

*Chandatā\** ti “ abhinihārasampannassā piṭ yassa buddhakārakadhammānam at̥thāya mahanto chando mahanto vāyāmo ca ussāho ca pariyet̥thi ca tass' eva samijjhati na itarassa. Tatr' idam chandamahantatāya opammam: sace hi evam assa: yo pana sakalacakkavālagabbham ekodakibhūtam attano bāhubalena uttaritvā pārāṃ gantum samattho so buddhattam pāpuṇāti ti. Yo pan' imam attano dukkaram na maññati aham imam taritvā pārāṃ gamissāmi ti evam mahatā chandena ussāhena samannāgato hoti, tassa patthanā samijjhati na itarassa.

Sumedhapandito pana ime at̥ṭha dhamme samodhānetvā buddhabhāvāya abhinihāram katvā nipajji. Dīpaṅkaro pi bhagavā āgantvā Sumedhapanditassa sīsabhāge t̥hatvā kalalapiṭṭhe nipannam Sumedhatāpasam disvā: ayaṃ tāpaso buddhattāya abhinihāram katvā nipanno, ijjhissati nu kho etassa patthanā udāhu no? ti anāgataṃ saññānam pesetvā upadhārento: ito kappasatasahassādhikāni cattāri asaṅkheyyāni atikkamitvā Gotamo nāma buddho bhavissati ti ñatvā t̥hitako va parisamajjhe vyākāsi:

Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave imam uggatapam tāpasam kalalapiṭṭhe nipannam? ti. Evam bhante. Ayaṃ buddhattāya abhinihāram katvā nipanno, samijjhissati imassa patthanā, 'ito kappasatasahassādhikānam catunnam asaṅkheyyānam matthake Gotamo nāma buddho bhavissati,'† tasmim pan' attabhāve Kapilavatthu nāma nagaram nivāso bhavissati, Mahāmāyā nāma devī mātā, Sudhodano nāma rājā pitā, Upatisso ca Kolito ca dve aggasāvakā, Ānando nām' upat̥ṭhāko, Khemā ca Uppalavaṇṇā ca dve aggasāvikā

\* These words defined at SnA. i. 49.

† From here to end of last verse but one cf. Jā. i. 14-16.

‡ Cf. CpA. 14.

bhāvissanti, ayaṃ paripakkhañño hutvā mahābhinnikkhamanaṃ  
nikkhamitvā mahāpadhānaṃ padahitvā nigrodhamūle 'Sujātāya  
nāma dinnam pāyasaṃ paṭiggahetvā Nerañjarāyaṃ tīre paribhuñji-  
tvā bodhimaṇḍam āruya,\* assattharukkhamūle abhisambujjhissatī  
ti. Tena vuttam:

[II. 60-70] 'Dīpaṅkaro lokavidū āhutinam paṭiggaho  
ussisake maṃ thatvāna idaṃ vacanam abravi.

Passatha imaṃ tāpasam jaṭilaṃ uggatāpanam  
aparimeyye ito kappe buddho loke bhavissati.

Ahū<sup>1</sup> Kapilavhayā rammā nikkhamitvā tathāgato  
padhānaṃ padahitvāna katvā dukkarakārikam.<sup>2</sup>

Ajapālarukkhamūlasmiṃ nisīditvā tathāgato  
tatha pāyasaṃ aggayha Nerañjaraṃ upehiti.

Nerañjarāya tīramhi pāyasaṃ ādāya<sup>3</sup> so jino  
paṭiyattavaramaggena bodhimūlamhi eheti.

Tato padakkhiṇam katvā bodhimaṇḍam anuttaro  
assattharukkhamūlamhi bujjhissati mahāyaso.

Imassa janikā mātā Māyā nāma bhavissati  
pitā Suddhodāno nāma ayaṃ hessati Gotamo.

Anāsavā vītarāgā<sup>4</sup> santacittā samāhitā  
Kolito Upatisso ca aggā hessanti sāvakā.

Ānando nām' upatthāko upatthissati taṃ jinaṃ  
Khemā Uppalavaṇṇā ca aggā hessanti sāvikā.

Anāsavā vītarāgā<sup>4</sup> santacittā samāhitā  
bodhi tassa bhagavato Assattho ti pavuccato."<sup>†</sup>

Citto ca Hatthālavako<sup>5</sup> aggā hessant' upatthakā  
Uttarā Nandamātā ca<sup>6</sup> aggā hessant' upatthikā' ti.

Tattha lokavidū ti sabbathā viditalokattā pana lokavidū, bhagavā  
hi sabhāvato samudayato nirodhato nirodhupāyato ti sabbatthā pi

\* Cf. DhA. i. 86.

† Jā. i. 14-16.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. II. 62 aṭṭha.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid., °kāriyam.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. II. 64 ādā.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. II. 67, 69 vītamalā.

<sup>5</sup> Budv. II. 70 °ālavako.

<sup>6</sup> Budv. II. 70 Nandamātā ca Uttarā.

lokaṃ avedi aññāsi paṭivijjhi, tasmā lokavidū ti vuccati. Yath' āha:

“Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho lokantagū vusitabrahma-  
cariyo  
lokassa antaṃ samitāviññatvā nāsimsati lokaṃ imaṃ parañ  
cā ti.”\*

Api ca “tayo lokā: saṅkhāraloko sattaloko okāsaloko”† ti, ettha saṅkhāraloko nāma paṭicca samuppannā paṭhavi ādayo dhammā. Sattaloko nāma saññino asaññino nevasaññino sattā. Okāsaloko nāma sattānaṃ nivāsattānaṃ. Ime pana tayo loko pi bhagavatā yathāsabbhāvato veditā, tasmā lokavidū ti vuccati.

*Āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggaho*‡ ti dānaṃ paṭiggahetum arahattaṃ dakkhi-  
neyyattā āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggaho.

*Ussāsake mama ṭhatvā*ñd ti mama sīsasamipe ṭhatvā.

*Idaṃ idāni vattabbaṃ vacanaṃ abravī* ti attho.

*Jaṭilaṃ* ti jaṭā assa santī ti jaṭilo taṃ jaṭilaṃ.

*Uggatāpanaṃ* ti uggatāpasam.

*Ahū* ti ahani, athā ti attho ayam eva vā pāṭho.

*Kapilavhaya* ti Kapila-avhaya.

*Rama* ti rammanīyato.

*Padhānaṃ* ti viriyaṃ.

*Ehi* ti essati. Sesagāthāsu uttānaṃ evā ti.

Tato “Sumedhapandito: mayhaṃ kira patthanā samijjhassatī ti sañjātasomanasso ahosi. Mahājano Dīpaṅkaradasabalassa vacanaṃ sutvā: Sumedhatāpaso kira buddhabhījaṅkuro ti haṭṭhatutṭho ahosi. Evaṃ c' assa ahosi: Yathā nāma puriso naḍim taranto ujukena titthena uttaritum asakkonto heṭṭhātittthena otarati. Evaṃ eva mayam pi Dīpaṅkaradasabalassa sāsane maggaphalaṃ alabhamānā anāgate yadā tvaṃ buddho bhavissasi tadā tava sammukhā magga-phalaṃ sacchikātum samatthā bhavyeyyāma ti patthanam akāmsu. Dīpaṅkaradasabalo ca bodhisattaṃ mahāsattaṃ pasamsivā aṭṭhahi pupphamutṭhihi pūjetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Te pi catu-satasahassā khīṇāsavā bodhisattaṃ pupphehi ca gandhehi ca pūjetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu. Sadevamanussā pana tath' eva pūjetvā vanditvā pakkamimsu.”§

Atha sabbalokaṃ atidīpaṅkaro Dīpaṅkaro catuhi khīṇāsavasata-sahasseehi parivuto Rammanagaravāsīhi pūjyamāno devatāhi abhinan-diyamāno sañjhāppabhānuranjita varakanakagirisikharo viya anekesu

\* S. i. 62 (H.), reading bhave for have.

‡ Thag. 566.

† Vism. 204; H. refers to Nd.

§ Cf. Jā. i. 16.

pāṭihāriyesu vattamānesu tena alaṅkatapaṭiyattena maggena gantvā nānāsura bhikkusumagandhavāsacūṇṇasammodagandhaṃ samussitadhajapaṭākam gandhānubaddhahadaye hi bhamaragaṇe hi gumugumāyamānaṃ dhūpandhakāraṃ Amarapurasadisasobhaṃ atirammaṃ Rammanagaraṃ pavisitvā paññatte mahārahe buddhāsane Yugandharamatthake saradasamayarucirakararajanikaro timiranikarānidhanakaro kamalavanavikasanakaro divasakaro viya dasabaladivasakaro nisīdi. Bhikkhusaṅho paṭipāṭiyā attano attano pattāsane nisīdi. Rammanagaravāsino pana upāsakā saddhādiguṇasampannā nānāvidhahajjādi-samalaṅkatam vaṇṇagandharasasampannaṃ asadisasukhanidānaṃ dānaṃ buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa adamsu. Atha “bodhisatto\* dasabalassa vyākaraṇaṃ sutvā buddhabhāvaṃ karatalagatam iva maññamāno pamuditahadayo sabbesu paṭikkantesu sayanā vuṭṭhāya: pāramiyo vicinissāmī ti puppharāsimatthake pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā nisīdi. Evaṃ nisinne mahāsatte sakaladasasahassacakkavāḍadevatā sādhu-kāraṃ datvā: Ayya Sume-dhatāpaśa porāṇakabodhisattānaṃ pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā: pāramiyo vicinissāmā ti nisinnakāle yāni pubbanimittāni nāma paññāyanti tāni sabbāni pi ajja pātubhūtāni, nissamsayena tvaṃ buddho bhavissasi mayam etaṃ jānāma: yass’ etāni nimittāni paññāyanti, so ekan-ten’ eva buddho hessati tasmā tvaṃ attano viriyaṃ dalhaṃ katvā paggaṇhā ti bodhisattaṃ nānappakārāhi thunihi abhiṭṭhaviṃsu. Tena vuttaṃ:

[II. 71-108] ‘Idaṃ† sutvāna vacanam asamassa mahesino  
āmoditā naramarū: buddhabhijāṅkuro ayaṃ.

Ukkuṭṭhisaddā vattanti apphoṭṭhenti<sup>1</sup> hasanti ca  
katañjali namassanti dasasahassī sadevakā.

Yad’ imassa lokanāthassa virajjhissāma sāsanaṃ  
anāgatamhi addhāne hessāma sammukhā imaṃ.

Yathā manussā nadim tarantā paṭititthaṃ virajjhiya  
heṭṭhātitthe gahetvāna uttaranti mahānadim.

Evaṃ eva<sup>2</sup> mayam sabbe yadī muñcām’ imaṃ jinaṃ  
anāgatamhi addhāne hessāma sammukhā imaṃ.

\* From here to end of verses cf. Jā. i. 16-19.

† From here to end of verses, Asl. 59-62 (Siam. edn.).

<sup>1</sup> Budv. II. 72 appo-.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. II. 75 evaṃ.



Dipaṅkaro lokavidū āhutinaṃ paṭiggaho  
mama kammaṃ pakittetvā dakkhiṇaṃ padam uddhari.

Ye tath' āsum jinaputta<sup>1</sup> padakkhiṇaṃ akaṃsu maṃ  
devā manussā asurā ca abhivādetvāna pakkamaṃ.

Dassanaṃ me atikkante sasaṅghe lokanāyake  
sayanā vuṭṭhahitvāna pallankaṃ ābhujim tadā.

Sukhena sukhito homi pāmojjena<sup>2</sup> pamodito  
pītiyā ca abhissanno pallaṅkaṃ ābhujim tadā.

Pallaṅkena nisiditvā evaṃ cintes' ahaṃ tadā  
vasībhūto ahaṃ jhāne abhiññāpāramim<sup>3</sup> gato.

Sahassiyamhi lokamhi isayo n' atthi me samā  
asamo iddhidhammesu alabhim īdisaṃ sukhaṃ.

Pallaṅkābhujane mayhaṃ dasasahassādhivāsino  
mahānādaṃ pavattesaṃ dhuvam buddho bhavissasi.

Yā pubbe bodhisattānaṃ pallaṅkavaram ābhujē  
nimittaṇi padissanti tāni ajja padissare.

Sītaṃ vyapagataṃ hoti uṇhaṇ ca upasammata  
tāni ajja padissanti dhuvam buddho bhavissasi.

Dasasahassī lokadhātu nissaddā hoti nirākulā  
tāni ajja padissanti dhuvam buddho bhavissasi.

Mahāvātā na vayanti na sandanti savantiyo  
tāni ajja padissanti dhuvam buddho bhavissasi.

Thalajā dakajā pupphā sabbe pupphanti tāvade  
te p' ajja pupphitā sabbe dhuvam buddho bhavissasi.

Latā vā yadivā rukkhā phalabhārā<sup>4</sup> honti tāvade  
te p' ajja phalitā sabbe dhuvam buddho bhavissasi.

Ākāsaṭṭhā ca bhummaṭṭhā ratanā jotanti tāvade  
te p' ajja ratanā jotanti dhuvam . . . pe . . .

Mānusakā ca dibbā ca turiyā vajjanti tāvade  
te p' ajj' ubho abhiravanti dhuvam . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* II. 77 *adda* sabbe.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* II. 80 *abhiññāsu* pāra-.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* II. 79 *pāmujjena*.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* II. 88 *phaladharā*.



Vicittapupphā gaganā abhivassanti tāvade  
te p' ajja padissanti . . . pe . . .

Mahāsamuddo ābhujati dasasahassī pakampati  
te p' ajj' ubho abhiravanti . . . pe . . .

Nirayesu<sup>1</sup> dasasahassīsu<sup>1</sup> aggī nibbanti tāvade  
te p' ajja nibbutā aggī . . . pe . . .

Vimalo hoti suriyo sabbā dissanti tārakā  
te p' ajja padissanti . . . pe . . .

Anovattthena<sup>2</sup> udakena<sup>2</sup> mahiyā<sup>3</sup> ubbhijji tāvade  
tam p' ajj' ubbhijjate mahiyā . . . pe . . .

Tārāgaṇā virocanti nakkhattā gaganamaṇḍale  
Visākhā candimayuttā<sup>4</sup> dhuvam . . . pe . . .

Bilāsaya darīsayā nikkhamanti sakāsaya  
te p' ajja āsayā chuddhā dhuvam . . . pe . . .

Na hoti arati sattānam santatṭhā honti tāvade  
te p' ajja sabbe santutṭhā dhuvam . . . pe . . .

Rogā tad' upasammanti jighacchā ca vinassati  
tāni ajja padissanti dhuvam . . . pe . . .

Rāgo tadā tanu hoti doso moho vinassati  
te p' ajja vigatā sabbe dhuvam . . . pe . . .

Bhayaṃ tadā na bhavati ajja p' etaṃ padissati  
tena līṅgena jānāma dhuvam . . . pe . . .

Rajo 'nuddhamsati<sup>5</sup> uddham ajja p' etaṃ padissati  
tena līṅgena jānāma dhuvam . . . pe . . .

Aniṭṭhagandho pakkamati dibbagandho pavāyati  
so p' ajja vāyati<sup>6</sup> gandho dhuvam . . . pe . . .

Sabbe devā padissanti ṭhapayitvā arūpino  
te p' ajja sabbe dissanti dhuvam . . . pe . . .

Yāvata nirayā nāma sabbe dissanti tāvade  
te p' ajja sabbe dissanti dhuvam . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* II. 93 niraye pi dasasahassī.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* II. 95 anovattena udakam.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* II. 96 candimāyuttā.

<sup>6</sup> *Budv.* II. 103 vāyati.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* II. 95 mahiyā.

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* II. 102 °sati.

Kuḍḍā kavāṭā selā ca na hontāvaraṇā<sup>1</sup> tadā  
ākāsabhūtā te p' ajja dhuvam . . . pe . . .

Cutī ca upapajjī ca khaṇe tasmiṃ na vijjati  
tāni ajja<sup>2</sup> padissanti dhuvam . . . pe . . .

Dalham paggaṇha viriyam mā nivatti<sup>3</sup> adhikkama  
mayam p' etaṃ pajānāma<sup>4</sup> dhuvam buddho bhavissati.' ""\*

Tattha *idaṃ sutvāna vacanam* ti idaṃ Dīpaṅkarassa bhagavato  
bodhisattassa vyākaraṇavacanam sutvā.

*Asamassā* ti samassa sadisassa abhāvato asamassa. Yath' āha:

“Na me ācariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati,  
sadevakasmim lokasmim n' atthi me paṭipuggalo”† ti.

*Mahesino* ti mahante silasamādhipaññākkhandhe esi gavesī ti  
mahesi, tassa mahesino.

*Naramarū* ti narā ca amarā ca; ukkatthaniddeso pan' āyam, sabbe  
pi dasasahassī lokadhātuyā nāgayakkhādayo pi āmoditā va.

*Buddhabhijāṇkuro ayan* ti ayaṃ kira buddhaṇkuro uppanno ti  
āmoditā ti attho.

*Ukkutthisaddā* ti unnādasaddā vattanti.

*Apphothentī* ti hatthehi bāhā abhihananti.

*Dasasahassī* ti dasasahassī lokadhātuyā.

*Sadevakā* ti saha devehi sadevakā, dasasahassī *namassanti* ti attho.

*Yad' imassā* ti yadi imassa; ayaṃ eva vā pāṭho.

*Virajjhissāmā* ti yadi na sampāpuṇissāma.

*Anāgatamhi addhāne* ti anāgate kāle.

*Hessāmā* ti bhavissāma.

*Sammukhā iman* ti sammukhībhūtā imassa; sāmi-atthe upayoga-  
vacanam.

*Nadiṃ tarantā* ti nadī taranakā; naditarantā ti pi pāṭho.

*Paṭititthan* ti paṭimukhatittham.

*Virajjhīyā* ti virajjhītvā.

*Yadi muñcāmā* ti yadi imaṃ bhagavantam muñcītvā akatakiccā  
bhavissāmā ti attho.

*Mama kammaṃ pakittetvā* ti mama bhāvitamattham vyākāritvā.

\* Verses at Asl. 59-62 (Siam edn.). From \* p. 95 above, cf. Jā. i. 17-19.

† M. i. 171 (H.).

<sup>1</sup> Budv. II. 106 °āvaraṇam.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. II. 108 nivatta.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. II. 107 p' ajja.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. II. 108 vijānāma.

*Dakkhiṇaṃ padam uddharī* ti dakkhiṇaṃ padam ukkhipi; kata-padakkhiṇo ti pi pāṭho.

*Jinaputtā* ti Dīpaṅkarassa satthuno sāvakā.

*Devā manussā asurā ca abhivādetvāna pakkamun* ti devādayo sabbe pi ime maṃ tikkhattum padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pupphādihi pūjetvā suppatiṭṭhitapañcaṅgā vanditvā nivattitvā punappunaṃ oloketvā madhuratthavyañjanāhi nānāppakārāhi thutīhi vaṇṇentā pakkamiṃsu. Tadā nāgā ca gandhabbā abhivādetvāna pakkamun ti pi pāṭho.

*Dassanaṃ me atikkante* ti mama dassanavisayaṃ bhagavati atikkanto; jahite dassanūpacāre ti pi pāṭho.

*Sasaṅghe* ti saddhiṃ saṅghena sasaṅghe.

*Sayanā vutthahitvānā* ti nipannaṭṭhānato kalalato utṭhahitvā.

*Pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā* ti katapallaṅko hutvā puppharāsīmhi nisīdinti attho. Haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittena āsanā utṭhahiṃ tadā ti pi pāṭho. So uttānattho va.

*Pīṭiyā ca abhissanno* ti pītiparipphuṭo.

*Vasābhūto* ti vasābhāvappatto.

*Jhāne* ti rūpāvacara-arūpāvacarajjhānesu.

*Saḥassiyamhī* ti dasasahassiyam.

*Lokamhī* ti lokadhātuyā.

*Me samo* ti mayā sadiso. Avisesena me samo n' atthī ti vatvā idāni tam eva niyamento *asamo iddhidhammesū* ti āha.

Tattha *iddhidhammesū* ti pañcasu iddhīsū ti attho.

*Alabhīn* ti paṭilabhīn.

*Īdisaṃ sukhaṃ* ti īdisaṃ somanassaṃ.

Atha Sumedhatāpaso dasabalassa vyākaraṇaṃ sutvā buddhabhāvaṃ karatalagatam iva maññamāno pamuditahadayo dasasu lokadhātusahassesu Suddhāvāsa-Mahābrahmāno atītabuddhadassāvino niyatabodhisattānaṃ vyākaraṇe uppajjamānapāṭihāriyadassanena ta-thāgatavacanassa avitathataṃ pakāsentō: maṃ paritosayantā imā gāthāyo āhaṃsū ti dassento *pallaṅkābhujane mayhaṃ* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *pallaṅkābhujane mayhaṃ* ti mama pallaṅkābhujane; ayam eva vā pāṭho.

*Dasasahassādhivāsino* ti dasasahassī vāsino Mahābrahmāno.

*Yā pubbe* ti yāni pubbe; vibhattilopaṃ katvā vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

*Pallaṅkavaram ābhujē* ti pallaṅkābhujane.

*Nimittāni padissanti* ti nimittāni padissimsū ti attho; atītavacane vattabbe vattamānavacanaṃ vuttaṃ; kiñcā pi vuttaṃ atītavasenā attho gaṇetabbo.

*Tāni ajja padissare* ti pubbe pi niyatabodhisattānaṃ pallaṅkā-

bhujane yāni nimittāni uppajjimsu tāni nimittāni ajja padissare, tasmā: tvam dhuvam eva buddho bhavissasī ti attho. Na pana tāni yeva nimittāni uppajjimsu, tam sadisattā tāni ajja padissare ti vuttan ti veditabbam.

*Sūtan* ti sītattam.

*Byapagatan* ti gatam vigatam.

*Tānī* ti sītavigamana-unhopasamanānī ti attho.

*Nissaddā* ti asaddā anigghosā.

*Nirākulā* ti anākulā, ayam eva vā pātho.

*Na sandantī* ti na vahanti nappavattanti.

*Savantiyo* ti nadiyo.

*Tānī* ti avāsana-asandanānī.

*Thalajā* ti puthavitale pabbatarukkkhesu jātānī.

*Dakajā* ti odakāni pupphānī.

*Pupphantī* ti pubbe bodhisattānam pupphimsu; atīt' atthe vuttamānavacanam heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva veditabbam.

*Te p' ajja pupphitānī* ti tāni pupphānī ajja pupphitānī ti attho.

*Phalabhārā* ti phaladhārā.

*Te p' ajjā* ti te pi ajja; pulliṅgavasena te pi ti vuttam, *latā ca rukkhā* cā ti vuttattā.

*Phalitā* ti sañjātaphalā.

*Ākāsattā ca bhummattā* cā ti ākāsagatā ca bhūmigatā ca.

*Ratanānī* ti muttādīni ratanānī.

*Jotantī* ti obhāsanti.

*Mānusakā* ti manussānam santakā mānusakā.

*Dibbā* ti devānam santakā dibbā.

*Turiyā* ti "ātataṃ vitataṃ ātatavitataṃ susiraṃ ghanan ti pañca turiyānī."\* Tattha ātataṃ nāma cammapariyonaddhesu bheri-ādisu ekatalaturiyam. Vitataṃ nāma ubhayatalam. Ātatavitataṃ nāma sabbato pariyanaddham mahativallaki-ādikaṃ. Susiraṃ nāma vaṃsādikaṃ. Ghanam nāma sammatalādikaṃ.

*Vajjantī* ti heṭṭhā vuttanayena vajjimsū ti. Atīt' atthe vuttamānavacanam veditabbam. Esa nayo upari idisesu vacanesu pi.

*Abhiravanti* ti tatra kusalehi muñcitā suppatālītā savādītā viya abhiravanti; abhinadanti ti attho.

*Vicittapupphā* ti vicitrāni nānāgandhavaṇṇāni pupphānī.

*Abhivassanti* ti abhivassimsu; nipatimsū ti attho.

*Te pi* ti tāni pi vicitrupupphāni abhivassantāni padissanti deva-brahmagāṇehi okiriyamānānī ti adhippayo.

*Abhujatī* ti osakkati.

\* Cf. VvA. 37.

*Te p' ajj' ubho* ti te pi ajja ubho mahāsamuddadasasahassiyo.

*Abhiravantī* ti abhinadanti.

*Nirayesu dasasahassā* ti anekadasasahassā.

*Nibbantī* ti sammanti; santim upentī ti attho.

*Tārakā* ti nakkhattāni.

*Te pi ajja padissanti* ti suriyassa vimalabhāvā tārakā ajja divā dissanti.

*Anovatthenā* ti anovatthehi; bhummatthe karaṇavacanam daṭṭhabbam. Athavā anovatthe ti anabhivatthe pi. *Nā* ti nipātamattam; sutvāna dūtavacanan ti ādisu viya.

*Tam p' ajj' ubbhijjate* ti tam pi udakam ajja ubbhijjivā utṭhahatī ti attho.

*Mahiyā* ti paṭhaviyā; nissakkavacanam.

*Tārāgaṇā* ti gahanakkhattādayo sabbe tārāgaṇā.

*Nakkhattā* ti nakkhattatārā ca.

*Gaganamaṇḍale* ti sakalam gaganamaṇḍalam virocantī ti attho.

"*Bilāsayā* ti bilasayā ahinakulakumbhīlagodhādayo."\*

*Darīsayā* ti jharāsayā; ayam eva vā pāṭho.

*Sakāsayā* ti attano āsayato; tadāsayā ti pi pāṭho. Tassa tadā tasmim kāle āsayato bilato ti attho.

*Nikkhamantī* ti nikkhamimsu.

*Chuddhā* ti suchuddhā; suvuddhāritā ti attho.

"*Aratī* ti ukkanṭhā."†

*Santutṭhā* ti paramena santutṭhena santutṭhā.

*Vinassantī* ti vigacchanti.

*Rāgo* ti kāmarāgo.

*Tadā tanū* ti oramattako hoti, iminā pariyutṭhānābhāvaṃ dīpeti.

*Vihatā* ti vinatṭhā.

*Tadā* ti pubbe bodhisattānaṃ pallaṅkābhujane ti attho.

*Na bhavatī* ti na hoti.

*Ajja p' etan* ti ajja tava pallaṅkābhujane pi ti attho; etaṃ h' ayam na hoti.

*Tena līṅgena jānāmā* ti tena kāraṇena sabbe va mayam jānāma; yaṃ tvam buddho bhavissatī ti attho.

*Anuddhamsatī* ti anuddham gacchati na bhavati na hoti.

"*Aniṭṭhagandho* ti duggandho."‡

*Pakkamatī* ti vigacchati.

*Pavāyatī* ti pavāyi.

*So p' ajjā* ti so pi dībbagandho ajja.

\* Cf. S.A. ii. 285, A.A. iii. 68.

† Cf. Sn.A. ii. 469, Vbh. 352.

‡ Cf. A.s. 320.

*Paḍissanti* ti paḍissimsu.

*Te p' ajjā* ti te pi *sabbe devā* ajja.

*Yāvattā* ti paricchedatthe nipāto, yāvatakā ti attho.

*Kuddā* ti pākārā.

*Na hontāvaranā* ti āvaranakarā na ahesum.

*Tadā* ti pubbe.

*Ākāsabhūtā* ti te kavāṭakuddapabbatā āvaranam tirokaranam katum asakkontā ajatākāsabhūtā ti attho.

*Cutī* ti maranam.

*Upapattī* ti paṭisandhi jāti.

*Khaṇe* ti pubbabodhisattānam pallaṅkābhujanakkhaṇe.

*Na vijjati* ti n' āhosi.

*Tāni p' ajjā* ti tāni pi ajja, vacana-uppajjanānī ti attho.

*Mā nivattī* ti mā paṭikkami.

*Abhikkamā* ti parakkama. Sesam ettha uttānam evā ti.

Tato Sumedhapandito "Dīpaṅkarassa dasabalassa dasasahassa-cakkavāladevatānaṃ ca vacanam sutvā bhīyosomattāya sañjātussāho hutvā cintesi: buddhā nāma amoghavacanā, n' atthi buddhānam kathāya aññathattam, yathā hi ākāse khittaleddussa patanam jātassa maranam aruṇe pan' uggate suriyassa utthānam āsayā nikkhan-tassa sihassa sihanādanadanam garugabbhāya itthiyā bhāramocanam dhuvam avassambhāvī, evam eva buddhānam vacanam nāma dhuvam amogham, addhā aham buddho bhavissāmi ti. Tena vuttam:

[III. 109-115] 'Buddhassa vacanam sutvā dasasahassī na c' ūbhayam tuṭṭhabaṭṭho pamudito<sup>1</sup> evam cintes' aham tadā.

Advejjhavanā buddhā amoghavanā jinā  
vitatham n' atthi buddhānam dhuvam buddho bhavām'  
aham.

Yathā khittam nabhe leḍḍu dhuvam patati bhūmiyam  
tath' eva buddhasetthānam vacanam dhuvasassatam  
vitatham n' atthi buddhānam dhuvam buddho bhavām'  
aham.

Yathā pi sabbasattānam maranam dhuvasassatam  
tath' eva buddhasetthānam vacanam dhuvasassatam  
vitatham n' atthi buddhānam dhuvam buddho bhavām'  
aham.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* II. 109 pamodito.



Yathā rattikkhaye patte suriyass' uggamanam dhuvaṃ  
tath' eva buddhasettānam vacanam dhuvasassatam  
vitatham n' atthi buddhānam dhuvaṃ buddho bhavāṃ'  
aham.

Yathā nikkhantasayanassa sihassa nadanam dhuvaṃ  
tath' eva buddhasettānam vacanam dhuvasassatam  
vitatham n' atthi buddhānam dhuvaṃ buddho bhavāṃ'  
aham.

Yathā āpannasattānam bhāra-m-oropanam dhuvaṃ  
tath' eva buddhasettānam vacanam dhuvasassatam  
vitatham n' atthi buddhānam dhuvaṃ buddho bhavāṃ'  
aham.' \*\*

Tattha *buddhassa vacanam sutvā dasasahassā na c' ubhayan* ti Dī-  
paṅkarasammāsambuddhassa ca dasasahassacakkavāḷadevatānaṃ ca  
vacanam sutvā. *Ubhayan* ti ubhayesaṃ, sāmi-atthe paccattavacanam  
ubhayavacanam vā.

*Evam cintes' ahan* ti evaṃ cintesiṃ aham.

*Advejjhavadanā* ti dvedhā appavattavacanā; ekamsavacanā ti  
attho. *Acchiddavacanā* ti pi pāṭho. *Tassa niddosavacanā* ti attho.

*Amoghavadanā* ti avitathavacanā.

*Vitathan* ti vitathavacanam, n' atthi ti attho.

*Dhuvaṃ buddho bhavāṃ' ahan* ti ekamsen' eva buddho bhavissāmi  
ti; niyatavasena avassambhāvivasena vattamānavacanam katan  
ti veditabbam.

*Suriyass' uggamanam* ti suriyassa udayanam, ayam eva vā pāṭho.

*Dhuvasassatan* ti ekantabhāvi c' eva sassataṃ ca.

*Nikkhantasayanassā* ti sayanato nikkhantassa.

*Āpannasattānam* ti garugabbhānam, gabbhinīnam ti attho.

*Bhāra-m-oropanam* ti bhāra-oropanam; gabbhassa oropanam ti  
attho. *Ma-kāro padasandhikaro*. Sesam etthā pi uttānam evā ti.  
Svāham addhā "buddho bhavissāmi ti evaṃ katasannittāno bud-  
dhakārake dhamme upadhāretum: kahan nu kho buddhakāraka-  
dhammā? Kiṃ uddham adho disāsu vidisāsū? ti anukkamena  
sakaladhammadhātum vicinanto pubbabodhisatthehi āsevitam nise-  
vitam paṭhamam dānapāramiṃ disvā evaṃ attānam ovadi:

'Sumedhapāṇḍita tvam ito paṭṭhāya paṭhamam dānapāramiṃ  
pūreyyāsi, yathā hi nikkujjito udakakumbho nissesam katvā '†  
udakam vamatī yeva na paccāharati, evam eva dhanam vā yaṣam vā

\* Cf. Jā. i. 19 = Asl. 61-62 (Siam. edn.).

† Cf. Mhv. 8.

puttadāraṃ vā aṅgapaccangāṃ vā anoloketvā sabbasampatti yācā-  
kānaṃ sabbāṃ icchiticchitaṃ nissesaṃ katvā dadamāno bodhimūle  
nisīditvā buddho bhavissatī ti paṭhamāṃ dānapāraṃhiṃ dāḥaṃ  
katvā adhiṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[II. 116-120] 'Handa buddhakare dhamme vicināmi ito c' ito  
uddhaṃ adho dasadisā yāvata dhammadhātuyā.

Vicinanto tadāddakkhim<sup>1</sup> paṭhamāṃ dānapāraṃhiṃ  
pubbakehi mahesīhi anuciṇṇaṃ mahāpathaṃ.

Imaṃ tvaṃ paṭhamāṃ tāva dāḥaṃ katvā samādiya  
dānapāraṃhiṃ gaccha yadi bodhiṃ pattum icchasi.

Yathā pi kumbho sampunṇo yassa kassaci adhokato  
vamate udakaṃ<sup>2</sup> nissesaṃ na tattha parirakkhati.

Tath' eva yācake disvā hīna-m-ukkaṭṭha-majjhime  
dadāhi dānaṃ nissesaṃ kumbho viya adhokato ' '\* ti.

Tattha *handā* ti vavassaggatthe nipāto.

*Buddhakare dhamme* ti buddhattakare dhamme; buddhattakarā  
nāma dhammā dānapāraṃhiṃtādayo dasadhammā.

*Vicināmi* ti vicinissāmi; upaparikkhissāmi ti attho.

*Ito c' ito* ti ito ito, ayam eva vā pāṭho, tattha tattha vicināmi ti  
attho.

*Uddhaṃ* ti devaloke.

*Adho* ti manussaloke.

*Dasadisā* ti dasasu disāsu. Kattha nu kho te buddhakāraka-  
dhammā uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ disāsu vidisāsū ? ti adhippāyo.

*Yāvata dhammadhātuyā* ti ettha *yāvata* ti paricchedavacanāṃ.  
*Dhammadhātuyā* ti sabhāvadhammassa pavattanī ti vacanaseso  
daṭṭhabbo. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti ? Yāvatikā sabhāvadhammānaṃ kā-  
marūpārūpadhammānaṃ pavatti tāvatikaṃ vicinissāmi ti attho.

*Vicinanto* ti vīmaṃsanto upaparikkhanto.

*Pubbakehi* ti porāṇehi bodhisatthehi.

*Anuciṇṇaṃ* ti āciṇṇaṃ āsevitāṃ.

*Samādiya* ti samādiyaṇaṃ karohi. Ajja paṭṭhāya ayaṃ dānapā-  
raṃhi pūretabbā mayā ti attho.

*Dānapāraṃhiṃ gacchā* ti dānapāraṃhiṃ gaccha, pūrayā ti attho.

\* = Jā. i. 19-20 = Asl. 63 (Siam. edn.).

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* II. 117 tadā dakkhim.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* II. 119 vudakaṃ.

*Yadi bodhim pattum icchasi* ti bodhimūlam upagantvā anuttaram sambodhim pattum icchasi sace.

*Yassa kassaci* ti udakassa vā khirassa vā yassa kassaci; sampunṇa-saddayoge sati sāmivacanam icchanti saddavidū karaṇatthe vā sāmivacanam; yena kenaci ti attḥo.

*Adhokato* ti heṭṭhā mukhikato.

*Na tattha parirakkhati* ti tasmim na parirakkhati.

*Vamate vā* ti nissesam udakam vamate vā ti attḥo.

*Hīna-m-ukkattiha-majjhime* ti hīnamajjhimanapaṇite; ma-kāro pada-sandhikaro.

*Kumbho viya adhokato* ti heṭṭhā mukhikato viya; yācake upagate disvā: tvam Sumedha attano anavasesetvā sabbadhanapariścāgena dānapāramim aṅgapariścāgena upapāramim jīvitapariścāgena paramatthapāramiṇ ca pūrehi ti evam attanā va attānam ovadi.

“Ath’ assa: na ettakeh’ eva buddhakārahehi dhammehi bhavitabban ti uttarim pi upadhārayato ‘dutiyaṃ silapāramim disvā’\* etad ahoṣi: Sumedhapāṇḍita tvam ito paṭṭhāya silapāramim pūreyyāsi, yathā camarimigo nāma jīvitam pi anoloketvā attano vālam eva rakkhati, evam tvam pi ito paṭṭhāya jīvitam pi anoloketvā silam eva rakkhanto buddho bhavissasi ti dutiyaṃ silapāramim dalham katvā adhiṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttam:

[II. 121-125] ‘Na h’ ete ettakā yeva buddhadhammā bhavissare aññe pi vicinissāmi ye dhammā bodhipācanā.

Vicinanto tadāddakkhim<sup>1</sup> dutiyaṃ silapāramim pubbakhehi mahesihi āsevitānisevitam.

Imam tvam dutiyaṃ tāva dalham katvā samādiya silapāramitam gaccha yadi bodhim pattum icchasi.

Yathā pi camarī vālam<sup>2</sup> kismici patilaggitam<sup>3</sup> upeti maraṇam tattha na vikopeti vāladhim.<sup>4</sup>

Tath’ eva catusu<sup>5</sup> bhūmīsu silāni paripūraya<sup>6</sup> parirakkha sabbadā silam camarī viya vāladhim<sup>4</sup> † ” ti.

Tattha na h’ ete ti na hi ete yeva.

*Bodhipācanā* ti maggaparipācanā, sabbaññutaññānaparipācanā vā.

\* Cf. *Mhv.* 8.

† Verses=Jā. i. 20-21=Asl. 64 (*Siam. edn.*).

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* II. 122 tadā dakkhim.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* II. 124 vālam.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* II. 124 pativilag.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* II. 124 vāla.

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* II. 125 catūsu.

<sup>6</sup> *Budv.* II. 125 °pūriya.

*Dutiyaṃ sīlapāraṃ* ti sīlaṃ nāma sabbesaṃ kusaladhammānaṃ patitṭhā, sīle patitṭhito] kusaladhammehi na parihāyati, sabbe lokiya lokuttaraḡe paṭilabhati tasmā sīlapāraṃ pūreṭabbā, dutiyaṃ sīlapāraṃ *addakkhī* ti attho.

*Āsevitānisevitaṃ* ti āsevitaṃ c' eva bahulikataṃ ca.

*Camari* ti camarimigo.

*Kismiṇi* ti yattha katthaci rukkhalaṭākāṇṭakādisu aññatarasmiṃ.

*Pativilaggitaṃ* ti pativilaggam.

*Tatthā* ti yattha laggitam tatth' eva ṭhatvā maraṇaṃ upagacchati.

*Na vikopeti* ti na chindati.

*Vāladhiṃ* ti vālaṃ chinditvā na gacchati, tatth' eva maraṇaṃ upeti ti attho.

*Catusu bhūmīsū sīlaṃ* ti catusu ṭhānesu vibhattasīlāni, pātimokkhasaṃvara-indriyasamvara-ājīvaṃ pārisuddhipaccayasannissitavasena ti attho. Bhūmivasena pana dvīsu yeva bhūmīsū pariyāpannaṃ tam pi ca kusalaṃ evā ti.

*Paripūrayā* ti khaṇḍachiddasabalādi-abhāvena paripūraya.

*Sabbadā* ti sabbakālaṃ.

*Camari viyā* ti camari iva. Sesam attho pi uttānaṃ eva.

“Ath' assa: na ettakeh' eva buddhakāraḡadhammehi bhavitabban ti uttarim pi upadhārayato 'tatiyaṃ nekkhammapāraṃ divā' \* etad ahosi: Sumedhapāṇḡita tvam ito paṭṭhāya nekkhammapāraṃ pi pūreyyāsi, yathā pana suciram pi bandhanāgāre vasamāno puriso na tattha sinehaṃ karoti, atha kho ukkaṇṭhito avasitukāmo hoti, evam eva tuvaṃ pi sabbabhave bandhanāgārasadise katvā passa, sabbabhave hi ukkaṇṭhito muṇcitukāmo hutvā nekkhammābhimukho va hohi, evaṃ buddho bhavissasī ti tatiyaṃ nekkhammapāraṃ dalhaṃ katvā adhiṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttam:

[II. 126-130] ‘Na h' ete ettakā yeva buddhadhammā bhavissare aññe pi vicinissāmi ye dhammā bodhipācānā.

Vicinanto tadāddakkhiṃ<sup>1</sup> tatiyaṃ nekkhammapāraṃ pubbakehi mahesihi āsevitānisevitaṃ.

Imaṃ tvam tatiyaṃ tāva dalhaṃ katvā samādiya nekkhammapāraṃ gaccha yaḡi bodhiṃ pattum icchasi.

Yathā andughare puriso ciravuttho dukhaddito<sup>2</sup> na tattha rāgaṃ abhijānetaṃ muttiṃ yeva gavesati.

\* Cf. *Mhv.* 8.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* II. 127 tadā dakkhiṃ.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* II. 129 dukhaddito.

Tath' eva tvam sabbabhava passa andughare viya  
nekkhammābhimukho hohi bhavato parimuttiyā '\* † ti.

Tattha andughare ti bandhanāgāre.

Ciravuttho ti cirakālavuttho.

Dukkhaddito ti dukkhapīlito.

Tatthā ti andughare.

Rāgan ti sineham.

Na janeti ti na uppādeti. Imam andugharam muñcitvān' ev'  
āham aññatra gamissāmi ti evam tattha rāgam na janeti. Kim  
karoti ?

Muttiṃ yeva gavesati ti muttiṃ yeva mokkham yeva gavesati ti  
adhippāyo.

Nekkhammābhimukho ti nikkhamanābhimaukho hohi.

Bhavato ti sabbehi bhavehi.

Parimuttiyā ti parimocanattāya; nekkhammābhimukho hutvā  
sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissati ti pi pātho. Sesam attho pi uttānam evā ti.

"Ath' assa: na ettakeh' eva buddhakāradhammehi bhavitabban  
ti uttarim pi upadhārayato 'catuttham paññāpāramiṃ disvā '† etad  
ahosi: Sumedhapāṇḍita tvam ito paṭṭhāya paññāpāramiṃ pūrey-  
yāsi, hīnamajjhimukkaṭṭhesu kañci avajjetvā sabbe pi paṇḍite upa-  
saṅkamitvā pañham puccheyyāsi, yathā pi piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu  
hīnādibhede su kulesu kiñci kulam avivajjetvā paṭipāṭiyā piṇḍāya  
caranto khippam yāpanamattam labhati, evam tvam pi sabbapaṇḍite  
upasaṅkamitvā pucchanto buddho bhavissasi ti catuttham paññāpā-  
ramiṃ dalham katvā adhiṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttam:

[II. 131-135] 'Na h' ete ettakā yeva buddhadhammā bhavissare  
aññe pi vicinissāmi ye dhammā bodhipācanā.

Vicinanto tadāddakkhiṃ catuttham paññāpāramiṃ  
pubbakehi mahesihi āsevitānisevitam.

Imam tvam catuttha tāva dalham katvā samādiya  
paññāya pāramiṃ<sup>1</sup> gaccha yadi bodhiṃ pattum icchasi.

Yathā hi bhikkhu bhikkhanto hīna-m-ukkaṭṭha-majjhime  
kulāni na vivajjento evam labhati yāpanam.

\* Verses Jā. i. 21=Asl. 64 (Siam. edn.); cf. Jā. iii. 242.

† Jā. i. 21.

‡ Cf. Mhv. 8.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. II. 133, 135 paññāpāramitam.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* II. 139 paggahīta-



*Sabbabhavē* ti jātajātabhavē, sabbesu bhavesū ti attho. Āraddhavi-  
viriyo hutvā sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissasī ti pi pāṭho. Sesam attho pi  
uttānam evā ti.

“Ath’ assa: na ettakeh’ eva buddhakāradhammehi bhavitabban  
ti uttarim upadhārayato ‘chaṭṭhamam khantipāramim disvā’ \* etad  
ahosi: Sumedhapandita tvam ito paṭṭhāya khantipāramim pūreyyāsi,  
sammānane pi avamānane pi khamo va bhavēyyāsi, yathā hi paṭha-  
viyam nāma sucim pi pakkhipati asucim pi na ca tena paṭhavī sine-  
ham paṭigham vā karoti, khamati sahati adhivāseti yeva, evam eva  
tvam pi sabbesam sammānanāvamānanesu khamo samāno buddho  
bhavissasī ti chaṭṭhamam khantipāramim dalham katvā adhiṭṭhāsi.  
Tena vuttam:

[II. 141-145] ‘Na h’ ete ettakā yeva buddhadhammā bhavissare  
aññe pi vicinissāmi ye dhammā bodhipācanā.

Vicinanto tadāddakkhim<sup>1</sup> chaṭṭhamam khantipāramim  
pubbakehi mahesihi āsevitānisevitam.

Imam tvam chaṭṭhamam tāva dalham katvā samādiya  
tatha advejjhamanaso<sup>2</sup> sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissasi.

Yathā pi paṭhavī nāma sucim pi asucim pi ca  
sabbam sahati nikkhepam na karoti paṭigham tayā.<sup>3</sup>

Tath’ eva tvam pi sabbesam sammānanāvamānanakkhamo<sup>4</sup>  
khantipāramitam gantvā sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissasī ‘†’ ti.

Tatha advejjhamanaso ti ekamsamānaso.

*Sucim pi* ti candanakuṅkumagandhamālādi sucim pi.

*Asucim pi* ti ahikukkuramanussakunapaguthamuttakhelasinghā-  
nikādi asucim pi.

*Sahati* ti khamati adhivāseti.

*Nikkhepan* ti nikkhittam.

*Paṭigham* ti kodham.

*Tayā* ti tāya vuttiyā tāya nikhantiyā; paṭigham dayan ti pi pāṭho.

Tass’ attho: tena nikkhepena paṭighānurodham na karotī ti attho.

*Sammānanāvamānanakkhamo* ti sabbesam sammānāvamānasaho

\* Cf. *Mhv.* 9.

† Verses=Jā. i. 22-23=Asl. 65-66 (*Siam. edn.*).

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* II. 142 tadā dakkhim.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* II. 143 °mānaso.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* II. 144 dayam.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* II. 145 sammānāvamānanakkhamo.

tvam pi bhavā ti attho. Tath' eva tvam pi sabbabhavē sammānavimānakkhamo ti pi paṭhanti. Khantiyā pāramim gantvā ti pi pāṭho. Tassā khantiyā pārami pūraṇavasena gantvā ti attho. Sesam attho pi uttānam evā ti. Ito param ettakam pi avatvā yattha yattha viseso tam tam eva vaditvā pāṭhantaram dassetvā gamissāmā ti.

“Ath' assa: na ettakeh' eva buddhakāradhammehi bhavitabban ti uttarim pi upadhārayato 'sattamaṃ saccapāramiṃ disvā' \* etad ahoṣi: Sumedhapāṇḍita tvam ito paṭṭhāya sattamaṃ saccapāramiṃ pūreyyāsi, asaniyā matthake patamānāya pi dhanādīnaṃ atthāya chandādīnaṃ vasena sampajānamusāvādam nāma mā bhāsi, yathā pi Osadhī tārakā nāma sabba-utusu attano gamanavīthim vijahitvā aññāya vīthiyā na gacchati sakavīthiyā va gacchati, evam eva tvam pi saccaṃ pahāya musāvādam nāma avadanto yeva buddho bhavissasi ti sattamaṃ saccapāramiṃ dalhaṃ katvā adhiṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttam:

[II. 146-150] ‘Na h’ ete ettakā yeva buddhadhammā . . . pe . . .

Vicinanto tadāddakkhiṃ<sup>1</sup> sattamaṃ saccapāramiṃ  
pubbakehi mahesihi āsevanisevitaṃ.

Imaṃ tvam sattamaṃ tāva dalhaṃ katvā samādiya  
tattha advejjhavaṇaṃ sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissasi.

Yathā pi Osadhī nāma tulābhūtā sadevake  
samaye utuvasse vā n' ev' okkamati<sup>2</sup> vīthito.

Tath' eva tvam pi saccesu mā vokkamahi<sup>3</sup> vīthito  
saccapāramitaṃ<sup>4</sup> gantvā<sup>5</sup> sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissasi † ‡ ti.

Tattha tatthā ti saccapāramiyaṃ.

Advejjhavaṇaṃ ti avitathavaṇaṃ.

Osadhī nāmā ti Osadhī tārakā, osadhagahane<sup>6</sup> Osadhītāraṇaṃ  
uditam disvā Osadhā gayhanti, tasmā Osadhītārakā ti vuccati.

Tulābhūtā ti pamāṇabhūtā.

Sadevake ti sadevakassa lokassa.

Samaye ti vassasamaye.

Utuvasse ti hemantagimhesu, samaye utuvaṭṭe ti pi pāṭho. Tassa  
samaye ti gimhe. Utuvaṭṭe ti hemante ca vassāne cā ti attho.

\* Cf. *Mhv.* 9.

† Verses at *Jā.* i. 23 = *Asl.* 66 (*Siam. edn.*).

‡ *Jā.* i. 23.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* II. 147 tadā dakkhiṃ.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* II. 149 na vokkamati.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* II. 150 vokkamasi.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* II. 150 sacca-.

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* II. 150 katvā.

<sup>6</sup> *Sī.* II. osadhī (*H.*).

*N' ev' okkamati vīthito* ti tam tam utumhi attano gamanavīthito na okkamati na vigacchati, yaṃ yaṃ phaladānamattam osadham tam tam phaladānena cha māse pubbam disaṃ gacchati kira cha māse pacchimaṃ disaṃ; athavā *Osadhī nāmā* ti osadham siṅgivera-pipphalimaricādikaṃ. *N' ev' okkamati* ti okkamma attano phalam adatvā na nivattati. *Vīthito* ti gamanavīthito. Pittaharo pittaṃ harate va vātaḥaro vātam harate va semhaharo semham harate vā ti attho. Sesam attho pi uttānam evā ti.

“Ath' assa: na ettakeh' eva buddhakāraḍadhammehi bhavitabban ti uttarim pi upadhārayato 'atthamaṃ adhiṭṭhānapāraṃim disvā' \* etad ahoṣi: Sumedhapandita tvam ito paṭṭhāya adhiṭṭhānapāraṃim pi pūreyyāsi, yaṃ adhiṭṭhāsi tasmim adhiṭṭhāne niccalo bhavēyyāsi, yathā pabbato nāma sabbadisāsu vāte paharante pi na kampati na calati attano ṭhāne yeva tiṭṭhati, evam eva tvam pi attano adhiṭṭhāne niccalo honto va buddho bhavissasī ti atthamaṃ adhiṭṭhānapāraṃim dalham katvā adhiṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttam:

[II. 151-155] 'Na h' ete ettakā yeva . . . pe . . .

Vicinanto tadāddakkhim<sup>1</sup> atthamaṃ adhiṭṭhānapāraṃim pubbakehi mahesīhi āsevitānisevitam.

Imaṃ tvam atthamaṃ tāva dalham katvā samādiya tattha tvam acalo hutvā sambodhim pāpuṇissasi.

Yathā pi pabbato selo acalo suppatitṭhito na kampati bhusavātehi sakatṭhān' eva tiṭṭhati.

Tath' eva tvam pi adhiṭṭhāne sabbadā acalo bhava adhiṭṭhānapāraṃim gantvā sambodhim pāpuṇissasī '†' ‡ ti.

Tattha selo ti silāmayo.

Acalo ti niccalo.

*Suppatitṭhito* ti acalattā yeva suṭṭhu patitṭhito; yathā pi pabbato acalo nikhato ti pi pāṭho.

*Bhusavātehi* ti balavavātehi.

*Sakatṭhāne yevā* ti attano ṭhāne yeva, yathā ṭhitatṭhāne yevā ti attho. Sesam attho uttānam evā ti.

“Ath' assa: na ettakeh' eva buddhakāraḍadhammehi bhavitabban ti uttarim pi upadhārayato 'navamaṃ mettāpāraṃim disvā' \* etad

\* Cf. *Mhv.* 9.

† Verses at *Jā.* i. 23-24 = *Asl.* 66-67 (*Siam. edn.*).

‡ *Jā.* i. 23-24.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* II. 152 tadā dakkhim.

ahosi: Sumedhapandita tvam ito paṭṭhāya mettāpāramiṃ pūreyyāsi, hitesu pi ahitesu pi ekacitto bhaveyyāsi, yathā pi udakaṃ nāma pāpajanassa pi kalyāṇajanassa pi sītabhāvaṃ ekasadisam katvā pharati, evam eva tvam pi sabbasattesu mettacittena ekacitto va hutvā buddho bhavissasī navamaṃ mettāpāramiṃ daḥam katvā adhiṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttam:

[II. 156-160] 'Na h' ete ettakā yeva . . . pe . . .

Vicinanto tadāddakkhim<sup>1</sup> navamaṃ mettāpāramiṃ<sup>2</sup>  
pubbakehi mahesihi āsevitānisevitam.

Imaṃ tvam navamaṃ tāva daḥam katvā samādiya  
mettāya asamo hohi yadi bodhimpatum icchasi.

Yathā pi udakaṃ nāma kalyāṇe<sup>3</sup> pāpake jane  
samaṃ pharati sītena pavāheti rajomalam.

Tath' eva tvam pi ahitahite<sup>4</sup> samaṃ mettāya bhāvaya  
mettāpāramitaṃ<sup>5</sup> gantvā sambodhim pāpuṇissasī<sup>\*</sup>† ti.

Tattha asamo hohi ti mettābhāvanāya asadisō hohi; tattha tvam samasamo hohi ti pi paṭho. So uttānattho va.

*Saman* ti tulyam.

*Pharatī* ti phusati.

*Pavāheti* ti visodheti.

*Rajo* ti āgantukarajam.

*Malan* ti sarire utṭhitam sedamalādim. Rajam malan ti pi paṭho. So yev' attho.

*Ahitahite* ti ahite ca hite ca; mitte ca sapatte cā ti attho.

*Mettāya bhāvayā* ti mettam bhāvaya vaddhehi. Sesam attho pi uttānam eva.

"Ath' assa: na ettakeh' eva buddhakāradhammehi bhavitabban ti uttarim pi upadhārayato 'dasamaṃ upekkhāpāramiṃ disvā'† etad ahosi: Sumedhapandita tvam ito paṭṭhāya upekkhāpāramiṃ pūreyyāsi, sukhe pi dukkhe pi majjhattho bhaveyyāsi, yathā pi paṭhavi nāma sucim pi asucim pi ca pakkhipamāne majjhatthā va hoti, evam eva tvam pi sukhadukkhe majjhattho va honto buddho

\* Verses at Jā. i. 24=Asl. 67 (Siam. edn.).

† Jā. i. 24.

‡ Cf. Mhv. 9.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. II. 157 tadā dakkhim.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. II. 157 °pāram.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. II. 159 kalyāṇe.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. II. 160 hitāhite.

<sup>5</sup> Budv. II. 160 °pāramiṃ.

bhāvissasī ti dasamaṃ upekkhāpāramiṃ dalhaṃ katvā adhiṭṭhāsī.  
Tena vuttam:

[II. 161-165] 'Na h' ete ettakā yeva . . . pe . . .

Vicinanto tadāddakkhiṃ<sup>1</sup> dasamaṃ upekkhāpāramiṃ  
pubbakehi mahesihi āsevitānisevitam.

Imaṃ tvam dasamaṃ tāva dalhaṃ katvā samādiya  
tulābhūto dalho hutvā sambodhiṃ pāpunissasi.

Yathā pi paṭhavī nāma nikkhittam asuciṃ suciṃ  
upekkhati ubho p' ete kopānunayavajjitā.

Tath' eva tvam pi sukhadukkhe tulābhūto sadā bhava  
upekkhāpāramitam<sup>2</sup> gantvā sambodhiṃ pāpunissasī '\*† ti.

Tattha *tulābhūto* ti majjhatthabhāve ṭhito, yathā tulādaṇḍo sam-  
am tulito samaṃ tiṭṭhati na namati na unnamati. Evam eva  
tvam pi sukhadukkhesu tulāsadisō hutvā sambodhiṃ pāpunissasi.

*Kopānunayavajjitā* ti paṭighānurodhavajjitā. Dayākopavivajjitā  
ti pi pāṭho. So eva attho. Sesam khantipāramiyaṃ vuttanayen'  
eva veditabbam.

"Tato Sumedhapāṇḍito ime dasa pāramīdhamme vicinitvā tato  
paraṃ cintesi: imasmim loke bodhisatthehi paripūretabbā bodhipari-  
pācanā buddhakārakā dhammā ettakā yeva na ito bhiyo, imā pana  
pāramiyo uddham ākāse pi n' atthi, na heṭṭhā paṭhaviyam pi, na  
puratthimādisu disāsu pi atthi, mayham yeva pana hadayamaṃsan-  
tare yeva patitṭhatā ti. Evam tāsam attano hadaye patitṭhita-  
bhāvaṃ disvā sabbā pi tā dalhaṃ katvā adhiṭṭhāya punappuna  
sammāsanto anulomapaṭilomaṃ sammasi, pariyaṇte gahetvā ādimhi  
pāpesi, ādimhi gahetvā pariyaṇte ṭhapesi, majjhe gahetvā ubhato  
osāpesi, ubhato koṭisu gahetvā majjhe osāpesi. Bāhirabhaṇḍaparic-  
cāgo pāramiyo nāma aṅgapariccāgo upapāramiyo nāma jīvitaparic-  
cāgo paramatthapāramiyo nāmā ti dasa pāramiyo dasa upapāramiyo  
dasa paramatthapāramiyo ti yamakatālam<sup>3</sup> vinivattento viya sam-  
masi. Tassa dasapāramiyo sammāsantassa dhammatejena catuna-  
hutādhikā dviyojanasatasahassabahalā vipulā ayaṃ mahāpaṭhavi  
hatthinā akkantanalakalāpo viya uppiyamāna-ucchuyantaṃ viya  
ca mahāviraṃ viravamānā saṅkampi sampakampi sampavedhi,

\* Verses at Jā. i. 25=Asl. 67-68 (Siam. edn.).

† Jā. i. 24-25.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. II. 162 tadā dakkhiṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. II. 165 upekkhā-

<sup>3</sup> Sī. II. yamakatelam (H.).

kulālacakkam viya telayantacakkam viya ca paribbhami. Tena vuttam:

[II. 166-168] 'Ettakā yeva te loke ye dhammā bodhipācanā tat'<sup>1</sup> uddham n' atthi aññatra dalham tattha patitṭhaha.

Ime dhamme sammasato sabhāvasarasalakḥaṇe<sup>2</sup> dhammatejena vasudhā dasasahassī pakampatha.

Calatī ravatī puthuvī<sup>3</sup> ucchuyantam va pīlitaṃ telayante yathā cakkam evaṃ kampati medinī<sup>\*</sup> "† ti.

Tattha *ettakā yevā* ti nidditṭhānam dasannam pāramitānam aññādhikabhāvadassanattam vuttam.

*Tat' uddham* ti tato dasahi pāramihi uddham.

*N' atthi aññatrā* ti aññatra<sup>4</sup> lakḥaṇam saddasatthato gahetabbam. Tato dasa pāramito añño buddhakāradhammo n' atthi ti attho.

*Tatthā* ti tāsu dasasu pāramisu.

*Patitṭhahā* ti tiṭṭha; paripūrento tiṭṭhā ti attho.

*Ime dhamme* ti pāramidhamme.

*Sammasato* ti upaparikkhantassa; anādaratthe sāmivacanam daṭṭhabbam.

*Sabhāvasarasalakḥaṇe* ti sabhāvasaṅkhātena sarasalakḥaṇena sammasantassā ti attho.

*Dhammatejenā* ti pārami paricayaññatejena.

*Vasudhā* ti, vasū ti ratanam vuccati, tam dhāreti dhiyati vā etthā ti, vasudhā, medinī.

*Pakampathā* ti pakampittha. Sumedhapandite pāramiyo vicinan- te tassa ñātejena *dasasahassī* pakampitthā ti attho.

*Calatī* ti cakkākāram<sup>5</sup> kampi.

*Ravatī* ti nadati vikujati.

*Ucchuyantam va pīlitaṃ* ti pīlitucchuyantam viya; gulayantam va pīlitaṃ ti pi pāṭho. So yev' attho.

*Telayante* ti telapīlanayante.

*Yathā cakkam* ti cakkikānam mahācakkayantam viya.

*Evan* ti yathā telapīlanacakkam paribbhamati kampati *evaṃ* ayaṃ *medinī kampati* ti attho. Sesam atthe uttānam evā ti.

"Evaṃ mahāpaṭhavīyā kampamānāya Rammanagaravāsī manussā

\* Verses at Jā. i. 25=Asl. 68 (Siam. edn.).

† Jā. i. 25.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. II. 166 tad'.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. II. 168 pūṭhavi.

<sup>3</sup> v.l. chappakāram (H.).

<sup>4</sup> Budv. II. 167 sabhāvasalak.

<sup>5</sup> v.l. añña (H.).



bhagavantam parivisayamānā saṅghātum asakkontā yugantavā-  
tabbhā hatā mahāsālā viya mucchitā papatimsu; ghaṭādinī kulā-  
labhaṇḍāni pavaṭṭantāni aññamaññaṃ paharantāni cunnavicun-  
nāni ahesum. Mahājanā bhītasitā satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā: kin  
nu kho bhagavā nāgavaṭṭo 'yaṃ bhūṭayakkhadevatāsu aññatarāvaṭṭo  
vā ti na hi mayam etaṃ jānāma, api ca kho sabbo pi ayam mahā-  
jano upadduto, kin nu kho imassa lokassa pāpakaṃ bhavissati udā-  
hu kalyaṇaṃ? Kathetha no etaṃ kāraṇaṃ ti pucchimsu.

Atha satthā tesam kathaṃ sutvā: tumhe mā bhāyatha mā kho  
cintayittha, n' atthi vo itonidānaṃ bhayaṃ, yo so mayā ajja Su-  
medhapāṇḍito: anāgate Gotamo nāma buddho bhavissati ti vyā-  
kato, so dāni pāramiyo sammāsati, tassa sammāsantassa dhammate-  
jena sakaladasasahassī lokadhātu ekappahāren' eva kampati c' eva  
ravati cā ti. Tena vuttam:

[II. 169-175] 'Yāvatā parisā āsī<sup>1</sup> buddhassa parivesane  
pavedhamānā sā tattha mucchitā seti bhūmiyaṃ.<sup>2</sup>

Ghaṭānekasahassāni kumbhīnañ ca satā bahū  
sañcunṇā<sup>3</sup> mathitā<sup>3</sup> tattha aññamaññaṃ paghaṭṭitā.

Ubbiggā tasitā bhītā<sup>4</sup> bhantā vyadhitamānasā<sup>5</sup>  
mahājanā samāgama Dīpaṅkaram upāgamuṃ.

Kim bhavissati lokassa kalyāṇaṃ atha pāpakaṃ  
sabbo upadduto loko taṃ vinodehi cakkhuma.<sup>6</sup>

Tesam tadā saññapesi Dīpaṅkaro mahāmuni<sup>7</sup>  
vissatthā hotha ma bhātha imasmim puthuvikampane.<sup>8</sup>

Yam ahaṃ ajja vyākāsim buddho loke bhavissati  
eso sammāsati<sup>9</sup> dhammaṃ pubbakam jinasevitaṃ.

Tassa sammāsato dhammaṃ buddhabhūmim asesato  
ten' āyaṃ kampitā puthuvi<sup>10</sup> dasasahassī<sup>11</sup> sadevake '\* ''† ti.

Tattha yāvatā ti yāvatikā.

\* Verses at Jā. i. 26=Asl. 68-69 (Siam. edn.).

† Jā. i. 26.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. II. 169 āsī.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. II. 170 sañcunṇamathitā.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. II. 171 vyā-.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. II. 173 °muni.

<sup>5</sup> Budv. II. 174 °sati.

<sup>6</sup> Budv. II. 175 °sahassī.

<sup>7</sup> Budv. II. 169 bhūmiyā.

<sup>8</sup> Budv. II. 171 bhītā.

<sup>9</sup> Budv. II. 172 cakkhumā.

<sup>10</sup> Budv. II. 173 paṭhavi.

<sup>11</sup> Budv. II. 175 puthavi.

*Āsī* ti ahosi; *sā tadā parisā āsī* ti pi pāṭho. Tattha yā tattha parisā *ṭhitā āsī* ti attho.

*Pavedhamānā* ti kampamānā.

*Sā* ti *sā parisā*.

*Tatthā* ti tasmim parivesanaṭṭhāne.

*Setī* ti sayittha.

*Ghaṭṭā* ti ghaṭānaṃ; *sāmi-atthe paccattavacanāṃ*. Ghaṭānaṃ nekasahassānī ti attho.

*Samcunṇā mathitā* ti cunṇā c' eva mathitā ca; mathitasamcunṇā ti attho.

*Aññamaññaṃ paghaṭṭitā* ti aññamaññaṃ pahaṭṭā.

*Ubbiggā* ti utrastahadaya.

*Tasitā* ti sañjātātāsā.

*Bhūtā* ti bhayabhītā.

*Bhantā* ti bhantamānasā; vibbhantacittā ti attho. Sabbāni pan' etāni aññamaññaivevacanāni.

*Samāgammā* ti samāgantvā, ayam eva vā pāṭho.

*Upadduto* ti upahato vyadhito.

*Taṃ vinodehī* ti taṃ upaddavabhayaṃ<sup>1</sup> vinodehi; vināsayā ti attho.

*Cakkhumā* ti pañcahi cakkhūhi cakkhuma.

*Tesaṃ tadā* ti te jane tadā; upavogatthe sāmivacanāṃ.

*Saññāpesī* ti ñāpesi bodhesi.

*Vissatthā* ti vissatthacittā.

*Mā bhāthā* ti mā bhāyatha.

*Yam ahan* ti yaṃ ahaṃ Sumedhapañḍitaṃ.

*Dhamman* ti pāramīdhammaṃ.

*Pubbakan* ti porāṇaṃ.

*Jinasevitan* ti jinehi bodhisattakāle sevitan ti attho.

*Buddhabhūmin* ti buddhapāramim.

*Tenā* ti tena sammasanakāraṇena.

*Kampitā* ti calitā.

*Sadevake* ti sadevake loke.

“Tato mahājano tathāgatassa vacanaṃ sutvā haṭṭhatuṭṭho mālā-gandhavilepanādīnī ādāya Rammanagarato nikkhamitvā bodhisattam upasaṅkamitvā mālādihi<sup>2</sup> pūjetvā vanditvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā Rammanagaram eva pāvisi. Atha bodhisatto pi dasa pāramiyo sammasitvā dalhaṃ katvā adhiṭṭhāya nisinnāsanaṃ vuṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttaṃ:

<sup>1</sup> v.l. upadduta (H.).

<sup>2</sup> Sī. II. mālādini.

[II. 176-177] 'Buddhassa vacanam sutvā mano nibbāyi tāvade  
sabbe maṃ upasaṅkamma puna pi maṃ abhivandayum.<sup>1</sup>

Samādiyitvā buddhaguṇaṃ dāḥaṃ katvāna mānasaṃ  
Dīpaṅkaraṃ namassitvā āsanā vuṭṭhahiṃ tadā<sup>2</sup> \* "† ti.

Tattha *mano nibbāyi* ti mahājanassa paṭhavikampane ubbiggaha-  
dayassa tattha kāraṇaṃ sutvā mano nibbāyi; santim agamāsi ti  
attho; jano nibbāyi ti pi paṭho. So uttāno yeva.

*Samādiyitvā* ti sammā ādiyitvā; samādiyā ti attho.

*Buddhagunaṃ* ti pāramiyo. Sesam uttānam eva.

"Atha kho bodhisattaṃ dayitasabbasattaṃ āsanā vuṭṭhahantaṃ  
sakaladasasahassacakkavāḷadevatā sannipatitvā dibbehi gandhamā-  
lādihi pūjetvā: ayya Sumedhatāpasa tayā ajja Dīpaṅkarassa dasaba-  
lassa pādamaṇḍale mahati patthanā patthitā, sā te anantarāyena samij-  
jhatu, mā te tatra bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā ahosi, sarīre te  
appamattako pi rogo mā uppajjatu, khippaṃ pāramiyo pūretvā  
sammāsambodhiṃ paṭivijjha, yathā pupphūpagaphalūpagā rukkhā  
samaye pupphanti c' eva phalanti ca, tath' eva tvam pi taṃ samayaṃ  
anattikkamitvā khippaṃ sambodhiṃ phussatū ti ādini thutimaṅga-  
lāni payirudāhaṃsu, evaṃ payirudāhitvā bodhisattaṃ abhivādetvā  
attano attano devatṭhānam eva agamimsu. Bodhisatto pi devatāhi  
aabhithuto: ahaṃ dasapāramiyo pūretvā 'kappasatasahassādhikā-  
naṃ catunnaṃ asaṅkheyyānaṃ matthake buddho bhavissāmi ti' †  
viriyaṃ dāḥaṃ katvā adhiṭṭhāya ākāsaṃ abbhuggantvā isigaṇavan-  
taṃ Himavantaṃ eva agamāsi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[II. 178-188] 'Dibbaṃ mānusaṃ pupphaṃ devā<sup>3</sup> mānusakā<sup>3</sup> ubho  
samokiranti pupphehi vuṭṭhahantassa āsanā.

Vedayanti ca te sotthim devā<sup>3</sup> mānusakā<sup>3</sup> ubho  
mahantaṃ patthitaṃ tuyhaṃ taṃ labhassu yathicchitaṃ.

Sabbītiyo vivajjantu soka<sup>4</sup> roga<sup>4</sup> vinassatu  
mā te bhavatv' antarāyo<sup>5</sup> phusa khippaṃ bodhim uttamaṃ.

Yathā pi samaye sampatte<sup>6</sup> pupphanti pupphino dumā  
tath' eva tvam mahāvīra buddhañāṇena pupphasi.

\* Verses at Jā. i. 27 = *Asl.* 69 (*Siam. edn.*).

† Cf. Jā. i. 26-27.

‡ Cf. *Mhbv.* 7.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* II. 176 abhivandimsu.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* II. 177 tadā.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* II. 178, 179 devamān.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* II. 180 sabbarogo, also *Si.* II. (H.).

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* II. 180 bhavantantarāyo. <sup>6</sup> *Budv.* II. 181 patte.

Yathā ye keci sambuddhā pūrayuṃ dasa pāramī  
tath' eva tvaṃ mahāvīra pūraya dasa pāramī.<sup>1</sup>

Yathā ye keci sambuddhā bodhimandaṃhi bujjhare  
tath' eva tvaṃ mahāvīra bujjhassu jinabodhiyaṃ.

Yathā ye keci sambuddhā dhammacakkaṃ pavattayūṃ  
tath' eva tvaṃ mahāvīra dhammacakkaṃ pavattaya.

Puṇṇamāye<sup>2</sup> yathā cando parisuddho virocati  
tath' eva tvaṃ puṇṇamano viroca dasasahassiyaṃ.

Rāhumutto yathā suriyo tāpena atirocati  
tath' eva lokā mucchitvā<sup>3</sup> viroca siriyā tuvaṃ.

Yathā ya kāci nadiyo osaranti mahodadhiṃ  
evaṃ sadevakā lokā osarantu tav' antike.

Tehi thutappasattho so dasa dhamme samādiya  
te dhamme paripūrento pavanaṃ pāvisi tadā.\* "†

Tattha *dibban* ti mandāravāṃ pāricchattakāṃ. Devā dibbaṃ  
kusumaṃ mānusakā ca mānusa-pupphaṃ gahe tvā ti attho.

*Samokiranti* ti samoparisamokiriṃsū ti attho.

*Vuṭṭhahantassā* ti vuṭṭhahato.

*Vedayanti* ti nivedayiṃsu ñāpesuṃ.

*Soṭṭhiṃ* ti soṭṭhibhāvaṃ.

Idāni vedayitākāradassanattamaṃ mahantaṃ patthitaṃ tuyhaṃ ti ādi  
vuttaṃ. Tayā pana Sumedhapāṇḍita mahantaṃ ṭhānaṃ patthi-  
taṃ, yathā patthitaṃ labhassū ti attho.

*Sabbātiyo* ti eti ti, iti; sabbā itiyo, sabbātiyo, upaddavā.

*Vivajjanti* ti mā hontu.

*Soko rogo vinassati* ti socanasāṅkhāto soko rujanasāṅkhāto rogo  
ca vinatṭhā bhavantu.

*Te* ti tava.

*Mā bhavatu* antarāyo ti mā bhavatu antarāyo.

*Phusā* ti adhigaccha pāpuṇāhi.

*Bodhiṃ* ti arahattamaggañāṇaṃ, sabbaññutañāṇaṃ pi vaṭṭati.

*Uttamaṃ* ti seṭṭhaṃ.

*Samaye* ti tassa tassa rukkhassa pupphanasamaye sampatte ti  
attho.

\* Verses at Jā. i. 27-28 = Asl. 69-70 (Siam. edn.). † Jā. i. 27-28.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. II. 182 pāraṃiṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. II. 185 °māse.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. II. 186 muccitvā.

*Pupphino* ti pupphanakā.

*Buddhañāṇehi* ti aṭṭhārasahi buddhañāṇehi.

*Pupphasī* ti pupphassu.

*Pūrayun* ti pūrayimsu.

*Pūrayā* ti paripūraya.

*Bujjhare* ti *bujjhimsu*.

*Jinabodhiyaṃ* ti jinānaṃ buddhānaṃ bodhiyā; sabbaññubodhi-mūle ti attho.

*Puṇṇamāye* ti puṇṇamāsiyaṃ.

*Puṇṇamano* ti paripuṇṇamanoratho.

*Rāhumutto* ti Rāhunā sobbhānunaṃ mutto.

*Tāpenā* ti patāpena ālokena.

*Lokā muccitvā* ti lokadhammehi alitto hutvā ti attho.

*Virocā* ti virāja.

*Siriyā* ti buddhasiriyā.

*Osarantī* ti mahāsamuddaṃ pavisanti.

*Osarantū* ti upagacchantu.

*Tav' antike* ti tava santikaṃ.

*Tehi* ti devehi.

*Thutappasattho* ti thuto c' eva pasattho ca. Thutehi vā dipaṅka-rādihi pasattho.

*Dasadhamme* ti dasa pāramīdhamme.

*Pavanā* ti mahāvanaṃ. Dhammakapabbate mahāvanaṃ pāvisi ti attho. Sesagāthā su-uttānā evā ti.

Madhuratthavilāsiniyā Buddhavaṃsatthakathāya Sume-  
dhakathā niṭṭhitā.

## II. DIPANĀKARABUDDHAVAMSAVAṆṆANĀ.

Rammanagaravāsino pi upāsakā buddhapamukhassa bhikkhu-saṅghassa mahādānaṃ datvā puna bhagavantaṃ bhuttāvim onīta-pattapāṇim mālāgandhādihi pūjetvā vanditvā dānānumodanaṃ sotukāmā upanisīdīmsu. Atha satthā tesāṃ paramamadhuraṃ ha-dayaṅgamam anumodanaṃ akāsi:

Dānaṃ nāma sukhādīnaṃ nidānaṃ paramaṃ matam  
dibbānaṃ pana sopānaṃ patiṭṭhā ti pavuccati.

Dānaṃ tānaṃ manussassa dānaṃ bandhuparāyaṇaṃ.

Dānaṃ dukkhādhīpanānaṃ sattānaṃ paramā gati.

Dukkhanittharaṇaṭṭhena dānaṃ nāvā ti dīpitaṃ  
bhayā rakkhanato dānaṃ nagaran ti ca vaṇṇitaṃ.

Dānaṃ durāsadaṭṭhena vuttam āsiviso ti ca\*  
dānaṃ lobhamalādihi padumaṃ anupalittato.

N' atthi dānasamo loke purisassa avassayo  
paṭipajjatha tasmā taṃ kiriyājjhāsayena ca.

Saggalokanidānāni dānāni matimā idha  
ko hi nāma naro loke na dadeyya hite rato.

Sutvā devesu sampattim ko naro dānasambhavaṃ  
na dajjā suhasandānaṃ dānaṃ cittappamodanaṃ.

Dānena paṭipannena accharā parivārīto  
ramate suciraṃ kālaṃ nandane suranandane.

Pītim udāraṃ vandati dātā gāravam asmiṃ gacchati loke  
khyātim anantaṃ yāti ca dātā vissasaṇiyo hoti ca dātā.

Datvā dānaṃ yāti naro so bhogasamiddhiṃ dīghañ c' āyuraṃ  
sussarataṃ pi ca vandati rūpaṃ sagge saddhiṃ kilati divēhi,  
vimānesu tathavā nānāmattamayūrābhīrutesu.

Corārirājōdakapāvakaṇaṃ dhanam asādhāraṇam eva dā-  
naṃ  
dadāti taṃ sāvakañāṇabhūmiṃ paccekabhūmiṃ pana bud-  
dhabhūmiṃ ti.

Evam ādinā nayena dānānumodanaṃ katvā dānānisamsaṃ pakā-  
setvā tad anantaraṃ silakathaṃ kathesi, sīlaṃ nāma' etaṃ idhaloka-  
paralokasampattinaṃ mūlaṃ.

Sīlaṃ sukhānaṃ paramaṃ nidānaṃ sīlena sīli tidivaṃ payāti  
sīlaṃ hi saṃsāraṃ upāgatassa tāṇaṃ ca leṇaṃ ca parāyanaṃ  
ca.

Avassayo sīlasamo janānaṃ kuto pan' añño idha vā parattha  
sīlaṃ guṇānaṃ paramā paṭiṭṭhā yathā dharā thāvaraṇaṅga-  
mānaṃ.

Sīlaṃ kir' eva kalyāṇaṃ sīlaṃ loke anuttaraṃ  
ariyavuttisamācāro yena vuccati sīlavā.

\* Cf. above verses with UdA. 281.



Silālaṅkārasamo alaṅkāro n' atthi. Silagandhasamo gandho n' atthi. Silasamaṃ kilesamalavisodhanaṃ n' atthi. Silasamaṃ parilāhūpasamanaṃ n' atthi. Silasamaṃ kittijānaṃ n' atthi. Silasamaṃ saggārohaṇasopānaṃ n' atthi. Nibbānanagarappavesane ca silasamaṃ dvāraṃ n' atthi. Yath' āha:

Sobhant' evaṃ na rājāno muttāmaṇivibhūsitā  
yathā sobhanti yatino silabhūsanabhūsitā.

Silagandhasamo gandho kuto nāma bhavissati  
yo samaṃ anuvāte ca paṭivāte ca vāyati.

Na pupphagandho paṭivātaṃ eti na candanaṃ nagaramal-  
likā vā  
sataṇ ca gandho paṭivātaṃ eti sabbā disā sappuriso pavāti.

Candanaṃ nagaraṃ vā pi uppalaṃ atha vassikī  
etesam gandhajātānaṃ silagandho anuttaro.

Na Gaṅgā Yamunā vā pi Sarabhū vā Sarassati  
ninnagā v' Āciravatī Mahī cā pi mahānādī.

Sakkuṇanti visodhetuṃ yam malaṃ idha pāṇinaṃ  
visodhayati sattānaṃ taṃ ve silajalaṃ malaṃ.

Na taṃ sajaladā vātā na cā pi haricandanaṃ  
n' eva hārā na maṇayo na candakiraṇaṅkurā.

Samayant' idha sattānaṃ parilāhaṃ surakkhitaṃ  
yaṃ sameti idaṃ ariyaṃ sīlaṃ accantasītaṃ.

Attānuvādādibhayaṃ viddhamsayati sabbadā  
janeti kittiṃ sātāṇ ca sīlaṃ silavato sadā.

Saggārohaṇasopānaṃ aññaṃ silasamaṃ kuto  
dvāraṃ vā pana nibbānanagarassa pavesane.

Guṇānaṃ mūlabhūtaṃ dosānaṃ balaghātino  
iti silassa jānātha ānisaṃsam anuttaraṃ.

Evam bhagavā silānisaṃsaṃ dassetvā: idaṃ pana sīlaṃ nissāya  
ayaṃ saggo labbhatī ti dassanattamaṃ tad anantaraṃ saggakathaṃ  
kathesi. Ayaṃ saggo nāma iṭṭho kanto maṇāpo ekantasukho nic-  
cam ettha kilā niccaṃ sampattiyo labhanti. Cātummahārājikā  
devā navutivassasatasahassāni dibbasukhaṃ dibbasampattiṃ pāṭi-  
labhanti, Tāvatiṃsā tisso ca vassakoṭṭiyo saṭṭhiṇ ca vassasatasahassā-  
nī ti. Evam ādi-saggaguṇapaṭisaṃyuttakathaṃ kathesi. Evam

saggakathāya palobhetvā puna: ayam pi saggo anicco addhuvo na h' ettha chandarāgo kātabbo ti, "kāmānaṃ ādīnaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṇ ca pakāsetvā"\* amatapariyosānaṃ dhammakathaṃ kathesi.

Evam tassa mahājanassa dhammaṃ desetvā ekacce saraṇesu ca ekacce pañcasīlesu ca ekacce sotāpattiphale ca ekacce sakadāgāmi-phale ekacce anāgāmi-phale ekacce catusu pi phalesu ekacce tīsu vijjāsu ekacce chasu abhiññāsu ekacce aṭṭhasamāpattisu patitṭhāpetvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ Rammanagarato nikkhamitvā Sudassanavihāraṃ eva pāvisi. Tena vuttam:

[II. 189-195] "Tadā te bhojayitvāna sasaṅghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ upagañchum saraṇaṃ tassa Dīpaṅkarassa satthuno.

Saraṇāgamaṇe kañci niveseti<sup>1</sup> tathāgato  
kañci pañcasu sīlesu sīle dasavidhe paraṃ.

Kassaci deti sāmāññaṃ caturo<sup>2</sup> phala-m-uttame  
kassaci asame dhamme deti so paṭisambhidā.

Kassaci varasamāpattiyo aṭṭha deti narāsabho  
tisso kassaci vijjāyo chalabhiññāyo<sup>3</sup> pavecchati.

Tena yogena janakāyaṃ ovadi<sup>4</sup> so<sup>4</sup> mahāmuni  
tena vitthārikaṃ āsi lokanāthassa sāsanaṃ.

Mahāhanu<sup>5</sup> usabhakkhandho<sup>5</sup> Dīpaṅkarasanāmakō  
bahū jane tārayati parimoceti duggatiṃ.

Bodhaneyyaṃ janaṃ disvā satasahassee pi yojane  
khaṇena upagantvāna bodheti taṃ mahāmuni† ti.

Tattha te ti te Rammanagaravāsino upāsakā.

Saraṇaṃ ti ettha saraṇaṃ saraṇāgamaṇaṃ saraṇassa gantā ca veditabbā. Sarati himsati vināseti ti saraṇaṃ. Kiṃ taṃ ratanatta-yaṃ? Taṃ pana saraṇaṅgatānaṃ ten' eva saraṇagamanena bha-yaṃ sant' āyaṃ dukkhaṃ duggatiṃ parikkilesaṃ hanti himsati ti saraṇaṃ ti vuccati. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ:

"Ye keci buddhaṃ saraṇaṅgatāse na te gamissanti apāyaṃ  
pahāya mānuṣaṃ dehaṃ devakāyaṃ paripūressanti ti.

\* Vin. i. 15. † Verses at Jā. i. 28=Asl. 70-71 (Siam. edn.).

<sup>1</sup> Budv. II. 190 nivesesi.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. II. 191 catutthe.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. II. 192 °abhiññā.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. II. 193 ovadati.

<sup>5</sup> Budv. II. 194 °hanūsabhakkhando.

Ye keci dhammaṃ-saraṇaṅgatāse . . . pe . . .

Ye keci saṅghaṃ saraṇaṅgatāse . . . pe . . . paripūressanti<sup>\*</sup> ti.

Saraṇagamanam nāma ratanattayaparāyaṇākārappavatto cittuppādo. Saraṇassa gantā nāma taṃ samaṅgipuggalo. Evaṃ tāva saraṇaṃ saraṇāgamanam saraṇassa gantā cā ti idaṃ tayaṃ veditabbam.

Tassā ti taṃ Dīpaṅkaram; upayogatthe sāmivacanam daṭṭhabbam. Upagañchum saraṇaṃ tatthā ti pi pāṭho.

Satthumo ti satthāram.

Saraṇāgamane kañci ti kañci puggalaṃ saraṇāgamane niveseti ti attho. Kañcā pi paccuppannavasena vuttaṇ ca atitakālavasena attho gahetabbo. Esa nayo sesesu pi. Kassaci saraṇāgamane ti pi pāṭho. Tassa pi so yev' attho.

Kañci pañcasu sīlesu ti kañci puggalaṃ pañcasu viratisīlesu niveseti ti attho.

Sīle dasavidhe paran ti aparaṃ puggalaṃ dasavidhe sīle niveseti ti. Kassaci kusale dasā ti pi pāṭho. Tassa kañci puggalaṃ dasakusaladhamme samādapesi ti attho.

Kassaci deti sāmāññaṃ ti " ettha paramatthato sāmāññaṃ ti maggo vuccati. Yath' āha: 'Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave sāmāññaṃ? Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyath' idaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhī ti, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāmāññaṃ' "† ti.

Catturo phala-m-uttame ti cattāri uttamāni phalāni ti attho. Makāro padasandhikaro, liṅgavipariyāsenā vuttaṃ. Yathōpanissayaṃ cattāro magge cattāri sāmāññaphalāni, kassaci adāsi ti attho.

Kassaci asame dhamme ti kassaci asadise cattāro paṭisambhidā dhamme adāsi.

Kassaci varasamāpattiyo ti kassaci pana nīvaraṇavigamanapadhānabhūtā aṭṭhasamāpattiyo adāsi.

Tisso kassaci vijjāyo ti kassaci puggalassa upanissayavasena dibbacakkuṇānapubbenivāsānussatiṇāṇa-āsavakkhayaṇānavasena tisso vijjāyo.

Chalabhiññā pavecchati ti cha abhiññāyo kassaci adāsi.

Tena yogenā ti tena nayena tena anukkamena.

Janakāyaṃ ti janasaṃmūhaṃ.

Ovadati ti ovadi. Kālavipariyāyena vuttan ti veditabbam. Īdisesu vacanesu ito upari pi atitakālavasen' eva attho gahetabbo.

Tena vitthārikaṃ āsi ti tena Dīpaṅkarassa bhagavato ovādena anusāsaniyā vitthārikaṃ vitthatam visālībhūtam sāsanam ahoṣi.

\* (?).

† D. A. i. 158.

*Mahāhanū* ti mahāpurisānaṃ kira dve pi hanūni paripunnāni dvādasiyā pakkhassa candasadisākārāni hontī ti mahantāni hanūni yassa so mahāhanu; sihananū ti vuttaṃ hoti.

*Usabhakkhandho* ti usabhassa iva khandho yassa bhavati so usabhakkhandho suvatṭhitasuvannaṃlīngasadisarucirakkhandho samavattacārukhandho ti attho.

*Dīpaṅkarasanāma* ti Dīpaṅkarasanāmo.

*Bahū jane tārayatī* ti bahū buddhaveneyye jane tāresi.

*Parimocetī* ti parimocesi.

*Duggatin* ti duggatito; nissakkatthe upayogavacanāṃ.

Idāni tāraṇaparimocanākārassa dassanattamaṃ *bodhaneyyaṃ jananaṃ* ti gāthā vuttā. Tattha *bodhaneyyaṃ jananaṃ* ti bodhaneyyaṃ pajamaṃ, ayaṃ eva vā pāṭho.

*Disvā* ti buddhacakkhunā va samantacakkhunā vā disvā.

*Satasahassee pi yojane* ti anekasatasahassee pi yojane ṭhitamaṃ; idamaṃ pana dasasahasasiyamaṃ yeva sandhāya vuttanaṃ ti datṭhabbamaṃ. Dīpaṅkaro kira satthā buddhattamaṃ patvā bodhimūle sattasattāhamaṃ vītināmetvā aṭṭhame sattāhe Mahābrahmuno dhammajjesanaṃ paṭiññāya Sunandārāme dhammacakkamaṃ pavattetvā koṭisatamaṃ devamanussānaṃ dhammāmatamaṃ pāyesi. Ayaṃ paṭhamaṃ abhisamayo ahoṣi. Atha satthā attanaṃ puttassa Samavattakkhandhassa nāma ṇāṇaparipākamaṃ ñatvā tamaṃ atrajamaṃ pamukhamaṃ katvā Rāhulovādasaḍisaṃ dhammaṃ desetvā devamanussānaṃ navutikoṭiyo dhammābhisamayamaṃ pāyesi. Ayaṃ dutiyo abhisamayo ahoṣi. Puna bhagavā Amaravatīnagaradvāre mahāsīrisarukkhamūle yamakapāṭihāriyamaṃ katvā mahājanassa bandhanamokkhamamaṃ katvā devagaṇaparivuto divasakarātīrekajuti viya surabhavane Tāvatisabhavane pāricchattakamūle paramasītale paṇḍukambalasilātale nisīditvā sabbadevagaṇapītisañjananiṃ attanaṃ jananiṃ Sumedhādeviṃ pamukhamaṃ katvā sabbaso lokaviditavisuddhideo devadevo Dīpaṅkaro bhagavā sattappakaraṇamaṃ Abhidhammapīṭakamaṃ desetvā navutidevakoṭisahassaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammāmatamaṃ pāyesi. Ayaṃ tatiyo dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[II. 196, 197] “Paṭhamābhisamaye buddho koṭisatamaṃ abodhayi  
dutiyaḥbhisamaye nātho navutikoṭiṃ abodhayi.

Yadā ca devabhavanamhi buddho dhammaṃ adesayi  
navutikoṭisahassānaṃ tatiyaḥbhisamayo ahu.”\*

\* *Jā. i. 28=Asl. 71 (Siam. edn.).*

<sup>1</sup> *H. v.l. navutidevakoṭiyo ti sabbattha.*

Dīpaṅkarassa pana bhagavato tayo sāvakasannipātā ahesum. Tattha Sunandārāme koṭisatasahassānaṃ paṭhamo sannipāto ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[II. 198] “Sannipātā tayo āsum Dīpaṅkarassa satthuno koṭisatasahassānaṃ paṭhamo āsi samāgamo.”\*

Athāparena samayena dasabalo catuhi bhikkhusahashehi parivuto gāmanigamanagarapaṭipāṭiyā mahājanānuggaḥaṃ karonto cārikam caramāno anukkamena ekasmiṃ padese mahājanakatasakkāraṃ sabbalokavissutaṃ amanussapariggahitaṃ atibhayānakaṃ olambāmbudharaparcumbitakūṭaṃ vividhasurabhitarukusumavāsitaṃ nānānigaganavicaritakūṭaṃ Nāradaṃ nāma paramaramaṇiyaṃ pabbataṃ sampāpuni. So kira sabbato Nāradena nāma yakkhena pariggahito ahoṣi. Tattha pana tassa yakkhassa anusamvaccharaṃ mahājano manussabalaṃ upaharati.

Atha Dīpaṅkaro kira bhagavā tassa mahājanassa upanissaya-sampattiṃ disvā tato bhikkhusaṃghaṃ catuddisaṃ pesetvā adutiyo asahāyo karuṇā balavaśatahadayo taṇ ca yakkhaṃ vinetaṃ Nāradaṃ pabbataṃ abhiruhi. Atha so manussabhakko sakahitanirapekkho paravadhadakkho yakkho makkhaṃ asahamāno kodhapharitamānaso dasabalaṃ bhimsāpetvā palāpetukāmo taṃ pabbataṃ cālesi. So kira pabbato tena cāliyamāno bhagavato ānubhāvena tass’ eva matthake patamāno viya ahoṣi. Tato so bhito: handa naṃ agginā khāpessāmi ti mahantaṃ atibhīmadassanaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ nibbatesi. So aggikkhandho paṭivāte pakkhitto viya attano va dukkhaṃ jānesi. Na hi bhagavato cīvare aṃsumattaṃ pi daḍḍhū samattho ahoṣi. Yakkho pana: samaṇo daḍḍho ti olokento dasabalaṃ saradasamayavimalakarasabbajanaratikaraṃ rajanikaraṃ iva sitalajalatalagatakamalakaṇṇikāya nisinnaṃ viya bhagavantaṃ disvā cintesi: aho ayaṃ samaṇo mahānubhāvo yaṃ yaṃ imass’ āhaṃ anattaṃ karomi so so mama’ ūpari yeva patati imaṃ pana samaṇaṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ me paṭisaraṇaṃ parāyaṇaṃ n’ atthi. Paṭhaviyaṃ upakkhalitā paṭhaviṃ yeva nissāya utṭhahanti hand’ āhaṃ imaṃ yeva samaṇaṃ saraṇaṃ gamissāmi ti.

Ath’ evaṃ pana so cintetvā bhagavato cakkālaṅkatatalesu pādatalesu sirasā nipatitvā: accayo mama bhante accagamā ti vatvā bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ agamāsi. Ath’ assa bhagavā ānupubbikathaṃ kathesi. So desanāpariyosāne dasahi yakkhasahashehi saddhiṃ sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhahi. Tasmim kira divase sakala-Jambudīpavāsino

\* Jā. i. 29=Asl. 71 (Siam. edn.).

manussā tassa balikammattham ekekagāmato ekekapurisaṃ āharim̐su, aññañ ca bahu tilataṇḍulakulatthamuggamāsādiṃ sappinavanitatēlamadhuphānitādini ca. Atha so yakkho taṃ divasaṃ ābhattaṃ taṇḍulādikaṃ sabbaṃ tesam̐ yeva datvā te balikamass' atthāya ānītananusse dasabalassa niyādesi.

Atha te satthā manusse ehibhikkhupabbajjāya pabbājetvā anto sattāhe yeva arahatte patiṭṭhāpetvā Māghapunnamāya koṭisatabhikkhum ajjhagato caturaṅgasamannāgato sannipāte pātimokkham uddisi bhagavā. Caturaṅgāni nāma: sabbe va ehibhikkhū honti sabbe chalaḥhiññā honti sabbe anāmantitā va āgatā paṇṇarasūposathadivaso cā ti imāni cattāri aṅgāni. Ayaṃ dutiyo sannipāto ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[II. 199] “Puna Nārada-kūṭamhi pavivekagate jine  
khīṇāsavā vītamalā samim̐su satakoṭiyo.”\*

Tattha *pavivekagate* ti gaṇaṃ pahāya gate.

*Samim̐sū* ti sannipatim̐su. Yadā pana Dīpaṅkaro lokanāyako Sudassana-nāmake pabbate vassāvāsam upagañchi tadā kira Jambudīpavāsino manussā anusamvaccharaṃ giraggasamajjaṃ karonti. Tasmiṃ kira samajje sannipatitā manussā dasabalaṃ disvā dhammakathaṃ sutvā tatra pasīditvā pabbajim̐su. Mahāpavāraṇadivase satthā tesam̐ ajjhāsayaṇukulaṃ vipassanākathaṃ kathesi. Taṃ sutvā te sabbe saṅkhāre sammasitvā vipassanānupubbena maggānupubbena ca arahattaṃ pāpuṇim̐su. Atha satthā navutikoṭisahasseehi saddhiṃ pavāresi. Ayaṃ tatiyo sannipāto ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[II. 200, 201] “Yamhi kāle mahāvīro Sudassanasiluccaye  
navutikoṭisahasseehi pavāresi mahāmuni.

Ahaṃ tena samayena jaṭilo uggaṭāpano  
antalikkhamhi caraṇo pañcābhiññāsu pāragū”\* ti.

Ayaṃ gāthā Atthasāliniyā Dhammasaṅgaṇi-aṭṭhakathānidānavañanāya Dīpaṅkara-buddhavaṃse likhitā. Imasmiṃ pana Buddhavaṃse n' atthi bhāvo yeva pan' assā yuttataro. Kasmā ti ce? Heṭṭhā Sumedhakathāsu kathitā hi.

Dīpaṅkare kira bhagavati dhammaṃ desente dasasahassānañ ca vīsati<sup>1</sup> sahasānañ ca ādivasena abhisamayānaṃ anto n' atthi. Tasmā Dīpaṅkarassa bhagavato sāsaṇaṃ vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ:

\* *Jā.* i. 29 = *Asl.* 71 (*Siam. edn.*).

<sup>1</sup> *H. v.l.* cattālīsasatasahassānaṃ ti sabbattha.



[II. 202] “Dasavīsasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayō ahu  
ekadvinnaṃ abhisamayā<sup>1</sup> gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyā<sup>1</sup>” \* ti.

Tattha *dasavīsasahassānaṃ* ti dasasahassānaṃ vīsatisahassānaṃ ca.  
*Dhammābhisamayo* ti catusaccadhammapaṭivedho.

*Ekadvinnaṃ* ti ekassa c’ eva dvinnaṃ ca; tiṇṇaṃ catunnaṃ dasannaṃ ti ādinā nāyena asaṅkheyyā ti attho. Evaṃ asaṅkheyyābhisamayattā ca vitthārikaṃ mahattappattaṃ ca bahūhi paṇḍitehi devamanussehi nīyanikattā ñātaṃ ca adhisilasikkhādīhi iddhaṃ ca satisamādhi-ādīhi phītaṃ ca ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[II. 203] “Vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ<sup>2</sup> iddhaṃ phītaṃ ahu tadā  
Dīpaṅkarassa bhagavato sāsanaṃ suvisodhitaṃ” † ti.

Tattha *suvisodhitaṃ* ti suṭṭhu bhagavatā sodhitaṃ suddhaṃ kataṃ. Dīpaṅkaraṃ kira satthāraṃ sabbakālaṃ chaḷabhiññaṇaṃ mahiddhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cattāri satasahassāni parivārenti. Tena samāyena ye sekkhā kālakiriyaṃ karonti, te garahitā bhavanti sabbe khīṇāsavā hutvā va parinibbāyanti ti adhippāyo. Tasmā hi tassa bhagavato sāsanaṃ supupphitaṃ susamiddhaṃ khīṇāsavehi bhikkhūhi ativiya sobhittha. Tena vuttaṃ:

[II. 204-206] “Cattāri satasahassāni chaḷabhiñña mahiddhikā  
Dīpaṅkaraṃ lokaviduṃ parivārenti sabbadā.

Ye keci tena samāyena jahanti mānusaṃ bhavaṃ  
appattamānasā sekkhā garahitā va bhavanti te.

Supupphitaṃ pāvacaṇaṃ arahantehi tādihi  
khīṇāsavehi vimalehi upasobhati sabbadā” ‡ ti.

Tattha *cattāri satasahassāni* ti gaṇanāya dassitā evaṃ dassitagaṇanā ime bhikkhū ti dassanattamaṃ *chaḷabhiñña mahiddhikā* ti vuttaṃ ti evaṃ attho gaḥetabbo. Athavā *chaḷabhiññaṇaṃ mahiddhikānaṃ* ti sāmi-atthe paccattavacaṇaṃ veditabbaṃ.

*Sabbadā* ti niccakālaṃ; dasabalaṃ *parivārenti* bhagavantamaṃ muñcivā na katthaci gacchanti ti adhippāyo.

*Tena samāyena* ti tasmiṃ samāye. Ayaṃ pana samāyasaddo samavāyādisu navasu atthesu dissati. Yath’ āha:

\* Jā. i. 29 = Asl. 71 (Siam. edn.).

† Jā. i. 29 = Asl. 71-72 (Siam. edn.).

‡ Jā. i. 29 = Asl. 72 (Siam. edn.).

<sup>1</sup> Budv. II. 202 °yo.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. II. 203 bahu.

“Samavāye khāṇe kāle samūhe hetuditt̐hisu  
paṭilābhe pahāne ca paṭivedhe ca dissati.”\*

Idha so kāle datṭhabbo tasmim kāle ti attho.

*Mānusaṃ bhavaṃ* ti manussabhāvaṃ.

*Appattamānasā* ti “appattaṃ anadhi-gataṃ māna-saṃ yehi te ap-pattamānasā; māna-saṃ ti rāgassa ca cittassa ca arahattassa ca adhi-vacaṇaṃ. Yath’ āha: ‘Antalikkhacaro pāso yv’ āyaṃ carati māna-so’† ti ettha rāgo māna-saṃ ti vuttaṃ; ‘Cittaṃ mano māna-saṃ hadayaṃ paṇḍaraṇ’‡ ti ettha cittaṃ; ‘Appattamānasā sekho kālaṃ kiriyaṃ jane sutā’§ ti ettha arahattaṃ. Idhā pi arahattaṃ eva adhip-petaṃ. Tasmā appatta-arahattaphalā ti attho.”||

“*Sekhā* ti, ken’ atṭhena sekhā? Sekhadhammapaṭilābhatṭhena sekhā. Vuttaṃ h’ etaṃ: ‘Kittāvatā nu kho bhante sekho hoti? ti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sekhāya sammāditṭhiyā samannāgato hoti . . . pe . . . sekkena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti, ettāvatā kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho hoti’¶ ti. Api ca sekhaṇṭi ti sekhā. Vuttaṃ h’ etaṃ: “Sikkhati, sikkhatī ti kho bhikkhu, tasmā sekho ti vuccati. Kiṃ ca sikkhati? Adhisīlaṃ pi sikkhati adhicittam pi . . . adhipaññaṃ pi sikkhati. Sikkhatī ti kho bhikkhu, tasmā sekho ti vuccati”\*\* ti.”††

*Supupphitaṃ* ti sutṭhu vika-sitaṃ.

*Pāvacaṇaṃ* ti pasatthaṃ vacaṇaṃ; vuddhippattaṃ vā vacaṇaṃ pavacaṇaṃ; pavacaṇaṃ eva pāvacaṇaṃ; sāsaṇaṃ ti attho.

*Upasobhati* ti abhirājati, atirocati.

*Sabbadā* ti sabbakālaṃ; upasobhati sadevake ti pi paṭho.

Tassa “Dīpaṅkarabhagavato Rammavati nāma nagaraṃ ahosi, Sudevo<sup>1</sup> nāma rājā khattiyo pitā, Sumedhā nāma mātā, Sumaṅgalo ca Tisso ca dve aggasāvaka, Sāgato nāma upatṭhāko, Nandā ca Sunandā ca dve aggasāvika, bodhi tassa bhagavato pipphalirukkho,”‡‡ asīti hatthubbedho, sata-sahassavassāni āyū ti; kiṃ pan’ imesaṃ jātanagarādīnaṃ dassane payojanaṃ ti ce? Vuccate: yassa yadi n’ eva jātanagaraṃ na pitā na mātā paññāyeyya, imassa pana n’ eva jātanagaraṃ na pitā na mātā paññāyati, devo vā Sakko vā yakkho vā Māro vā Brahmā vā esaṃ aññe devānaṃ pi idisaṃ paṭihāriyaṃ

\* *Asl.* 57, *SA.* i. 9, *DA.* i. 31.

† *S.* i. 111 (*H.*), *Vin.* i. 21.

‡ *Vbh.* 87 f. (*H.*).

§ *S.* i. 121 (*H.*), quoted *DhA.* i. 432, *Asl.* 140.

|| *Cf. MA.* i. 41.

¶ *S.* v. 14.

\*\* *A.* i. 231 (*H.*).

†† *Cf. MA.* i. 40.

‡‡ *Cf. Mhbv.* 4-5.

<sup>1</sup> Sumedho at *Budv.* II. 207 and *Jā.* i. 29.

anacchariyan ti maññamānā na sotabbaṃ maññeeyyaṃ, tato abhisamayo na bhaveyya, asati abhisamaye niratthako buddhappādo bhavēyya, añiyyānikam sāsanaṃ, tasmā sabbabuddhānaṃ jātanaḡarā-diko paricchedo dassetaḡbo. Tena vuttam:

[II. 207] “Nagaraṃ Rammavati nāma Sudevo<sup>1</sup> nāma khattiyo,  
Sumedhā nāma janikā Dīpaṅkarassa satthuno.

[II. 213] Sumaṅgalo ca Tisso ca ahesuṃ aggasāvakā,  
Sāgato nām' upatṭhāko Dīpaṅkarassa satthuno.

[II. 214] Nandā c' eva Sunandā ca ahesuṃ aggasāvikā,  
bodhi tassa bhagavato pipphalī ti pavuccati.

[II. 216-219] Asītihaṡṡhubbedho<sup>2</sup> Dīpaṅkaro mahāmuni,<sup>3</sup>  
sobhati dīparukkho va sālarājā va phullito.

Satasahasavassāni āyu tassa mahesino  
tāvata tiṡṡṡhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahum.

Jotayitvāna saddhammaṃ santāretvā mahājanaṃ  
jalitvā aggikkhandho<sup>4</sup> va nibbuto so sasāvako.

Sā ca iddhi so ca yaso tāni ca pādesu cakkaratanāni  
sabbam samantarahitaṃ nanu rittā sabbasankhārā ”\* ti.

Tattha *Sudevo nāma khattiyo* ti Sudevo nām' assa rājā khattiyo  
pitā ahoṡi ti attho.

*Janikā* ti janetti.

*Pipphalī* ti pilakkhakapitṡṡhanarukkho bodhi.

*Asītihaṡṡhubbedho* ti asītihaṡṡṡam uggaṡo.

*Dīparukkho vā* ti sampajjalitaḡipamālākulo dīparukkho viya;  
āroṡaparināhasaṡṡhānasampanno dvattimsavaralakṡṡhaṡṡnubyaṡṡjana-  
samalaṡṡkatasarīro vipphuritaraṡṡsi jālāvisaratārāḡaṡṡasamujjalam iva  
gaganatalaṃ bhagavā dharamānakāle *sobhati* ti sobhitṡṡa.

*Sālarājā va phullito* ti pupphito sabbaphāliphullo sālarājarukkho  
viya sabbaphāliphullo yojanasatubbedho Pāricṡṡattako viya ca asīti-  
haṡṡṡhubbedho bhagavā ativiya sobhati.

*Satasahasavassāni* ti vassasatasahasāni assa āyū ti attho.

*Tāvata tiṡṡṡhamāno* ti tāvatakaṃ kālaṃ tiṡṡṡhamāno.

\* Jā. i. 29=Asl. 72-73 (*Siam. edn.*).

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* II. 207 Sumedho.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* II. 216 asītihaṡṡṡhamubbedho.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* II. 216 °muni.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* II. 218 °kkhando.

*Janatan ti janasaṃmūhaṃ.*

*Santāretvā mahājanan ti tārayitvā mahājanan; santāretvā sadeva-*  
kan ti pi pāṭho. Tassa sadevakam lokan ti attho.

*Sā ca iddhi ti sā ca sampatti ānubhāvo.*

*Yaso ti parivāro.*

*Sabbaṃ samantarāhitān ti vuttappakārasampattiyo tā antarahitā*  
apagatā ti attho.

*Nanu rittā sabbasaṅkhārā* ti sabbe pana saṅkhatadhammā nanu  
rittā tucchā; niccāsārādirahitā ti attho. Ettha pana nagarādi-  
paricchedo pāliyaṃ āgato va, sambahulavāro pana n' āgato, so āne-  
tvā dīpetabbo, seyyath' idaṃ: puttaparicchedo bhariyāparicchedo  
pāsādaparicchedo gharāvāsaparicchedo<sup>1</sup> nāṭakittihiparicchedo abhi-  
nikkhamanaparicchedo padhānaparicchedo vihāraparicchedo upaṭ-  
thākaparicchedo ti, etesam pi dīpane kāraṇaṃ heṭṭhā vuttam eva.  
Tassa pana Dīpaṅkarassa bhariyānaṃ sataśaṇṇaṃ ahosi, tasma  
aggamaheṣi Padumā nāma, tassa pana putto Usabhakkhandho nāma.  
Tena vuttam:

“ Bhariyā Padumā nāma vibuddhapadumānanā  
atrajo Usabhakkhandho Dīpaṅkarassa satthuno.

Haṃsā Koṇḍā Mayūrākhyā<sup>2</sup> pāsādā pi tayo matā  
dasavassasahassāni agāraṃ āvasi kira.

Hatthiyānena nikkhanto Nandārāme jino vasi  
Nando<sup>3</sup> nām' ass' upaṭṭhāko lokānandakaro kira.”\*

Sabbabuddhānaṃ pana pañcavemattāni† honti: āyuvemattaṃ  
pamānavemattaṃ kulavemattaṃ padhānavemattaṃ rasmivemattan  
ti. Tattha āyuvemattaṃ nāma: keci dīghāyukā honti keci appā-  
yukā, tathā hi Dīpaṅkarassa pana bhagavato vassasatasahassaṃ  
āyuppamānaṃ ahosi, amhākaṃ bhagavato vassasataṃ. Pamānave-  
mattaṃ nāma: keci dīghā honti keci rassā, tathā hi Dīpaṅkaro asīti-  
hatthappamāno ahosi, amhākaṃ pana bhagavā atṭhārasahatthappa-  
māno. Kulavemattaṃ nāma: keci khattiyakule nibbattanti keci  
brāhmaṇakule, tathā hi Dīpaṅkarādayo khattiyakule nibbattiṃsu,  
Kakusandha-Koṇāgamanādayo brāhmaṇakule. Padhānavemattaṃ  
nāma: kesañci padhānaṃ ittaram eva hoti yathā Kassapassa bhaga-

\* Cf. *Budv.* II. 208-212.

† Eight vemattatā given at *SnA.* 407.

<sup>1</sup> *Śi.* II. agāravāsa- (*H.*).

<sup>2</sup> Mayūrā at *Budv.* II. 208.

<sup>3</sup> *H. v.l.* sabbattha dissate yaṃ tathā pi n' āññehi sameti.

vato, kesañci addhaniyaṃ amhākaṃ bhagavato viya. Rasmivemattaṃ nāma: Maṅgalassa bhagavato sarīrarasmi dasasahassī lokadhātum pharitvā atṭhāsi, amhākaṃ bhagavato vyāmamattaṃ. Tatra rasmi-vemattaṃ ajjhāsayaapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti, yo yattakaṃ icchati tassa tattakaṃ sarīrappabhā pharati. Maṅgalassa dasasahassī lokadhātum pharatū ti ajjhāsayo ahosi. Paṭividdhagūṇesu pana kassaci vemattaṃ nāma n' atthi, sabbabuddhānaṃ pana cattāri avijahitaṭṭhānāni nāma honti: bodhipallaṅko\* avijahito ekasmiṃ yeva ṭhāne hoti, dhammacakkappavattanaṃ Isipatane migadāye avijahitaṃ eva hoti, devorohanakāle Saṅkassanagaradvāre paṭhamapādakkamo avijahito va hoti, Jetavanagandhakūṭiyā cattāri mañcapādaṭṭhānāni avijahitān' eva honti, vihāro pi avijahito va so pana khuddako vā mahanto vā hoti.

Aparam pana amhākaṃ yeva bhagavato saha-jātaparicchedaṇi ca nakkhattaparicchedaṇi ca visesaṃ: amhākaṃ sabbaññūbodhisattena kira saddhiṃ Rāhulamātā Ānandatthero Channo Kanthako Nidhi-kumbhā Mahābodhirukkho Kāludāyī ti imāni satta saha-jātāni. Mahāpuriso kira Uttarāsāḷhanakkhatten' eva mātukucchiṃ okkami mahābhiniikkhamanaṃ nikkhami dhammacakkam pavattesi yamaka-pāṭihāriyaṃ akāsi. Visākhana-khaddhena jāto ca abhisambuddho ca parinibbuto ca, Māghana-khaddhena tassa sāvakasannipāto ca āyusaṅkhāravossajjanaṃ ca ahosi. Assayujana-khaddhena devorohanaṃ ti ettakaṃ āharitvā dīpetabbaṃ. Ayaṃ sambahulavāraparicchedo. Sesagāthā su-uttānā evā ti.

Iti bhagavā Dīpaṅkaro sabbabuddhakiccaṃ katvā anukkamena anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyī. Yasmiṃ kira kappe Dīpaṅkaro dasabalo udapādi tasmīṃ aññe pi Taṇhaṅkaro Medhaṅkaro Saraṇaṅkaro ti tayo buddhā ahesuṃ. Tesam santi ke bodhisattassa vyākaraṇaṃ n' atthi, tasmā te idha na dassitā. Atṭhakathāya pana tamhā kappā ādito paṭṭhāyuppanne sabbabuddhe dassetuṃ idaṃ vuttaṃ:

“Taṇhaṅkaro Medhaṅkaro atho pi Saraṇaṅkaro  
Dīpaṅkaro ca sambuddho Koṇḍañño dipaduttamo.

Maṅgalo ca Sumano ca Revato Sobhito muni  
Anomadassi Padumo Nārado Padumuttaro.

Sumedho ca Sujāto ca Piyadassi mahāyaso  
Atthadassi Dhammadassi Siddhattho lokanāyako.

Tisso Phusso ca sambuddho Vipassī Sikhi Vessabhū  
Kakusandho Koṇāgamano Kassapo cā pi nāyako.

\* Cf. *MA.* ii. 166.

Ete ahesum sambuddhā vitarāgā samāhitā  
satarāṃsī va uppannā mahātamavinodanā  
jalitvā aggikkhandhā va nibbutā te sasāvakā \*\* ti.

Ettāvatā tānisankehapavittāravasena katāya Madhuratthavilāsiniyā  
Buddhavamsaṭṭhakathāya Dīpaṅkarabuddhavamsavaṇṇanā sam-  
attā ti.

Samatto paṭhamo buddhavamso.

### III. KOṆḌAÑÑABUDDHAVAMSAVAṆṆANĀ

Dīpaṅkare kira bhagavati parinibbute tassa sāsanaṃ vassasatasa-  
hassaṃ pavattittha. Atha buddhānubuddhānaṃ sāvakānaṃ anta-  
radhānena sāsanaṃ p' assa antaradhāyi. "Ath' assa aparabhāge  
ekaṃ asaṅkheyyaṃ atikkamitvā ekasmiṃ kappe Koṇḍañño nāma  
saṭṭhā udapādi."† So pana bhagavā solasa-asaṅkheyyaṃ kappānaṃ  
ca satasahassaṃ pāramiyo pūretvā bodhiñānaṃ paripācetvā Vessa-  
tarattabhāvasadise attabhāve ṭhatvā tato cavitvā Tusitapure nib-  
battitvā tattha yāvātāyukaṃ ṭhatvā devānaṃ paṭiññaṃ datvā  
Tusitapurato cavitvā Rammavatīnagare Sunandassa nāma rañño  
kule Sujātāya nāma deviyā kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ aggahesi.  
Tassa paṭisandhikkhane Dīpaṅkarabuddhavamse vuttappakārāni  
dvattiṃsapāṭihāriyāni nibbattiṃsu. So devatāhi katārakkha-  
saṃvidhāno dasannaṃ māsānaṃ accayena mātukucchito nikkha-  
mitvā sabbasattuttaro uttarābhimukho sattapadavītiḥarena gantvā  
sabbā va disā viloketvā āsabhiṃ vācam nicchāresi: "Aggo 'ham  
asmi lokassa jeṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa seṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayaṃ  
antimā jāti, n' atthi 'dāni punabbhavo"† ti.

Tato kumārassa nāmakaraṇadivase nāmaṃ karontā Koṇḍañño  
ti nāmaṃ akāṃsu. So hi bhagavā Koṇḍaññaḡotto ahosi. Tassa  
kira tayo pāsādā ahesum: Rāma-Surāma-Subhanāmaka<sup>1</sup> paramara-  
maṇiyā. Tesu tīni satasahassāni nāṭakittḥinaṃ naccagītavādita-  
kusulānaṃ sabbakālaṃ paccupaṭṭhitāni ahesum. Tassa Ruciḡdevi

\* Jā. i. 44, CpA. i. 15, cf. Budv. XXVII. † Cf. Jā. i. 30, Mhbv. 10.

† D. ii. 15 (H.), M. iii. 123.

<sup>1</sup> Called Ruci Suruci Subho at Budv. III. 26.



nāma aggamaheṣi ahosi, Vijitaseno nām' assa putto ahosi. So dasa-vassasahassāni agāraṃ ajjhāvasi. So pana jīṇnavyādhimatapabbajite disvā ājaññarathena nikkhamitvā pabbajitvā dasamāse padhānacariyaṃ cari. Koṇḍaññakumāraṃ pana pabbajantaṃ dasajanakoṭṭiya anupabbajimsu. So tehi parivuto dasamāse padhānacariyaṃ caritvā Visākhapunnāmaṃ Sunandagāme samasamahitaghanapayodharāya Yasodharāya nāma seṭṭhidhītāya dinnāṃ paramamadhuramadhupāyasaṃ paribhuñjitvā phalapallavanikurasamalaṅkate sālavanē divāvihāraṃ katvā sāyaṇhasamaye gaṇaṃ vihāya Sunandakājivakena dinnā atṭha tiṇamutṭhiyo gaṇetvā sālakalyāṇirukkhaṃ tikkhattuṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pubbadisābhāgaṃ oloketvā bodhi-taruṃ piṭṭhito katvā atṭhapannāsahatthavitthataṃ tiṇasantharaṃ santharivā pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā caturāṅgaviriyaṃ adhiṭṭhāya Māra-balaṃ vidhamitvā rattiyaṃ paṭhamayāme pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇaṃ visodhetvā majjhimayāme dibbacakkhuṃ visodhetvā pacchimayāme paccayākāraṃ sammāsivā ānāpānacatutthajjhānato vuṭṭhāya khandhesu abhinivisitvā udayavyayavasena samapaññāsalaṅkhaṇāni disvā yāva gotrabhūñāṇaṃ vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā cattāri maggañāṇāni cattāri ca phalañāṇāni catassa paṭisambhidā catuyonīparicchedakañāṇaṃ pañcagatiparicchedakañāṇaṃ cha asādhāraṇāñāṇāni sa-kalam eva buddhañāṇena paṭivijjhivā paripunnasaṅkappo bodhi-mūle nisinna va:

“Aneka jātisamsāraṃ sandhāvissaṃ anibbisam  
gahakāraṃ gavesanto dukkhā jāti punappunam.

Gahakāraka diṭṭho 'si, puna gehaṃ na kāhasi  
sabbā te phāsukā bhaggā, gahakūṭaṃ visaṅkhitam,  
visaṅkhāragataṃ cittaṃ taṇhānaṃ khayam ajjhagā.”\*

“Ayoghanahataṃ eva jalato jātavedaso  
anupubbūpasantassa yathā na ñāyate gati.

Evam sammāvimuttānaṃ kāmabandhoghatāriṇaṃ  
paññāpetuṃ gatiṃ n' atthi pattānaṃ acalaṃ sukhān”† ti,

evaṃ udānaṃ udānetvā sattaṣaṭṭhānaṃ bodhimūle yeva phalasamā-pattisukhena vītinaṃetvā atṭhame sattaṭṭhe Brahmuno ajjhesanaṃ paṭicca: “kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamam dhammaṃ deseyyān”‡ ti evaṃ upadhārento attanā saddhiṃ pabbajitānaṃ dasa bhikkhukoṭṭiya addasa: ime pana kulaputtā samupacitakusalamūlā maṃ pabba-

\* Dhṛp. 153, 154; DA. 16; cf. Thag. 183, 184.

† Ud. 93, Ap. p. 543.

‡ Vin. i. 7.

jantam anupabbajitā mayā saddhim padhānacariyam carimsu mam upatthahimsu, hand' āham imesam sabbapaṭhamam dhammam deseyyan ti. Evaṃ upadhāretvā: idāni pan' ete kattha vasantī ti olokento: ito atthārasayojanike Amaravatīnagare<sup>1</sup> devavane viharantī ti disvā: tesam dhammam desetum gamissāmi ti pattacivaram ādāya seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya evam evam bodhimūle antarahito devavane pāturahosi. Tasmīn ca samaye te dasa bhikkhukoṭiyo Amaravatī<sup>2</sup> nagaram upanissāya devavane viharanti. Te pana bhikkhū dasabalam dūrato va āgacchantam disvā pasannamānasā paccuggantvā bhagavato pattacivaram paṭiggahetvā buddhāsanaṃ paññāpetvā satthu gāravam katvā bhagavantam vanditvā parivāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Tatra Koṇḍaññadasabalo muni-gaṇaparivārīto buddhāsane nisinno tidasagaṇaparivuto dasasatanayano viya vimalagaganatalagato saradasamayarajanikaro viya tārāgaṇaparivuto punṇacando viya virocitha. Atha satthā tesam sabbabuddhanisevitam anuttaram tiparivaṭṭam dvādasākāram Dhammacakkappavattanasuttantaṃ\* kathetvā dasabhikkhukoṭipamukhā sataśahasadevamanussakoṭiyo dhammāmatam pāyesi. Tena vuttam:

[III. 1-4] “ ‘Dīpaṅkarassa aparena Koṇḍañño nāma nāyako anantatejo amitayaso appameyyo durāsado.’†

Dharaṇūpamo khamanena<sup>3</sup> silena sāgarūpamo samādhinā Merūsamo<sup>4</sup> ñāṇena gaganūpamo.

Indriyabalabojjhaṅgamaggasaccappakāsanam pakāsesi sadā buddho hitāya sabbapāṇinam.

Dhammacakkam<sup>5</sup> pavattente<sup>5</sup> Koṇḍaññe lokanāyake koṭisatasahassānam paṭhamābhisamayo ahū ” ti.

Tattha *Dīpaṅkarassa apareṇā* ti Dīpaṅkarassa bhagavato aparabhāge ti attho.

*Koṇḍañño nāmā* ti attano gottavasena samadhigatanāmadheyyo.

*Nāyako* ti vināyako.

*Anantatejo* ti attano silagaṇapuññatejena anantatejo; heṭṭhato Avīci upari bhavaggaṃ tiriyato anantalokadhātuyo etth' antare

\* Vin. i. 10.

† Jā. i. 30.

<sup>1</sup> Si. III, IV. devabhavane.

<sup>2</sup> Si. IV, V. Arundhavatī.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. III. 2 khamena.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. III. 2 Merūpamo.

<sup>5</sup> Budv. III. 4 °cakkappavat-.

ekapuggalo pi tassa mukhaṃ oloketvā t̥hātum samattho nāma n' atthi. Tena vuttam anantatejo ti.

*Amitayaso* ti anantaparivāro; tassa bhagavato vassasatasahassāni yāva parinibbānasamayam etth' antare bhikkhuparisāya kira bhikkhūnaṃ gaṇanaparicchedo nāma n' āhosi. Tasmā amitayaso ti vuttam. Amitaṇaṇakittī pi amitayaso ti vuccati.

*Appameyyo* ti gaṇaṇanaparimāṇavasena n' appameyyo ti appameyyo. Yath' āha:

“Buddho pi buddhassa bhaṇeyya vaṇṇam  
kappam pi ce aññaṃ abhāsamaṇo  
khiyetha kappo ciradīgham antare  
vaṇṇo na khiyetha tathāgatassa.”\*

Tasmā appameyyagaṇaṇanattā appameyyo ti vuccati.

*Durāsado* ti durūpasāṇkamaṇiyo; āsajja ghaṭṭetvā upasaṇkakitum asakkuṇeyya bhāvato durāsado; durabhibhavaṇiyo ti attho.

*Dharaṇūpamo* ti dharaṇisamo.

*Khamanēdā* ti khantiyā; catunahutādhikadviyojanasatasahassabalaḥ mahāpaṭṭhavi viya pakativātena lābhālābha-it̥thānīt̥thādīhi akampaṇabhāvato *dharaṇūpamo* ti vuccati.

*Sīlena sāgarūpamo* ti sīlasaṃvarena velānātikkamanavasena sāgarasamo: “mahāsamuḍḍo bhikkhave t̥hitādhammo velaṃ n' ātivattatī”† ti hi vuttam.

*Samādhinā Merusamo* ti samādhipaṭipakkhabhūtaḍḍhammajanita-kampābhāvato Merugirivarena samo; sadiso ti attho. Merugiri-riva thiratarasariro ti vā.

*Ñānena gaṇanūpamo* ti ettha bhagavato ñānassa anantabhāvena ananten' ākāseṇa upamā katā, cattāri anantāni‡ vuttāni bhagavatā, yath' āha:

Sattakāyo ca ākāso cakkavālā c' anantakā  
buddhaññaṇaṃ appameyyaṃ na sakkā ete vijānitun ti.

Tasmā anantakassa buddhaññaṇassa anantena ākāseṇa upamā katā ti.

*Indriyabalabojjhaṇḡamaggasaccappakāsanā* ti etesaṃ indriyabalabojjhaṇḡamaggasaccānaṃ gahaṇena satipaṭṭhānasammappadhānidhipādā pi gahitā va honti. Tasmā indriyādīnaṃ cātusaṅkhepānaṃ vasena sattatimsabodhipakkhiyadhammānaṃ pakāsanadhammaṃ *pa-kāsesi*, desesi ti attho.

*Hitūyā* ti hitattham.

\* CpA. 8.

† Vin. ii. 237 (H.), A. iv. 198.

‡ Asl. 160.

*Dhammacakkappavattane* ti desanāññāpavattiyamāne.

Tato aparabhāge mahāmaṅgalasamāgame dasasu cakkavālasa-  
hassesu devatāyo sukhume attabhāve māpetvā imasmiṃ cakkavāle  
sannipatiṃsu. Tattha kira aññataro devaputto Koṇḍaññadasaba-  
laṃ pañhaṃ pucchi. Tassa bhagavā maṅgalāni kathesi. Tattha  
navutikoṭisahassāni arahattaṃ pāpunīṃsu. Sotāpannādīnaṃ gaṇa-  
naparicchedo nāma n' āhosi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[III. 5] “Tato param pi desente naramarūnaṃ samāgame  
navutikoṭisahassānaṃ dutiyābhisamayo ahū ” ti.

Tattha *tato param pi* ti tato aparabhāge pi.

*Desente* ti bhagavati dhammaṃ desente.

*Naramarūnaṃ* ti narānañ c' eva amarānañ ca. Yadā pana bha-  
gavā gaganatale titthiyamadamānamaddanaṃ yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ  
karonto dhammaṃ desesi, tadā asītikoṭisahassāni arahattaṃ pāpu-  
nīṃsu tīsu phalesu patitṭhitā gaṇanapaṭhavītivattā. Tena vuttaṃ:

[III. 6] “Titthiye abhimaddanto yadā dhammaṃ adesayi  
asītikoṭisahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahū ” ti.

Koṇḍañño satthā kira abhisambodhiṃ patvā paṭhamavassam  
Candavatīnagaraṃ upanissāya Candārāme vihāsi. Tattha Sucin-  
dharassa nāma brāhmaṇasālassa putto Candamāṇavo nāma Yaso-  
dharabrāhmaṇassa putto Subhaddamāṇavo ca Koṇḍaññassa bud-  
dhassa sammukhā dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pasannamānasā dasahi  
mānavakasahashehi saddhiṃ tassa santike pabbajitvā arahattaṃ  
pāpunīṃsu. Atha Koṇḍañño satthā Jetthamāsapunnāmāya Subhad-  
datherapamukhena koṭisatasahassena parivuto pātimokkham uddisi.  
So paṭhamo sannipāto ahosi. Tato aparabhāge Koṇḍaññassa sat-  
thuno putte Vijitasene nāma arahattaṃ patte taṃ pamukhassa koṭi-  
sahassassa majjhe bhagavā pātimokkham uddisi. So dutiyo sanni-  
pāto ahosi. Ath' āparena samayena dasabalo janapadacārikaṃ  
caranto Udenarājānaṃ nāma navutijanakoṭiparivāraṃ pabbājesi  
saddhiṃ tāya parisāya. Tasmīṃ pana arahattaṃ patte taṃ pamu-  
khehi navutiyā arahattakoṭihi bhagavā parivuto pātimokkham  
uddisi. So tatiyo sannipāto ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[III. 7, 8] “Sannipātā tayo āsūṃ Koṇḍaññassa mahesino  
khīṇāsavānaṃ vimalānaṃ santacittāna<sup>1</sup> tādīnaṃ.

Koṭisatasahassānaṃ paṭhamo āsi samāgame  
dutiyo koṭisahassānaṃ tatiyo navutikoṭīnaṃ ” ti.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* III. 7 santacittānaṃ.

Tadā kira amhākaṃ bodhisatto Vijitāvi nāma cakkavattī hutvā Candavatīnagare paṭivasati. So pana anekānaravaraparivuto salilānidhinivasanaṃ sa-Meruyugandharaṃ aparimitavasudharaṃ vasundharaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena paripāleti. Atha tadā Koṇḍañño buddho pi koṭisatasahassakhīnāsavaparivuto janapadacārikaṃ caramāno anupubbena Candavatīnagaraṃ pāpuṇi.

So Vijitāvi kira rājā: sammāsambuddho kira amhākaṃ nagaraṃ anuppatto ti sutvā paccuggantvā bhagavato vasaṇatṭhānaṃ saṃvidahitvā svātanāya saddhīṃ bhikkhusaṅghena nimantetvā punadivase bhattavidhīṃ suṭṭhu paṭiyādetvā koṭisatasahassasaṅkhassa buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa mahādānaṃ adāsi. Bodhisatto bhagavantaṃ bhojāpetvā anumodanāvasāne: bhante temāsaṃ mahājanasaṅghaṃ karonto idh' eva vasathā ti yācitvā tāyo māse nīrantaraṃ buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa asadisamahādānaṃ pavattesi.

Atha satthā bodhisattaṃ: anāgate Gotamo nāma buddho bhavisatī ti vyākari tvā dhammañ ca desesi. So satthu dhammakathaṃ sutvā rajjaṃ nīyādetvā pabbajitvā tīṇi piṭakāni uggahetvā aṭṭha samāpattiyo pañca ca abhiññāyo uppādetvā aparihīnājjhāno Brahma-loke nibbatti. Tena vuttaṃ:

[III. 9-15] "Ahaṃ tena samayena Vijitāvi nāma khattiyo samuddam antamantena issariyaṃ<sup>1</sup> vattayāṃ' ahaṃ.

Koṭisatasahassānaṃ vimalānaṃ mahesinaṃ  
saha lokagganāthena paramannena tappayim.

So pi maṃ buddho vyākāsi Koṇḍañño lokanāyako  
aparimeyye ito kappe buddho loke bhavissati.

Padhānaṃ padahitvāna katvā dukkarakāriyaṃ  
assatthamūle sambuddho bujjhissati mahāyaso.

Imassa janikā mātā Māyā nāma bhavissati  
pitā Suddhodano nāma ayaṃ hessati Gotamo.

Kolito Upatisso ca aggā hessanti sāvakā  
Ānando nāma' upatṭhāko upatṭhissati taṃ<sup>2</sup> jinaṃ.

Khemā Uppalavaṇṇā ca aggā hessanti sāvikā  
bodhi tassa bhagavato assattho ti pavuccati.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* III. 9 isseraṃ.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* III. 14 maṃ.

[III. 17-24] Idam<sup>1</sup> sutvāna vacanam asamassa mahesino  
āmoditā naramarū buddhabījānkuro ayaṃ.

Ukkutthiṣaddā vattanti apphoṭhenti<sup>2</sup> hasanti ca  
katañjali namassanti dasasahassī sadevakā.

Yad' imassa lokanāthassa virajjhissāma sāsanaṃ  
anāgataṃhi addhāne hessāma sammukhā imaṃ.

Yathā manussā naḍim tarantā paṭititthaṃ virajjihiya  
heṭṭhā titthe gahetvāna uttaranti mahānaḍim.

Evam eva mayaṃ sabbe yadi muñcāṃ' imaṃ jinaṃ  
anāgataṃhi addhāne hessāma sammukhā imaṃ.

Tass' āhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā bhiyo<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ pasādayim  
tam eva atthaṃ sādheṇto mahārajjam jine adam,  
mahārajjam cajitvāna pabbajim tassa santike.

Suttantaṃ vinayaṃ cā pi navaṅgaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ  
sabbam pariyāpunitvāna sobhayim jinasāsanaṃ.

Tatth' appamatto viharanto nisajjaṭṭhānacaṅkame  
abhiññāsu<sup>4</sup> pāramim<sup>4</sup> gantvā brahmalokam agaṇh' ahan''  
ti.

Tattha ahaṃ tena samayenā ti ahaṃ tasmim samaye.

Vijitāvī nāmā ti evaṃ-nāmake cakkavattirājā ahoṣim.

Samuddaṃ antamantenā ti ettha Cakkavālapabbataṃ sīmaṃ mari-  
yādaṃ katvā ṭhitam samuddaṃ antam katvā issariyaṃ vattayāmā  
ti attho. Ettāvatā na pākaṭam hoti.

Rājā kira cakkavattī cakkaratanānubhāvena vāmapassena Sine-  
ruṃ katvā samuddass' uparibhāgena atṭhayaṇasahassappamāṇam  
Pubbavidehaṃ\* gacchati. Tattha rājā cakkavattī: "Pāṇo na han-  
tabbo adinnaṃ n' ādātabbaṃ kāmesu micchācāro na caritabbo  
musā na bhāsitaḍḍā majjaṃ na pātabbaṃ yathābhuttaṃ ca bhuñja-  
thā"† ti ovādaṃ deti. Evaṃ ovāde dinne cakkaratanam vehāsam  
abbhuggantvā puratthimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogāhati yathā yathā ca  
taṃ ajjhogāhati tathā tathā saṅkhitta-ūmivipphāraṃ hutvā ogaccha-  
mānaṃ mahāsamuddasallam yojanamattam oggantvā antosamuddaṃ

\* SnA. 443, Vism. i. 207, say 7,000.

† D. ii. 173 (H.), M. iii. 173.

<sup>1</sup> Preceding this line, Budv. III. 17 has āyu vassasatam tassa Gotamassa yasas-  
sino.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. III. 18 appo-.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. III. 22 bhiyyo.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. III. 24 abhiññāpāramim.



ubhosu passesu veluriyamañibhitti viya paramadassanīyaṃ hutvā tiṭṭhati. Evaṃ puratthimasāgarapariyantam gantvā “cakkaratanam paṭinivattati, paṭinivattamāne ca tasmim sā parisā aggato hoti, majjhe rājā cakkavatti ante cakkaratanam hoti, tam pi jalam jalantena viyogaṃ asahamānam iva nemimaṇḍalapariyantam abhihanantam eva tīram upagacchati. Evaṃ rājā cakkavatti puratthimasamuddapariyantam Pūbbavideham abhivijitvā dakkhiṇasamuddapariyantam Jambudīpaṃ vijetukāmo cakkaratanadesitena maggena dakkhiṇasamuddābhimukho gacchati. Tam dasa saḥassayojanappamāṇam Jambudīpaṃ\* vijinitvā dakkhiṇasamuddato paccuttaritvā sattayojanasahassappamāṇam Aparagoyānaṃ\* vijetum heṭṭhā vuttanayen’ eva gantvā tam pi sāgarapariyantam abhivijinitvā pacchimasamuddato pi uttaritvā atṭhajojanasahassappamāṇam Uttarakuruṃ\* vijetum tath’ eva gantvā tam samuddapariyantam tath’ eva abhivijīya uttarasamuddato paccuttarati. Ettāvata raññā cakkavattinā sāgarapariyantāya paṭhavīyā issariyaṃ adhigataṃ hoti.”† Tena vuttam: *Samuddaṃ antamantena issariyaṃ vattayāṃ’ ahan ti.*

*Koṭisatasahassānaṃ ti koṭisatasahassāni; ayam eva vā pāṭho.*

*Vimalānaṃ ti khīṇāsavānaṃ.*

*Saha lokagganāthenā ti saddhim dasabalena koṭisatasahassānaṃ ti attho.*

*Paramannēnaṃ paṇītena annena.*

*Tappayin ti tappesiṃ.*

*Aparimeyye ito kappe ti ito paṭṭhāya satasahassakappādhikāni tīni asaṅkheyyāni atikkamitvā ekasmim bhaddakappeṭi ti attho.*

*Padhānaṃ ti viriyaṃ.*

*Tam eva attham sādheṇto ti tam eva buddhakāraṃ attham dāna-pāramiṃ pūreṇto sādheṇto nipphādeṇto ti attho.*

*Mahārajjan ti cakkavattirajjaṃ.*

*Jine ti bhagavati; sampadānatthe vā bhummaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.*

*Adan ti adāsiṃ; evam attham sādheṇto ti iminā sambandho daṭṭhabbo. Mahārajjam jine dadin ti paṭheṇti keci.*

*Cajitvānā ti datvā.*

*Suttantaṃ ti Suttaṭṭakam.*

*Vinayan ti Vinayaṭṭakam.*

*Navāṅgaṃ ti suttageyyādi navaṅgaṃ.*

*Sobhayaṃ jinasānaṃ ti āgamādhigamehi lokiyehi samalaṅkarim.*

*Tatthā ti tassa bhagavato sāsane.*

*Appamatto ti satisampanno.*

\* Cf. SnA. 443, Vism. i. 207.

† Cf. M.A. iv. 222 f.

‡ See explanation on Budv. XI. 2, and cf. Budv. XXIII. 10.

*Brahmalokam agañch' ahan ti* Brahmaloḥam agañchim aham.

Imassa pana "Koṇḍaññabuddhassa Rammavati nāma nagaram ahoṣi, Sunando nāma khattiyo pitā, Sujātā nāma devī mātā, Bhaddo ca Subhaddo ca aggasāvaka, Anuruddho nām' upatthāko, Tissā ca Upatissā ca aggasāvikā, sālakalyāṇirukkho bodhi, atthāsiti hatthubbedham sarīraṃ, vassasatasahassaṃ āyūppamānaṃ ahoṣi,"\* tassa Ruci nāma devī, Jinaseno<sup>1</sup> nām' assa putto, Cando nām' upatthāko rājā, Candārāme kira vaṣi ti. Tena vuttaṃ:

[III. 25] "Nagaram Rammavati nāma Sunando nāma khattiyo  
Sujātā nāma janikā Koṇḍaññassa mahesino.

[III. 30] Bhaddo c' eva Subhaddo ca ahesum aggasāvaka  
Anuruddho nām' upatthāko Koṇḍaññassa mahesino.

[III. 31] Tissā ca Upatissā ca ahesum aggasāvikā  
sālakalyāṇiko<sup>2</sup> bodhi Koṇḍaññassa mahesino.

[III. 33-37] Atthāsiti hatthāni accuggato so mahāmuni<sup>3</sup>  
Sobhati ulurājā<sup>4</sup> va suriyo majjhantike yathā.

Vassasatasahassāni āyu vijjati tāvade  
tāvata tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahum.

Khīṇāsavehi vimalehi vicittā āsi medinī  
yathā hi<sup>5</sup> gaganam ulūhi evam so upasobhatha.

Ke pi nāgā appameyyā asaṅkhobbhā<sup>6</sup> durāsada  
vijjupātaṃ va dassetvā nibbutā te mahāyasa.

Sā ca atuliyā jinassa iddhi ṇānaparibhāvito ca<sup>7</sup> samādhi  
sabbam samantarahitaṃ nanu rittā sabbasaṅkhārā " ti.

Tattha *sālakalyāṇiko* ti sālakayāṇirukkho. So buddhakāle cak-  
kavattikāle c' eva nibbattati, n' āññadā. So ekāhen' eva utthāti  
kira.

*Khīṇāsavehi vimalehi vicittā āsi medinī* ti ayam medinī khīṇāsavehi  
ekakāsāvapajjotā vicittā paramadassanīyā ahoṣi.

*Yathā hi* ti opammatthe nipāto.

\* Cf. Jā. i. 30.

<sup>1</sup> v.l. Vijitaseno (H.).

<sup>2</sup> Budv. III. 31 °kalyāṇikā; °kalyāṇi at Jā. i. 30, as above.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. III. 33 so atthā- accuggato mahāmuni.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. III. 33 ulu-.

<sup>5</sup> Budv. III. 35 omits.

<sup>6</sup> Budv. III. 36 °khobbhā.

<sup>7</sup> Budv. III. 37 omits.

*Ulūhī* ti nakkhattehi; *tārāgaṇehi* gaganatalaṃ viya khīṇāsavehi vicittā ayaṃ medini sobhitthā ti attho.

*Asaṅkhobbhā* ti atṭhahi lokadhammehi akkhobbhā avikārā.

*Vijjupātāṃ va dassetvā* ti vijjupātāṃ viya dassayitvā. Vijjupātāṃ ti pi pāṭho. Koṇḍaññabuddhassa kira kāle parinibbāyamānā bhikkhū sattatālappamāṇaṃ ākāsaṃ abbhuggantvā asitajaladhara-vivaragatā vijjullatā viya samantato vijjotamānā tejodhātuṃ amāpajjitvā nirupādānā dahanā viya parinibbāyimsu. Tena vuttaṃ: vijjupātāṃ va dassetvā ti.

*Atuliyā* ti atulyā asadisā.

*Ñānaparibhāvito* ti ñāṇena vaḍḍhito. Sesagāthā heṭṭhā vuttanayattā uttānā evā ti.

“Koṇḍañño nāma sambuddho Candārāme manorame nibbāyi cetiyo tassa sattayojaniko kato.”\*

“Na h’ eva dhātuyo tassa satthuno vikiriṃsu tā ṭhitā ekaghanā hutvā suvaṇṇapaṭimā viya.”†

Sakala-Jambudīpavāsino manussā samāgantvā sattayojanikaṃ sattaratanamayaṃ haritālamanoṣilāya mattikākiccaṃ telasapphiṃ udakakiccaṃ katvā niṭṭhapesuṃ.

Koṇḍaññabuddhavaṃsavannaṇā samattā.

Samatto dutiyo buddhavaṃso.

#### IV. MAṄGALABUDDHAVAMSAVANNAṆĀ

Koṇḍaññe kira satthari parinibbute tassa sāsaṇaṃ vassasatasa-hassaṃ pavatti. Buddhānubuddhasāvakānaṃ antaradhānena tassa sāsaṇaṃ antaradhāyi. “Koṇḍaññassa pana aparabhāge ekam asaṅkheyyaṃ atikkamitvā ekasmiṃ yeva kappe cattāro buddhā nibbatimsu, Maṅgalo Sumano Revato Sobhito ti.”‡ Tattha Maṅgalo pana lokanāyako kappasatasahassādhikāni soḷasa asaṅkheyyāni pāramiyo pūretvā Tusitapure nibbattitvā (tattha yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā pañcasu pubbanimittesu uppannesu buddhakolāhalaṃ nāma udapādi. Tadā dasasahasacakkavāḷadevatāyo ekasmiṃ cakkavāḷe sannipatitvā āyācanti:

\* *Thūp.* 9.

† *Thūp.* 8.

‡ *Jā.* i. 30, cf. *Mhv.* 10.

“ Kālo 'yaṃ te mahāvīra uppajja mātukucchiyaṃ  
sadevakaṃ tārāyāto bujjhassu amataṃ padan ’\* ti,

evaṃ)<sup>1</sup> devehi āyācito katapañcavilokano Tusitā kāyā cavitvā sab-  
banagaruttare Uttaranagare anuttarassa Uttarassa nāma rañño  
kāle Uttarāya nāma deviyā kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Tad’  
ānekāni pāṭihāriyāni pāturahaṃsu, tāni Dīpaṅkarabuddhavaṃse  
vuttanāyēn’ eva veditabbāni. Tassā Uttarāya kira mahādeviyā  
kucchismiṃ sabbalokamaṅgalassa Maṅgalassa mahāsattassa paṭi-  
sandhigahaṇato paṭṭhāya sarīrappabhā rattindivaṃ asītihaṭṭhappa-  
māṇaṃ padesaṃ pharitvā candālokaśuriyālokehi anabhibhavanīyā  
hutvā aṭṭhāsi. Sā ca aññālokena vinā attano sarīrappabhā samudā-  
yēn’ eva andhakāraṃ vidhamitvā aṭṭhasaṭṭhiyā dhātīhi paricariya-  
mānā vicari. Sā kira devatāhi katārakkhā dasamāsaccayena Uta-  
ramadhuruyyāne Maṅgalamahāpurisaṃ vijāyi. So jātamatto va  
mahāsatto sabbā disā viloketvā Uttarābhimukho sattapadavītiḥā-  
rena gantvā āsābhīṃ vācaṃ nicchāresi. Tasmiṃ khaṇe sakaladasa-  
sahassalokadhātusu devatā dissamānasarīrā dibbamālādīhi sama-  
laṅkatagattā tattha ṭhatvā jayamaṅgalathutivacanāni sampavatte-  
suṃ. Pāṭihāriyāni ca vuttanāyān’ eva. Nāmagahaṇadivase paṇ’  
assa lakkhaṇapāṭhakā: sabbamaṅgalasampattiyaṃ jāto ti Maṅgala-  
kumāro tveva nāmaṃ karīṃsu.

Tassa kira Yasavā Sucimā Sirimā ti tayo pāsādā ahesuṃ, Yasavati  
devī pamukhāni tiṃsanāṭakittisahasāni ahesuṃ. Tattha mahā-  
satto navavassasahasāni dibbasukhasadisāṃ sukhānāṃ anubhavitvā  
Yasavatiyā aggamahesiyā kucchismiṃ Sīlavāṃ<sup>2</sup> nāma puttāṃ labhivā  
cattāri nimittāni disvā alaṅkataṃ Paṇḍaraṃ nāma sundaravaraturāṇi-  
gam āruya mahābhiniṅkhamanaṃ nikkhamitvā pabbaji. Taṃ  
pana pabbajantaṃ tisso manussakoṭṭiyo anupabbajīṃsu, tehi pari-  
vuto mahāpuriso aṭṭhamāse padhānacariyaṃ caritvā tato Visākhāya  
puṇṇamāya Uttaraḡāme Uttaraṣeṭṭhino dhītāya Uttarā nāmāya din-  
naṃ pakkhittadibbojaṃ madhupāyāsaṃ paribhuñjitvā sālavane divā-  
vihāraṃ vitināmetvā Uttarena nāma ājīvakena dinnā aṭṭha tīṇa-  
muṭṭhiyo gaḥetvā mattavaravāraṇagāmī nāgabodhiṃ padakkhiṇaṃ  
katvā pubbuttarapakke ṭhatvā aṭṭhapaṇṇāsahatthavittatāṃ tīṇa-  
santharaṃ santharitvā tattha pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā caturaṅgasaman-  
nāgataṃ viriyaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā sabalaṃ Mārabaḷaṃ viddhamsetvā  
pubbenivāsadibbacakkhuñānāni paṭilabhitvā paccayākārasammasa-

\* DhA. i. 84, and below, p. 273.

<sup>1</sup> H. brackets.

<sup>2</sup> Sivala at Budv. IV. 20.

naṃ katvā khandhesu aniccādivasena abhinivasitvā anukkamena anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ patvā: “anekajātisamsāraṃ . . . pe . . . taṇhānaṃ khayam ajjhagā” \* ti udānaṃ udānesi.

Maṅgalassa pana sammāsambuddhassa aññehi buddhehi adhikatarā sarīrappabhā ahoṣi. “Yathā pana aññesaṃ buddhānaṃ samantā asītihaṭṭhappamāṇā vā vyāmappamāṇā vā sarīrappabhā hoti, na tassa evaṃ, tassa pana bhagavato sarīrappabhā niccakālaṃ dasasahassī lokadhātum pharitvā atṭhāsi. Tarugirighanapākāraghaṭakavātādayo suvaṇṇapaṭapariyonaddhā viya ahesum. Navutivassasatasahassāni āyu tassa ahoṣi. Ettakaṃ kālaṃ candasuriyatārakādīnaṃ pabhā rattindivaparicchado vā na paññāyittha, divā suriyālokena viya sattā niccaṃ sambuddhāloken’ eva sabbakammāni karonṭā vicarīṃsu, sāyaṃ pupphanakakusumānaṃ pāto ravanakasakuṇānaṃ ca vasena loko rattindivaparicchadaṃ sallakkhesi. Kiṃ pana aññesaṃ buddhānaṃ ayaṃ ānubhāvo n’ atthī? ti. No n’ atthi. Te pi hi ākaṅkhamāṇā dasasahassī lokadhātum tato vā bhīyo ābhāya phareyyum, Maṅgalassa pana bhagavato pubbapatthanāvasena aññesaṃ vyāmappabhā viya sarīrappabhā niccaṃ eva dasasahassī lokadhātum pharitvā atṭhāsi.

So kira bodhisattakāle Vessantarattabhāvasadise attabhāve saputtadāro Vaṅkapabbatasadise pabbate vasi. Ath’ eko sabbajana-viheṭhako<sup>1</sup> Kharadāṭhiko nāma manussabhakkho mahesakkho yakkho mahāpurisassa dānajiḥāsāyaṃ sutvā brāhmaṇavaṇṇena upasaṅkamitvā mahāsattam dve dārake yāci. Mahāsatto: dadāmi brāhmaṇassa puttake ti haṭṭhapahaṭṭho udakapariyantaṃ paṭhavim kampet vādve pi dārake adāsi. Atha so yakkho tassa passantass’ eva mahāpurisassa taṃ brāhmaṇavaṇṇaṃ pahāya analajālapiṅgalavirūpanayano visamavirūpakūṭilabbhīmadāṭṭho cipiṭakavirūpanāso kapi-lapharusadīghakeso navadaḍḍhatālakkhandhasadisakāyo hutvā te dārake mulālakalāpaṃ viya gahetvā khādi. Mahāpurisassa yakkhaṃ oloketvā mukhe vivatāmatte aggijālaṃ viya lohithadhāraṃ uggirantaṃ tassa mukhaṃ disvāpi appamattam<sup>2</sup> pi domanassaṃ na uppajji: sudinnaṃ vata me dānaṃ ti cintayato pan’ assa sarīre mahantaṃ pītisomanassaṃ udapādi. So: imassa me nissandena anāgate iminā va nihārena rasmiyo nikkhamantū ti patthanam akāsi. Tassa taṃ patthanam nissāya buddhabhūtaṃ sarīrato rasmiyo nikkhamitvā ettakaṃ thānaṃ pharīṃsu. Aparam pi pubbacariyaṃ tassa atthi: ayaṃ kira bodhisattakāle ekassa buddhassa cetiyaṃ disvā imassa

\* Dhṛp. 153-154.

<sup>1</sup> H. °ciheṭhako.

<sup>2</sup> v.l. (H.) kesaggamattam.

mayā jīvitam pariccajitum vaṭṭatī ti daṇḍadīpikāveṭhananiyāmena sakalasarīram veṭhāpetvā ratanamattamakulam satasahasagghānikam suvaṇṇapātiṃ sugandhasappissa pūrāpetvā tattha sahassavattiyo jāletvā tam sisenādāya sakalasarīram jāletvā cetiyam padakkhiṇam karonto sakalarattim vitināmesi. Evaṃ yāva aruṇuggamanā vāyamantassa lomakūpamattam pi usumam na gaṇhi. Padumagabbham pavitṭhakālo viya ahosi. Dhammo hi nām' esa attānam rakkhantam rakkhati. Ten' āha bhagavā:

Dhammo have rakkhati dhammacāriṃ  
dhammo suciṇṇo sukham āvahāti  
es' ānisaṃso dhamme suciṇṇo  
na duggatiṃ gacchati dhammacāri ti.

Imassa pi kammassa nissandena tassa bhagavato sarīrobhāso dasasahassī lokadhātum pharitvā atṭhāsī.\* Tena vuttam:

(IV.1, 2) “ Koṇḍaññaṃsapaarena Maṅgalo nāma nāyako †  
tamaṃ loke nihantvāna dhammokkam abhidhārayi.” ‡

Atul'āsi<sup>1</sup> pabbhā tassa jineh' aññehi uttarim  
candasuriyappabham hantvā dasasahassī virocātī ti.

Tattha *taman* ti lokandhakāraṇ ca hadayatamañ ca.

*Nihantvā* ti abhibhavitvā.

*Dhammokkam* ti ayaṃ pana ukkāsaddo suvaṇṇakāramūsādisu anekesu atthesu dissati, yath' āha: “ Saṇḍāsena jātarūpaṃ gahetvā ukkā mukhe pakkhipatī ” § ti āgatattṭhāne suvaṇṇakārānaṃ mūsā ukkā ti veditabbā. “ Ukkam bandheyya ukkam bandhitvā ukkamukam ālimpeyyā ” § ti āgatattṭhāne kammārānaṃ aṅgarakapallam. “ Kammārānaṃ yathā ukkā anto jhāyati no bahi ” || ti āgatattṭhāne kammāruddhanam. “ Evaṃ vipāko ukkāpāto bhavissatī ” ¶ ti āgatattṭhāne vātavego ukkā ti adhippeto. “ Ukkāsu dhāriyamānāsū ” \*\*\* ti āgatattṭhāne dīpikā ukkā ti vuccati. Idhā pi dīpikā ukkā ti adhippetā. Tasmā idha dhammamayaṃ ukkam *abhidhārayi*. Avijjandhakārapaṭicchannassa avijjhandhakārābhibhūtassa lokassa dhammamayaṃ ukkam dhāresī ti attho.

\* Cf. Jā. i. 30-32.

† Jā. i. 34.

‡ (?).

\*\* Cf. DhA. i. 42, 205 (H.).

† CpA. 15.

§ A. i. 257 (H.).

¶ D. i. 10.



*Atul'āsi* ti atuly'āsi; ayam eva āv pāṭho. Aññehi buddhehi asadisā ahoṣi ti attho.

*Jineh' aññehi* ti jinehi aññehi.

*Candasuriyappabham hantvā* ti candasuriyānaṃ pabham abhiantvā.

*Dasasahassī virocātī* ti candasuriyālokaṃ vinā buddhāloken' eva dasasahassī virocātī ti attho.

Maṅgalasammāsambuddho pana samadhigatabodhiñāṇo bodhi-mūle yeva sattasattāhe vītināmetvā Brahmuno dhammāyācanaṃ sampatiṇṇhitvā: “kassa nu kho ahaṃ imaṃ dhammaṃ paṭhamam deseyyan?”\* ti upadhārento attanā saha pabbajitānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tisso koṭiyo upanissayasampannā addasa. Ath' assa etad ahoṣi: ime kulaputtā maṃ pabbajantaṃ anupabbajitā upanissayasampannā ete ca mayā Visākhaputtaṃ mayā vivek' atthikena vissajjitā Sirivad-dhanagaram upanissāya Sirivanagahanagatā viharanti, hand' āhaṃ tattha gantvā dhammaṃ tesam desissāmī ti attano pattacīvaraṃ gahetvā haṃsarājā viya gaganatalam abbhuggantvā Sirivanagahane paccuṭṭhāsi. Te ca bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ vanditvā antevāsikavattaṃ dassetvā bhagavantaṃ parivāretvā nisīdīmsu. Tesam bhagavā sabbabuddhanisevitaṃ dhammacakkapavattanasuttantaṃ kathesi. Tato tā tisso koṭiyo arahattaṃ pāpuṇīmsu. Devamanussānaṃ koṭisatasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[IV. 3, 4] “So pi buddho pakāsesi caturo<sup>1</sup> saccavaruttame te te saccarasaṃ pītvā vinodenti mahātamaṃ.

Patvāna bodhim atulaṃ paṭhame dhammaḍḍesane koṭisatasahassānaṃ paṭhamābhisamayo ahū” ti.

Tattha *caturo saccavaruttame* ti cattāri saccāni varo bhagavā uttamāni ti attho. Cattāro saccavaruttamo ti pi pāṭho. Tassa cattāri saccavarāni uttamāni ti attho. Te devamanussā buddhena bhagavatā vinitā.

*Saccarasaṃ* ti catusaccapaṭivedhāmatarasaṃ pītvā.

*Vinodenti mahātamaṃ* ti tena tena maggena pahātappaṃ mohatamaṃ vinodenti viddhamsentī ti attho.

*Patvāna* ti paṭivijjhitaṃ.

*Bodhim* ti ettha paṇ' āyaṃ bodhisaddo:

Magge phale ca nibbāne rukkhe paṇattiyam tathā  
sabbāññute ca ñāṇasmim bodhisaddo paṇ' āgato.

\* Vin. i. 7.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. IV. 3 catu.

Tathā hi pan' esa "bodhi vuccati catusu maggesu ñāṇan" \* ti ādisu magge āgate; "upasaṃāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattatī" † ti ettha phale; "patvāna bodhiṃ amataṃ asaṅkhatan" ‡ ti ettha nibbāno; "antarā ca Bodhiṃ antarā ca Gayan" § ti ettha Assattharukkhe; "Bodhi rājakumāro bhagavato pādo sirasā vandi" || ti ettha paññattiyam; "pappoti bodhiṃ varabhūrimedhaso" ¶ ti ettha sabbaññutañāṇo. Idhā pi sabbaññutañāṇo datṭhabbo; arahattamaggañāṇo pi vaṭṭati.

*Atulan* ti tulārahitaṃ pamāṇātitaṃ; appamāṇan ti attho. Sambodhiṃ patvā dhammaṃ desentassa bhagavato paṭhamadhamma-desane ti attho gahetabbo.

Yadā pana Cittaṃ nāma nagaraṃ upanissāya viharanto campakarukkhamūle Gaṇḍambarukkhamūle amhākaṃ bhagavā viya titthayamadamānamaddanaṃ yaṃakapāṭihāriyaṃ katvā surāsurayuvati ratisambhavane ruciranavakanakaratamavavarabhavane Tāvatiṃsabhavane Pāricchattakamūle paṇḍukambalasilātale nisīditvā Abhidhammakathaṃ kathesi, tadā koṭisatasahassānaṃ devatānaṃ dhammābhisamayō ahoṣi. Ayaṃ dutiyo abhisamayō. Yadā pana Sunando nāma cakkavattirājā Surabhinagare pūritacakkavattivatto hutvā cakkaratanaṃ paṭilabhi taṃ kira Maṅgaladasabale loka uppanne cakkaratanaṃ ṭhānā osakkitaṃ disvā Sunando rājā vihatānando brāhmaṇe paripucchi: idaṃ cakkaratanaṃ mama kusalaḥalanibbatam, kasmā pana ṭhānā osakkitaṃ ? ti. Tato te tassa rañño osakka-nakāraṇaṃ vyākariṃsu: cakkavattirañño āyukkhayena vā pabbajjūpagamanena vā buddhapātubhāvena vā cakkaratanaṃ ṭhānā osakkatī ti vatvā: tuyhaṃ pana mahārāja āyukkhayo n' atthi atidighāyuko tvam, Maṅgalo pana sammāsambuddho loka uppanno tena te cakkaratanaṃ osakkitaṃ ti. Taṃ sutvā Sunando cakkavattirājā saparijano taṃ cakkaratanaṃ sirasā vanditvā āyāci: yāv' āhaṃ tavānubhāvena Maṅgaladasabalaṃ sakkarissāmi tāva tvam mā antaradhāyassū ti. Atha naṃ cakkaratanaṃ yathātṭhāne yeva aṭṭhāsi. Tato samupāgatānando Sunando cakkavattirājā chattimsayojana-parimaṇḍalāya parisāya parivuto sabbalokamaṅgalaṃ Maṅgalaṃ dasabalaṃ upasaṅkamitvā sasāvakaśaṅghaṃ satthāraṃ mahādānena santappetvā arahantānaṃ koṭisatasahassānaṃ kāsikavattāni datvā tathāgatassa sabbaparikkhāre datvā sakalalokavimhayakaraṃ bhagavato pūjaṃ katvā Maṅgalaṃ sabbalokanāthaṃ upasaṅkamitvā da-

\* Quoted *MA.* i. 54, *VA.* i. 139, *CpA.* 18, *Mhv.* 1.

† *A.* i. 30 (*H.*), *Vin.* i. 10, *S.* iv. 331, *S.* v. 421.

‡ Quoted *MA.* i. 54, *VA.* i. 139, *CpA.* 18.

|| *M.* ii. 91 (*H.*).

§ *Vin.* i. 8 (*H.*), *M.* i. 170.

¶ *D.* iii. 159.

sanakhasamodhānasamujjalam vimalakamalamakulasamam añjalim  
sirasi katvā vanditvā dhammasavanatthāya ekamantaṃ nisīdi.  
Putto pi c' assa Anurājakumāro nāma nisīdi.

Tadā Sunandacakkavattirājapamukhānaṃ tesam bhagavā ānu-  
pubbikathaṃ kathesi. Sunando cakkavattī saddhiṃ parisāya saha  
paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Atha satthā tesam pubbacari-  
yaṃ olovento iddhimayapattacivarassa upanissayaṃ disvā cakkajā-  
lasamalaṅkataṃ dakkhiṇahatthaṃ pasāretvā: etha bhikkhavo ti  
āha. Sabbe taṅkhaṇaṃ yeva dvaṅgulakesā iddhimayapattacivara-  
dharā vassasatikatherā viya ākappasampannā hutvā satthāraṃ van-  
ditvā bhagavantaṃ parivārayiṃsu. Ayaṃ tatiyo abhisamayo ahoṣi.  
Tena vuttaṃ:

[IV. 5-7] “ Surindadevabhavane<sup>1</sup> buddho dhamma<sup>2</sup> adesayi<sup>3</sup>  
navakoṭṭisahassānaṃ<sup>4</sup> dutiyābhisamayo ahū.

Yadā Sunando cakkavattī<sup>5</sup> sambuddham upsaṅkami  
tadā ahani sambuddho dhammabheriṃ varuttamaṃ.

Sunandassānucarā janatā tadāsuṃ navutikoṭṭiyo  
sabbe va<sup>6</sup> te niravasesā ahesuṃ ehi bhikkhukā ” ti.

Tattha *Surindadevabhavane* ti puna devindabhavane ti attho.

*Dhamma* ti Abhidhammaṃ.

*Ahani* ti abhihani.

*Varuttama* ti varo bhagavā uttamaṃ *dhammabherin* ti attho.

*Anucarā* ti baddhacarā sevakā.

*Asun* ti ahesuṃ; tadāsi navutikoṭṭiyo ti pi pāṭho. Tassa janatā  
āsi. Sā janatā kittakā ti? Navutikoṭṭiyo ti attho.

Atha Maṅgale kira lokanāthe Mekhale pure viharante tasmim  
yeva nagare Sudevo ca Dhammaseno ca dasamāṇavakasahashehi  
parivutā tassa bhagavato santike ehibhikkhupabbajjāya pabba-  
jiṃsu. Māghapunnamāya dvīsu aggasāvakesu saporivāresu ara-  
hattaṃ pattesu satthā koṭṭisatasahassabhikkhuganaṃ majjhe pātimok-  
khaṃ uddisi; ayaṃ paṭhamo sannipāto ahoṣi. Puna Uttarārāme  
nāma anuttare nāṭisamāgame pabbajitānaṃ koṭṭisahassānaṃ samā-  
game pātimokkhaṃ uddisi; ayaṃ dutiyo sannipāto ahoṣi. Sunan-  
dacakkavattibhikkhusamāgame navutikoṭṭisahassānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ  
majjhe pātimokkhaṃ uddisi; ayaṃ tatiyo sannipāto ahoṣi. Tena  
vuttaṃ:

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* IV. 5 adds *yadā*.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* IV. 5 *pakāsayi*.

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* IV. 6 *°vatti*.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* IV. 5 *omits*.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* IV. 5 *tadā koṭṭi*.

<sup>6</sup> *Budv.* IV. 7 *pi*.

[IV. 8-9] “ Sannipātā tayo āsum Maṅgalassa mahesino  
koṭisatasahassānaṃ paṭhamo āsi samāgamo.

Dutiyo koṭisahasassānaṃ tatiyo navutikoṭīnaṃ  
khīṇāsavānaṃ vimalānaṃ tadā āsi samāgamo ” ti.

“ Tadā\* amhākaṃ bodhisatto Surucibrāhmaṇagāme Surucibrāhma-  
ṇo hutvā tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇṭukeṭubhānaṃ sākkha-  
rappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāya-  
tamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ahosi. So satthāraṃ upasaṅka-  
mitvā dasabalassa dhammakathaṃ sutvā bhagavati pasīditvā sara-  
ṇaṃ gantvā: sve mayhaṃ bhikkhaṃ gaṇhathā ti sasāvakaṇṅhaṃ  
bhagavantaṃ nimantesi. So bhagavatā: brāhmaṇa kittakehi te  
bhikkhūhi attho? ti. Vutto: kittakā pana vo bhante parivāra-  
bhikkhū? ti pucchi. Tadā paṭhamasannipāto va ahosi, tasmā koṭi-  
satasahassan ti āha. Yadi evaṃ bhante sabbehi pi saddhiṃ mayhaṃ  
bhikkhaṃ gaṇhathā ti nimantesi. Satthā adhiवेशesi. Brāhmaṇo  
bhagavantaṃ svātānāya nimantetvā attano gharaṃ gacchanta  
cintesi: ahaṃ ettakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yāgubhattavattadhāni dātuṃ  
sakkomi, nisīdanatthānaṃ kathaṃ bhavissatī? ti. Tassa kira sā  
cintā caturāsītiyojanasahasappamāṇa-Merumatthake tthitassa de-  
varājassa dasasatanayanassa paṇḍukambalasilātalassa uṇhabhāvaṃ  
janesi. Atha Sakko devarājā āsanassa uṇhabhāvaṃ disvā: ko nu  
kho maṃ imahā thānā cāvetukāmo ti samuppannaparivitakko  
dibbena cakkhunā manussalokaṃ olokento mahāpurisaṃ disvā;  
ayaṃ mahāpuriso buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ nimantetvā  
tassa nisīdanatthānatthāya cintesi, mayā pi tattha gantvā puñña-  
koṭṭhāsaṃ gaheṭuṃ vattatī ti vaddhakivannaṃ nimminitvā vāsi-  
pharasuhattho mahāpurisassa purato pāturahosi. So: atthi nu  
kho kassaci bhatiyā kattabbaṃ tacchikammaṃ? ti āha. Mahāsatto  
disvā: kiṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ sakkhissasī? ti āha. Mama ajānana-  
sippaṃ nāma n’ atthi. Yo yo yaṃ yaṃ icchati maṇḍapaṃ vā pāsā-  
daṃ vā aññaṃ vā kiñci nivesanaṃ tassa tassa taṃ taṃ kātuṃ sam-  
attho ’mhi ti. Tena hi mayhaṃ kammaṃ atthi, kiṃ ayyā? ti.  
Svātānāya me koṭisatasahasabbhikkhū nimantitā tesāṃ nisīdana-  
maṇḍapaṃ karissasī ti. Ahaṃ nāma kareyyaṃ sace me bhatīṃ  
dātuṃ sakkhissathā? ti. Sakkhissāmī tātā ti. Evaṃ sādhu karissā-  
mī ti vatvā ekaṃ padesaṃ olokesi. So dvādasayojanappamāṇo pa-  
deso kaṣiṇamaṇḍalaṃ viya samatalo paramaramaṇiyo ahosi. Puna  
so: ettake thāne sattaratanamayo dātṭhabbasāramaṇo maṇḍapo

\* From here to \*, p. 150 below, cf. Jā. i. 32-34.

utthahatū ti cintetvā olokesi. Tato tāva devamaṇḍapasadisō pa-  
 ṭhavitāmaṃ bhinditvā maṇḍapo utthahi. Tassa sovaṇṇamayesu  
 thambhesu rajatamayā ghaṭakā ahesuṃ rajatamayesu suvaṇṇamayā,  
 maṇiṭthambhesu pavāḷamayā, pavāḷamayesu manimayā, sattarata-  
 namayesu sattaratanamayā ghaṭakā ahesuṃ. Tato: maṇḍapassa  
 antarantarā pi kiṇkiṇijālākā olambatū ti olokesi. Saha olokanena  
 kiṇkiṇikajālā olambi, yassa mandavāteritassa pañcaṅgikass' eva turi-  
 yassa paramamanoramo madhuro saddo nigacchati, dibbasaṅgīti-  
 vattanakālo viya ahosi. Antarantarā dibbagandhadāmapupphadā-  
 mapattadāmaratanadāmāni olambantū ti cintesi. Saha cintāya  
 dāmāni olambiṃsu. Koṭisatasahassasaṅkhātānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āsa-  
 nāni ca kappiyamahagghapaccattharaṇatthātāni ādhārakāni ca pa-  
 ṭhaviṃ bhinditvā utthahantū ti cintesi. Tāvad eva utthahiṃsu.  
 Koṇe koṇe ekekā udakacāti utthahatū ti cintesi. Taṅkhaṇaṃ nēva  
 udakacātiyo paramasitalena mādhirena suvisuddhasugandhakappi-  
 yavārīnā punṇā kadalipunnapihitamukhā utthahiṃsu. So dasasa-  
 tanayano ettakaṃ māpetvā brāhmaṇassa santikaṃ gantvā: ehi  
 ayya, tava maṇḍapaṃ disvā mayhaṃ bhatim dehi ti āha. Mahā-  
 puriso gantvā taṃ maṇḍapaṃ olokesi, tassa olokentass' eva sakalasa-  
 rīraṃ pañcavaṇṇāya pītiyā niraṇṭaraṃ phuṭaṃ ahosi.

Ath' assa maṇḍapaṃ olokentassa etad ahosi: n' āyaṃ maṇḍapo  
 manussabhūtena kato, mayhaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ mayhaṃ guṇaṃ āgam-  
 ma addhā Sakassa devaraṇṇo bhavanaṃ uṇhaṃ ahosi. Tato  
 Sakkena devānaṃ indena ayaṃ maṇḍapo nimitto ti. No kho pana  
 me yuttaṃ evarūpe maṇḍape ekadivasam yeva dānaṃ dātun ti  
 sattāhaṃ dassāmi ti ca cintesi. Bāhiradānaṃ nāma kittakaṃ pi  
 samānaṃ bodhisattānaṃ hadayaṃ tuṭṭhikātum na sakkoti. Alaṅ-  
 katasīsaṃ vā chinditvā añjitāni akkhīni vā uppāṭetvā hadayaṃ  
 sam vā ubbaṭṭetvā dinnakāle bodhisattānaṃ cāgaṃ nissāya tuṭṭhi  
 nāma ahosi. Amhākaṃ bodhisattassa hi Sivijātake\* devasikaṃ  
 pañcakahāpaṇasatasahassāni vissajjetvā catusu dvāresu nagara-  
 majjhe ca dānaṃ dentassa taṃ dānaṃ cāgatutṭhiṃ uppādetum n'  
 āsakkhi, yadā pan' assa brāhmaṇavaṇṇena āgantvā Sakko devarājā  
 akkhīni yāci, tadā so lokekacakkhu cakkhūni uppāṭetvā adāsi.  
 Dadamānass' eva hāso uppajji, kesaggamattam pi cittassa añña-  
 thattaṃ n' āhosi. Evaṃ bodhisattānaṃ dānaṃ nissāya titti nāma  
 n' atthi. Tasmā so pi mahāpuriso: mayā koṭisatasahassasaṅkhātā-  
 naṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dānaṃ dātum vaṭṭatī ti cintetvā tasmim maṇḍape  
 nisīdāpetvā sattāhaṃ gavapānaṃ nāma dānaṃ adāsi. Gavapānaṃ



ti mahante kolambe khīrassa pūretvā uddhanesu āropetvā ghana-pākapakke khīre thokathoke taṇḍule pakkhipitvā pakkamadhu-sakkharacūṇṇasappihi abhisāṅkhaṭabhojanam vuccati, idam eva catumadhurabhojanam ti pi vuccati. Manussā yeva pana parivisi-tum n' āsakkhimsu, devā pi ekantarikā hutvā parivisimsu. Dvā-dasayojanappamānam pi tam tñānam te bhikkhū gaṇhitum nappa-hosi yeva, te pana bhikkhū attano ānubhāvena nisīdimsu. Pari-yosānadivase sabbabhikkhūnam patte dhovāpetvā bhesajjatthāya sappinavanītamadhuphāṇitādīnam pūretvā ticīvarehi saddhim adāsi. Tattha saṅghanavakabhikkhūnā laddhacivarasātakā satasahassaggha-nikā ahesum. Satthā anumodanam karonto: ayaṃ puriso evarūpaṃ mahādānam adāsi, ko nu kho bhavissatī ti upadhārento: anāgate kappasatasahassādhikānam dvinnam asaṅkheyyānam matthake Go-tamo nāma buddho bhavissatī ti disvā tato mahāsattam āmantetvā: tvam ettakaṃ nāma kālam atikkamitvā Gotamo nāma buddho bhavissasī ti vyākāsi. Atha mahāpuriso bhagavato vyākaraṇam sutvā pamuditahadayo: ahaṃ kira buddho bhavissāmi na ca me gharāvāsenā attho pabbajissāmi ti cintetvā tathārūpaṃ sampattiṃ khelapiṇḍam viya pahāya satthu santike pabbajitvā buddhavadānam uggaṇhitvā abhiññā ca aṭṭha samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā aparihi-najjhāno yāvatāyukaṃ tñatvā Brahmaloce nibbatti.”\* Tena vuttam:

[IV. 10-13] “Ahaṃ tena samayena Suruci<sup>1</sup> nāma brāhmaṇo ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇam vedāna pāragū.

Tam ahaṃ upasaṅkamma saraṇam gantvāna satthuno sambuddhapamukhaṃ saṅgham gandhamālena pūjayim pūjetvā gandhamālena gavapānena tappayim.

So pi<sup>2</sup> buddho viyākāsi<sup>3</sup> Maṅgalo dipaduttamo<sup>4</sup> aparimeyye ito kappe ayaṃ buddho bhavissati.

Padhānam padahitvāna . . . pe . . .  
. . . hessāma sammukhā imaṃ,”

aṭṭha gāthā vitthāretabbā.

[IV. 14-17] “Tassā pi vacanam sutvā bhīyo<sup>5</sup> cittaṃ pasādayim uttarim<sup>6</sup> vatam<sup>6</sup> adhiṭṭhāsim dasapāramipuriyā.

\* To here from\*, p. 148 above, cf. Jā. i. 32-34.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. IV. 10, Mhvv. 10 Suruci.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. IV. 12 vyākāsi.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. IV. 14 bhīyo.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. IV. 12 pi maṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Budv. IV. 12 dvipad-.

<sup>6</sup> Budv. IV. 14 uttarivatam.



Tadā pītim anubrūhanto sambodhivarapattiyā  
buddhe datvāna maṃ gehaṃ pabbajim tassa santike.

Suttantaṃ vinayaṇi cā pi navaṅgaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ  
sabbhaṃ pariyāpunitvāna sobhayaṃ jinasāsanaṃ.

Tatth' appamatto viharanto brahmaṃ bhāvetvā bhāvanaṃ  
abhiññāsu pāraṃmaṃ gantvā brahmalokaṃ agaṇiḥ<sup>1</sup> ahan " ti.

Tattha *gandhamālenā* ti gandhehi c' eva mālehi ca.

*Gavapānenā* ti idaṃ vuttam eva, ghatapānenā ti pi paṭhanti keci.

*Tappayin* ti tappesiṃ.

*Uttariṃ vatam adhiṭṭhāsini* ti bhīyo pi vatam adhiṭṭhāsiṃ.

*Dasapāramipūriyā* ti dasannaṃ pāraṃmaṃ pūraṇatthāya.

*Pitini* ti hadayatutṭhiṃ.

*Anubrūhento* ti vaddhento.

*Sambodhivarapattiyā* ti buddhattappattiyā.

*Buddhe datvānā* ti buddhassa pariccajitvā.

*Maṃ gehaṃ* ti mama gehaṃ; sabbhaṃ sâpateyyaṃ catupaccayat-  
thāya buddhassa bhagavato pariccajitvā ti attho.

*Tatthā* ti tasmim buddhasāsane.

*Brahmaṇ* ti brahmavihārabhāvanaṃ bhāvetvā.

"Maṅgalassa pana bhagavato nagaraṃ Uttaraṃ nāma ahosi,  
pitā pi 'ssa Uttaro nāma rājā khattiyo, mātā pi Uttarā nāma, Sudevo  
ca Dhammaseno dve aggasāvaka, Pālito nāma upaṭṭhāko, Sīvalā ca  
Asokā ca dve aggasāvikā, nāgarukkho bodhi, atṭhāsītihatthubbe-  
dhaṃ sarīraṃ ahosi, navutivassasahassaṃ āyu, bhariyā pan' assa  
Yasavatī nāma, Sīlavo nāma putto, assayānena nikkhami, Uttarā-  
rāme vasi, Uttaro nāma upaṭṭhāko, tasmim navutivassasahassāni  
thatvā parinibbute bhagavati ekappahāren' eva dasacakkavāḷasa-  
hassāni ekandhakārāni ahesuṃ, sabbacakkavāḷesu manussānaṃ ma-  
hantaṃ āroḍanaparidevanaṃ ahosi."\* Tena vuttam:

[IV. 18] "Nagaraṃ Uttaraṃ nāma<sup>2</sup> Uttaro nāma khattiyo  
Uttarā nāma janikā Maṅgalassa mahesino.

[IV. 23, 24] Sudevo Dhammaseno ca ahesuṃ aggasāvaka,  
Pālito nāma upaṭṭhāko Maṅgalassa mahesino.

Sīvalā ca Asokā ca ahesuṃ aggasāvikā  
bodhi tassa bhagavato nāgarukkho ti vuccati.

\* Cf. Jā. i. 34.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* IV. 17 agacch'.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* IV. 18 Uttaraṃ nāma nagaraṃ.

[IV. 26-31] Atthāsīti ratanāni accuggato<sup>1</sup> mahamuni<sup>2</sup>  
tato niddhāvati<sup>3</sup> raṃsi<sup>4</sup> anekasatasahassīyo.

Navutivassasahassāni āyu vijjati tāvade  
tāvata tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ.

Yathā pi sāgare ūmi<sup>5</sup> na sakkā tā gaṇetuye  
tath' eva sāvakā tassa na sakkā<sup>6</sup> te gaṇetuye.

Yāva<sup>7</sup> atthāsī sambuddho Maṅgalo lokanāyako<sup>8</sup>  
na tassa sāsane atthi saṅkilesamaraṇaṃ tadā.

Dhammokkaṃ dhārayitvāna santāretvā mahājanaṃ  
jalitvā<sup>9</sup> dhūmaketū va nibbuto so mahāyaso.

Saṅkhārānaṃ sabhāvatam<sup>10</sup> dassayitvā sadevake  
jalitvā aggikkhandho<sup>11</sup> va suriyo atthaṅgato yathā " ti.

Tattha tato ti tassa Maṅgalassa sarirato.

Niddhāvati<sup>3</sup> ti niddhāvanti; vacanavipariyāso daṭṭhabbo.

Raṃsi<sup>4</sup> ti rasmiyo.

Anekasatasahassīyo ti anekasatasahassā.

Ūmi<sup>5</sup> ti vīciyo taraṅgā.

Gaṇetuye ti gaṇetuṃ saṅkhātumu; ettikā sāgare ūmiyo ti yathā na  
sakkā gaṇetuṃ evaṃ tassa bhagavato sāvakā pi na sakkā gaṇetuṃ,  
atha kho gaṇanapathaṃ vītivattā ti attho.

Yāva<sup>7</sup> ti yāvatakaṃ kalam.

Saṅkilesamaraṇaṃ tadā ti saha kilesehi saṅkilesa, saṅkilesassa ma-  
raṇaṃ saṅkilesamaraṇaṃ, tam n' atthi. Tadā kira tassa bhagavato  
sāsane sāvakā sabbe arahattaṃ patvā yeva parinibbāyimsu, pathu-  
janā vā sotāpannādayo vā hutvā na kalam akamsū ti attho. Keci:  
sammohamaraṇaṃ tadā ti paṭhanti.

Dhammokkan ti dhammadīpakam.

Dhūmaketū ti aggi vuccati. Idha pana dīpo daṭṭhabbo, tasmā  
dīpo viya jalitvā nibbuto ti attho.

Mahāyaso ti mahāparivāro. Keci nibbuto so sasāvako ti paṭhanti.

Saṅkhārānaṃ ti saṅkhatadhammānaṃ sappaccayadhammānaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. IV. 26 accuggato.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. IV. 26 °muni.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. IV. 26 °vati.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. IV. 26 raṃsi.

<sup>5</sup> Budv. IV. 28 ūmi.

<sup>6</sup> Budv. IV. 28 sakhā.

<sup>7</sup> Budv. IV. 29 yāvad.

<sup>8</sup> Budv. IV. 29 nāma nāyako.

<sup>9</sup> Sz. I, III jāletvā (H.).

<sup>10</sup> Budv. IV. 31 Sz. II, III (H.) sabhāvattam.

<sup>11</sup> Budv. IV. 31 °kkhando.

*Sabhāvatan* ti aniccādisāmaññalakkhaṇaṃ.

*Suriyo atthaṅgato yathā* ti yathā saḥassakiraṇo divasakaro sabbaṃ tamagataṃ vidhamitvā sabbañ ca lokaṃ obhāsetvā jalitvā atthaṃ upagacchati, evaṃ maṅgaladivasakaro pi veneyyakamalavanavika-sanakaro sabbaṃ ajjhattikabāhiralokatamaṃ vidhamitvā attano sarirappabhāya jalitvā atthaṅgato ti attho. Sesagāthā sabbattha su-uttānā evā ti.

Maṅgalabuddhavaṃsavannaṇā samattā.

Samatto tatiyo buddhavaṃso.

## V. SUMANABUDDHAVAMSAVANNAṆĀ

Evaṃ ekappahāren' eva dasasahassī lokadhātum ekandhakāraṃ katvā tasmim bhagavati parinibbute tassa aparabhāge navutivassa-saḥassāyukesu manussesu anukkamena parihāyitvā dasavassesu jātesu atikkantesu antarakappesu anukkamena asaṅkheyyāyukā (?)<sup>1</sup> hutvā puna parihāyitvā navutivassasahassesu jātesu Sumano nāma bodhi-satto, pāramiyo pūretvā Tusitapure nibbattitvā tato cavitvā Mekha-lanagare Sudattassa nāma rañño kule Sirimāya nāma deviyā kuc-chismim paṭisandhim aggahesi. Paṭihāriyāni pubbe vuttanayān' eva. So anukkamena vuddhippatto Nārivaḍḍhana-Somavaḍḍhana-Iddhivaḍḍhana<sup>2</sup>-nāmadheyyesu tisu pāsādesu tesatthiṃ nātākitthi-sahashehi paricāriyamāno surayuvanihi paricāriyamāno devakumāro viya vassasahassāni visayasukham anubhavamāno Vaṭamsikāya<sup>3</sup> nāma deviyā, Anupamaṃ nāma nirupamaṃ puttāṃ janetvā cattāri nimittāni disvā hatthiyānena nikkhamitvā pabbaji. Taṃ pana pabbajantaṃ timsakoṭiyo anupabbajimsu. So tehi parivuto dasa māse padhānacariyaṃ caritvā Visākhapunṇamāya Anomanigame Anupamasetthino dhītāya Anupamāya nāma dinnam pakkhitta-dibbojaṃ pāyasaṃ paribhuñjitvā sālavane divāvihāraṃ vītināmetvā Anupamājivakena dinnā attha tīnamutṭhiyo gahetvā nāgabodhim upagantvā taṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā attha tīnamutṭhiyo timsahattha-vitthataṃ santharaṃ katvā tattha pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā nisīdi. Tato

<sup>1</sup> Thus H.

<sup>2</sup> Cando Sucando Vaṭamso at *Budv.* V. 22.

<sup>3</sup> Vaṭamsakā below, p. 158.

Mārabalam vidhamitvā sabbaññutañāṇaṃ paṭivijjhitaṃ “ anekajāti-samsāraṃ . . . pe . . . taṇhānaṃ khayam ajjhagā ”\* ti udānaṃ udānesi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[V. 1] “ Maṅgalassa aparena Sumano nāma nāyako  
sabbadhammeḥi asamo sabbasattānaṃ uttamo ”† ti.

Tattha *Maṅgalassa aparenā* ti Maṅgalassa aparabhāge.

*Sabbadhammeḥi asamo* ti sabbehi sīlasamādhipaññādharmmeḥi asamo asadisso.

Sumano kira bhagavā bodhisamīpe yeva satta sattāhāni vīti-nāmetvā dhammadesanatthaṃ Brahmāyācanaṃ sampatīcchitvā: “ kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamam dhammaṃ deseyyan ? ”‡ ti upadhārento attanā saha pabbajitānaṃ tiṃsakotiyo ca attano ca kaniṭṭhabhātikaṃ vemātikaṃ Saraṇakumāraṇi ca purohitakumāraṃ Bhāvitattamānavakaṇi ca upanissayasampanne disvā: etesaṃ paṭhamam dhammaṃ deseyyan ti cintetvā haṃsarājā viya pavanapathena Mekhaluyyāne otaritvā uyyānapālaṃ pesetvā attano kaniṭṭhabhātikaṃ Saraṇakumāraṇi ca purohitaputtaṃ Bhāvitattakumāraṇi ca pakkosāpetvā tesam parivārabhūtā sattatiṃsakotiyo attanā saha pabbajitā tiṃsakotiyo ca aññe ca bahū devamanussakotiyo cā ti evaṃ koṭisatasahassaṃ dhammacakkappavattanena dhammāmatam pāyesi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[V. 2] “ So pi tadā amatabheriṃ ahaṇi<sup>1</sup> Mekhale pure  
dhammasaṅkhasamāyuttaṃ navaṅgaṃ jinasāsanaṃ ” ti.

Tattha *amatabherin* ti amatādhigamāya nibbānādhigamāya bheriṃ.

*Ahaṇi* ti vādayi; dhammaṃ desesi ti attho. Sāyaṃ amatabheri nāma amatapariyosānaṃ navaṅgaṃ buddhavacanaṃ. Ten' ev' āha: *dhammasaṅkhasamāyuttaṃ navaṅgaṃ jinasāsanaṃ* ti.

Tattha *dhammasaṅkhasamāyuttaṃ* ti catusaccadhammakathāsāṅkhātanaṅgasamāyuttaṃ.

Sumano pana lokanāyako abhisambodhiṃ pāpunivā paṭiññānuru-paṃ paṭipajjamāno mahājanassa bhavabandhanamokkhatthāya kusalaratanassa kilesacorehi viluppamānassa parittānatthaṃ sīlavipulapākāraṃ samādhiparikhā parivāritaṃ vipassanāññānavāraṃ satisampajaññādalhakaṇvātaṃ samāpattimaṇḍapādipatimaṇḍitaṃ bodhipakkhiyajanasamākulam amatavaranaḡaraṃ māpesi. Tena vuttaṃ:

\* Dh. p. 153, 154.

† Jā. i. 34.

‡ Vin. i. 7.

<sup>1</sup> Budo. V. 2 ahaṇi.

- [V. 3] “Nijjinitvā<sup>1</sup> kilese so patvā<sup>2</sup> sambodhim uttamam  
māpesi nagaram satthā saddhammapuravaruttaman<sup>3</sup>” ti

Tattha *nijjinitvā* ti vijinitvā abhibhuyya; kilesābhisaṅkhāradeva-  
puttamāre viddhamsetvā ti attho.

So ti so Sumano; jinitvā kilesehi ti pi pātho. Tattha hi-kāro pada-  
pūranamatte nipāto.

*Patvā* ti adhigantvā; patto ti pi pātho.

*Nagaran* ti nibbānanagaram.

*Saddhammapuravaruttaman* ti saddhammasaṅkhātam puravaresu  
uttamam settham padhānabhūtam. Athavā saddhammamayesu  
puresu pavaresu uttamam, saddhammapuravaruttamam. Purimas-  
miṃ atthavikappe nagaran ti tass’ eva vevacanan ti daṭṭhabbam.  
Paṭividdhadhammasabhāvānam sekhāsekhānam ariyapuggalānam pa-  
tiṭṭhānam gocaranivāsattṛhena nibbānam nagaran ti vuccati. Tasmim  
pana saddhammavarānagare so satthā avicchinnaṃ akuṭilam ujum  
puṭhulāñ ca vitthatañ ca satipaṭṭhānam ayaṃ mahāvīthim māpesi.  
Tena vuttam:

- [V. 4] “Nirantaram akuṭilam ujum<sup>4</sup> vipulavitthataṃ<sup>4</sup>  
māpesi so mahāvīthim satipaṭṭhānavaruttaman” ti.

Tattha *nirantaram* ti kusalajavanasañcaraṇānantarabhāvato<sup>5</sup> ni-  
rantaram.

*Akuṭilan* ti kuṭilabhāvakaradosavirahitato akuṭilam.

*Ujun* ti akuṭilattā eva ujum; purimāpadass’ eva atthadīpakam  
idaṃ vacanam.

*Vipulavitthatan* ti āyāmato ca vitthārato ca puṭhulavitthataṃ;  
puṭhulavitthatabhāvo lokiya lokuttarasatipaṭṭhānavasena daṭṭhabbo.

*Mahāvīthin* ti mahāmaggaṃ.

*Satipaṭṭhānavaruttaman* ti satipaṭṭhānañ ca tam varesu uttamañ cā  
ti, satipaṭṭhānavaruttamam. Athavā varam satipaṭṭhānam ayaṃ  
uttamavīthin ti attho. Idāni tassa nibbānamahānagarassa tassa sati-  
paṭṭhānavīthyam cattāri sāmāññaphalāni catasso paṭisambhidā’cha  
abhiññā attha samāpattiyo ti imāni mahagghāni ratanāni ubhosu  
passesu phammādaṇo pasāresi. Tena vuttam:

- [V. 5] “Phale cattāri sāmāññe catasso paṭisambhidā  
chalabhiññāṭṭhasamāpatti<sup>6</sup> pasāresi tattha vīthiyan” ti.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* V. 3 jinitvāna.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* V. 3 dhamma-.

<sup>5</sup> *Śi.* I, III °sañcaraṇantarābhāvato (*H.*).

<sup>6</sup> *Budv.* V. 5 °abhiññā attha samāpatti.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* V. 3 patto.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* V. 4 ujuvipulavitthataṃ.



Idāni bhagavā imāni ratanabhaṇḍāni ye pana appamattā satimanto paṇḍitā hiri-ottappaviriyādihi samannāgatā te ādiyaṇṭi ti tesam ratanānaṃ haraṇopāyaṃ dassento:

[V. 6] “Ye appamattā akhilā hiriviriyeh’ upāgatā  
te te ime guṇavare ādiyaṇṭi yathāsukhaṇ” ti  
āha.

Tattha ye ti aniyamuddeso.\*

Appamattā ti pamādassa paṭipakkhabhūtena satiyā avippavāsa-lakkhaṇena samannāgatā.

Akhilā ti pañca cetokhilarahitā.†

Hiriviriyeh’ upāgatā ti kāyaduccaritādihi hiriyatī ti hiri, lajjāy’ etaṃ adhivacanāṃ; virassa bhāvo viriyaṃ; taṃ ussāhalakkhaṇaṃ; tehi hiriviriyehi upāgatā samannāgatā bhabbapuggalā.

Te ti idaṃ pubbe aniyamuddesassa niyamaniddeso.

Puna te ti vuttappakāre guṇaratanavisesse te kulaputtā ādiyaṇṭi paṭilabhanti adhigacchanti ti attho. Sabbāṃ pana Sumano katavi-ditamano dhammabheriṃ āhanitvā dhammanagaraṃ māpetvā iminā nayena paṭhamam eva sataśahassakoṭiyo bodhesi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[V. 7] “Evam etena yogena uddharanto mahājanaṃ  
bodhesi paṭhamam satthā koṭisatasahassiya” ti.

Tattha uddharanto ti saṃsārasāgarato ariyamagganāvāya samud-dharanto.

Koṭisatasahassiya ti sataśahassakoṭiyo ti attho, vipariyāyena nid-ditṭhaṃ. Yadā pana Sumanalokaṇāyako Sunandavatīnagare amba-rukkhamaṇe titthiyamadamaṇamaddanaṃ yamakapātihāriyaṃ katvā sattānaṃ koṭisahasam<sup>1</sup> dhammāmatam pāyesi. Ayaṃ dutiyo abhi-samayo ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[V. 8] “Yamhi kāle mahāvīro ovadi titthiye gaṇe  
koṭisahasābhisamimsu dutiye dhammadesane”<sup>2</sup> ti.

Tattha titthiye gaṇe ti titthiyabhūte gaṇe titthiyānaṃ gaṇe ca titthiye abhimaddanto buddho dhammadesayī ti paṭhanti keci. Yadā pana dasasu cakkavālasahasassesu devatā imasmiṃ cakkavāle sannipatitvā manussā ca nirodhakathaṃ samutṭhāpesuṃ. Kathaṃ nirodhaṃ samāpajanti? Kathaṃ nirodhasamāpannā honti? Ka-

\* Cf. *KhuA.* 134, *UdA.* 278, aniyamaniddeso.

† Cf. *SnA.* i. 262.

<sup>1</sup> H. “koṭisatasahassan” ti katthaci.

<sup>2</sup> H. *v.l.* “koṭisatasahassānaṃ abhisamimsu dutiye dhammadesane” ti katthaci.



thaṃ nirodhā vuṭṭhahanti? ti. Evaṃ samāpajjana-adhiṭṭhāna-vuṭṭhānādisu vinicchayaṃ kātuṃ asakkontā saha manussehi chasu kāmāvacaradevalokesu devā ca navasu Brahmaloakesu Brahmāno ca dvelhakaajāta dvidhā ahesuṃ. Tato narasundarena Arindamena nāma rañña saddhiṃ sāyaṇhasamaye Sumanadasabalaṃ sabbaloka-nāthaṃ upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Arindamo rāja bhagavantaṃ nirodhapañhaṃ pucchi. Tato bhagavato nirodhapañhavissajjanena navutipāṇakotisahasānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi. Ayaṃ tatiyābhisamayo ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[V. 9, 10] “Yadā devā manussā ca samaggā ekamānasā  
nirodhapañhaṃ pucchimsu saṃsayaṇ cā pi mānaso.<sup>1</sup>

Tadā pi dhammaṃ<sup>2</sup> desente<sup>2</sup> nirodhaparidīpanaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
navutikoṭisahasānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahū ” ti.

Tassa pana Sumanassa bhagavato tayo sāvakasannipātā ahesuṃ. Tattha paṭhamasannipāte Mekhalanagaraṃ upanissāya vassaṃ vassitvā paṭhamapavāraṇāya arahantānaṃ koṭisahasena ehibhikkhupabbajjāya pabbajitena saddhiṃ bhagavā pavāresi. Ayaṃ paṭhamo sannipāto ahosi. Athāparena samayena Saṅkassanagarāvidūre Arindamarājakusalabalanibbatte yojanappamaṇe nisinno saradasamayarucirakaranikaro divasakaro viya Yugandharapabbate munivara-divasakaro Arindamarājānaṃ parivāretvā āgatānaṃ purisānaṃ navutikoṭisahasāni dametvā sabbe ehibhikkhupabbajjāya pabbajetvā tasmim yeva divase arahattaṃ pattehi parivuto caturaṅgasamannāgate sannipāte pātimokkhaṃ uddisi. Ayaṃ dutiyo sannipāto ahosi. Yadā pana Sakko devarāja sugataḍassanattāya upasaṅkami, tadā Sumano bhagavā asītiyā arahantakoṭisahashehi parivuto pātimokkhaṃ uddisi. Ayaṃ tatiyo sannipāto ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[V. 11-14] “Sannipātā tayo āsuṃ Sumanassa mahesino  
khīṇāsavaṇaṃ vimalānaṃ santacittāna<sup>4</sup> tāḍinaṃ.

Vassaṃ vuṭṭhassa bhagavato abhighuṭṭhe<sup>5</sup> pavāraṇe  
koṭisatasahashehi pavāresi tathāgato.

Tato paraṃ sannipāte vimale Kaṇṇanapabbate  
navuti koṭisahasānaṃ dutiyo āsi samāgamo.

Yadā Sakko devarāja buddhaḍassanupāgami  
asīti koṭisahasānaṃ tatiyo āsi samāgamo ” ti.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* V. 9 mānasam.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* V. 10 dhammaḍesane.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* V. 10 °dīpana.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* V. 11 °cittānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* V. 12 °guṭṭhe.

Tattha *abhiḥhuṭṭhe pavāraṇe* ti līṅgavipallāso datṭhabbo. Abhi-  
ghuṭṭhāya pavāraṇāyā ti attho.

*Tato paran* ti tato aparabhāge.

*Kaṇṇanapabbate* ti kanakamaye pabbate.

*Buddhadassanupāgamī* ti buddhadassanattham upāgami. Tadā  
kira amhākaṃ bodhisatto “Atulo nāma nāgarājā”<sup>\*</sup> ahosi mahid-  
dhiko mahānubhāvo. So: buddho loke uppanno ti sutvā ñātigaṇa-  
parivuto sakabhavanā nikkhamitvā koṭisatasahassabhikkhuparivā-  
rassa Sumanassa bhagavato dibbehi turiyehi upahāraṃ kāretvā  
mahādānaṃ pavattetvā paccekadussayugāni datvā saraṇesu patiṭ-  
ṭhāsi. So pi: naṃ satthā anāgate buddho bhavissatī ti vyākāsi.  
Tena vuttam:

[V. 15-19] “Ahaṃ tena samayena nāgarājā mahiddhiko  
Atulo nāma nāmena ussannakusalasaṇcayo.<sup>1</sup>

Tad’ āhaṃ nāgabhavanā nikkhamitvā sañātihi  
nāgānaṃ dībbaturiyehi sasaṅghaṃ jīnaṃ upatṭhahim.

Koṭisatasahassānaṃ annapāneṇa tappayim  
paccekadussayugaṃ datvā saraṇaṃ tam upāgamim.

So pi maṃ buddho vyākāsi Sumano lokanāyako  
aparimeyye ito kappe ayaṃ buddho bhavissati.

Padhānaṃ padahitvāna . . . pe . . .  
. . . hessāma sammukhā imaṃ.”

Yathā Koṇḍaññabuddhavaṃse evaṃ aṭṭha gāthā vitthāretabbā.†

[V. 20] “Tassā pi vacanaṃ sutvā bhīyo<sup>2</sup> cittaṃ pasādayim  
uttarim<sup>3</sup> vatam<sup>3</sup> adhiṭṭhāsim dasapāramipūriyā” ti.

“Tassa pana Sumanassa bhagavato Mekhalaṃ nāma nagaraṃ  
ahosi, Sudatto nāma pitā, Sirimā nāma mātā, Saraṇo ca Bhāvitatto  
ca aggasāvaka, Udeno nām’ upatṭhāko, Sonā ca Upasonā ca aggasā-  
vikā, nāgarukkho bodhi, navutihatthubbedhaṃ sariraṃ, navuti yeva  
vassasahassāni āyuppanānaṃ ahosi,”† Vataṃsakā<sup>4</sup> nām’ assa devī,  
Anupamo nām’ assa putto ahosi, hatthiyāneṇa nikkhami, upatṭhāko  
Aṅgarājā, Aṅgarāme vasi ti. Tena vuttam:

\* *Mhbv.* 10.

† *But cf. above*, p. 150.

‡ *Cf. Jā.* i. 34.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* V. 15 <sup>2</sup>kusalapaccayo.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* V. 20 uttarivatam.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* V. 20 bhīyyo.

<sup>4</sup> Vataṃsikā *above*, p. 153.

[V. 21-34] “Nagaraṃ Mekhalaṃ nāma<sup>1</sup> Sudatto nāma khattiyo  
Sirimā nāma janikā Sumanassa mahesino.

Nava vassasahassāni agāramajjhe so vasi<sup>2</sup>  
Cando Sucando Vaṭaṃso ca tayo pāsāda-m-uttamā.

Tesaṭṭhi sahasāni nāriyo samalaṅkatā  
Vaṭaṃsakā<sup>3</sup> nāma nāri Anupamo nāma atrajo.

Nimitte caturo disvā hatthiyānena nikkhami  
anūnadasamāsāni padhānaṃ padahī jino.

Brahmunā yācito santo Sumano lokanāyako  
vatti cakkam mahāvīro Mekhale puravaruttame.<sup>4</sup>

Saraṇo Bhāvitatto ca ahesuṃ aggasāvaka  
Udeno nām’ upaṭṭhāko Sumanassa mahesino.

Sonā ca Upasonā<sup>5</sup> ca ahesuṃ aggasāvikā  
So pi buddho<sup>6</sup> amitayaso nāgamūle abujjhatta.

Varuṇo ca Saraṇo ca ahesuṃ aggupaṭṭhakā  
Cālā ca Upacālā<sup>7</sup> ca ahesuṃ aggupaṭṭhikā.

Uccattanena<sup>8</sup> so buddho navuti hatthasamuggato  
kañcanagghiyasaṅkāso dasasahassī viroceti.

Navuti vassasahassāni āyu vijjati tāvaḍe  
tāvatā tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahum.

Tāraṇiye tārayitvā bodhaniye ca bodhayi<sup>9</sup>  
parinibbāyi sambuddho ulurājā va atthami.<sup>10</sup>

Te ca khīṇāsavā bhikkhū so ca buddho asādiso<sup>11</sup>  
atulaṃ pabhaṃ dassayitvā nibbutā ye mahāyasā.

Taṇ ca ṇānaṃ atuliyam tāni ca<sup>12</sup> atuliyāni<sup>12</sup> ratanāni  
sabbam samantarahitaṃ nanu rittā sabbasaṅkhārā.

Sumano yasadharo buddho Aṅgārāmamhi nibbuto  
tatt’ eva tassa jinathūpo catuyojanam uggato” ti.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* V. 21 Mekhalaṃ nāma nagaraṃ.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* V. 22, *Si.* I, III, IV (*H.*) agāram ajjha so vasi.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* V. 23 °sika.

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* V. 27 Soṇā ca Upasonā.

<sup>7</sup> *Budv.* V. 28 Cālā ca Upacālā.

<sup>9</sup> *Budv.* V. 31 bodhayi.

<sup>11</sup> *Budv.* V. 32 asadisō.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* V. 25 puravuttame.

<sup>6</sup> *Budv.* V. 27 budho.

<sup>8</sup> *Budv.* V. 29 uccatarena.

<sup>10</sup> *Budv.* V. 31 atthami.

<sup>12</sup> *Budv.* V. 33 c’ atul-.

Tattha kañcanagghiyasāṅkāso ti vividharatanaviciittakañcanama-yagghikasadisarūpasobho.

Dasasahassī virocātī ti tassa pabhāya dasasahassi pi lokadhātu virocati; virājatī ti attho.

Tāraṇīye ti tārayitabbe; sabbabuddhaveneyye ti attho.

Uluṛajā ti candā viya.

Atthamī ti atthaṅgato. Keci atthaṃ gato ti paṭhanti.

Asādiso ti asadiso.

Mahāyasā ti mahāyasā mahākittisaddo mahāparivārā ca.

Taṇ ca ṇāṇaṇ ti taṃ sabbaññutaññāṇaṃ.

Atulaṇ ti atulyaṃ asadisam. Sesam uttāṇaṃ evā ti.

Sumanabuddhavamṣavaṇṇanā samattā.

Samatto catuttho buddhavamṣo.

## VI. REVATABUDDHAVAMSAVAṆṆANĀ

Sumanassa pana bhagavato aparabhāge sāsane c' assa antarahite navuti vassasahassāyukā manussā anukkamena parihāyitvā dasavas-sāyukā hutvā puna anukkamena vadḍhitvā asaṅkheyyāyukā hutvā puna parihāyamānā satthīvassasahassāyukā ahesum. Tadā Revato nāma satthā udapādi. So pi pāramiyo pūretvā anekaratanasomujjotitabhavane Tusitabhavane nibbattitvā tato cavitvā sabba-dhanadhaññavatī Sudhaññavatī nagare sabbālaṅkārasamalaṅkata-amitasuciparivāraparivutassa vibhavasirisamudayenākulassa sabbasamiddhivipulassa Vipulassa nāma rañño kule sabbajanānayanāli-pālisamākulāya samphullanettakuvalayasassirika-siniddhavadanakamālākarasobhāya suruciramanoharagunaṇavipulāya Vipulāya nāma aggamahesiyā kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā dasannaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Cittakuṭā pabbatā suvaṇṇaḥamsarājā viya mātukucchito nikkhami.

Tassa paṭisandhiṃ jātiyaṃ ca paṭihāriyāni pubbe vuttanayen' eva ahesum. Sudassana-Ratanagghi-Āvela<sup>1</sup>-nāmikā tayo c' assa pāsādā ahesum. Sudassanādevipamukhāni tettiṃsa-itthisahassāni paccupaṭṭhitāni ahesum. Tehi parivuto so surayuvanīhi parivuto devakumāro viya chabbassasahassāni visayasukham anubhavamāno agā-

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* VI. 17 Avelo.

raṃ ajjhāvasi. So Sudassanāya nāma deviyā Varuṇe nāma tanaye jāte cattāri nimittāni disvā nānāviraḡatanuvaravasananivāso āmuttu-muttāhāramanikuṇḡalo varakeyūramakuṭakatakadharo paramasura-bhigandhakusumasamalaṇkato paramarucirakaranikaro saradasamayarajanikaro viya tārāgaṇaparivuto cando viya tidasagaṇaparivuto viya dasasatanayano Brahmagaṇaparivuto viya ca Hāritamahābrahmā caturaṅginiyā mahatiyā senāya parivuto ājaññarathena mahābhinnikkhamanaṃ nikkhamitvā sabbābharaṇāni omuñcitvā bhaṇḡāgarikassa hatthe datvā jalajāmalāvikalanilakuvalayadalasadisenātinisitena tikhiṇena asinā sakesamakuṭaṃ chinditvā ākāse khipi. Taṃ Sakko devarājā suvaṇṇacaṅḡotakena paṭiggahetvā Tāvatiṃsa-bhavanaṃ netvā Sinerumuddhani sattaratanamayaṃ cetiyaṃ akāsi. Mahāpuriso pana devadattāni kāsāyāni paridahitvā pabbaji. Ekā va naṃ purisakoṭi anupabbaji. So tehi parivuto satta māse padhānacariyaṃ caritvā Visākhaputtaṃ māya aññatarāya Sādhudeviyā nāma seṭṭhidhitāya dinnāṃ madhupāyāsaṃ bhuñjitvā sālavane divāvihāraṃ vitināmetvā sāyaṇhasamaye Varuṇindharen' ājivakena<sup>1</sup> dinnā atṭha tiṇamuṭṭhiyo gahetvā mattavaranaḡagāmī nāgabodhiṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tepaṇṇāsahatthavitṭhataṃ tiṇaṃ santharitvā caturaṅgaviriyaṃ adhiṭṭhāya Mārabalaṃ vidhamitvā sabbaaññuta-ññaṃ paṭivijjhitaṃ: "anekajātisamsāraṃ . . . pe . . . majjhagā"<sup>2</sup> ti udānaṃ udānesi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[VI. 1] "Sumanassa aparena Revato nāma nāyako  
anupamo asadiso atulo uttamo jino"† ti.

Revato kira satthā bodhisamīpe yeva satta sattāhāni vitināmetvā dhammadesanattaṃ Brahmāyācanaṃ sampaṭicchitvā: "kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyan?"† ti upadhārento attanā saha pabbajitabhikkhukoṭiyo ca aññe ca devamanusse upanissaya-sampanne disvā ākāsen' āgantvā Varuṇārāme otaritvā tehi parivuto bahūni pāṭihāriyāni dassento gambhīraṃ nipunaṃ tiparivattaṃ appativattiyā aññena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattetvā bhikkhūnaṃ koṭi arahatte paṭiṭṭhāpesi. Tisu maggaḡhalesu paṭiṭṭhatānaṃ gaṇanaḡaricchedo n' atthi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[VI. 2] "So pi dhammaṃ pakāseti<sup>2</sup> Brahmaṇā abhiyācito  
khandhadhātuvavattānaṃ appavattaṃ bhavābhava" ti.

\* Dhṡp. 153, 154.

† Jā. i. 35.

‡ Vin. i. 7.

<sup>1</sup> H. "aññatarena" ti katthaci.

<sup>2</sup> Buddh. VI. 2 pakāsesi.

Tattha *khandhadhātuvavatthānaṃ* ti pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ atthārasannaṃ dhātunaṃ nāmarūpavavatthānādivasena vibhāgakaranaṃ. Sabhāvalakkhaṇasāmaññalakkhaṇādivasena rūpārūpadhammapariggaho khandhadhātuvavatthānaṃ nāma. Athavā “phena-piṇḍūpamaṃ<sup>1</sup> rūpaṃ parimaddanāsahanato, chiddāvachiddādibhāvato ca, udakabubbulakaṃ viya vedanā muhuttaramaṇiyabhāvato, marīcikā viya saññā vippulambhanato, kadalikkhandho viya saṅkhārā asārato, māyā viya viññānaṃ vañcanakato”<sup>2</sup> ti evaṃ ādinā pi nayena aniccānupassanādivasena pi khandhadhātuvavatthānaṃ veditabbaṃ.

*Appavattan bhavābhavo* ti ettha “bhavo ti vuḍḍhi, abhavo ti hāni; bhavo ti sassatadiṭṭhi, abhavo ti ucchedadiṭṭhi; bhavo ti khuddakabhavo, abhavo ti mahābhavo; bhavo ti kāmabhavo, abhavo ti rūpārūpabhavo”<sup>†</sup> ti evaṃ ādinā nayena bhavābhavānaṃ attho veditabbo. Tesam bhavābhavānaṃ appavattihetu bhūtaṃ dhammaṃ pakāseṣi ti attho. Athavā bhavati anenā ti bhavo. Tīsu bhavesu uppattnimittaṃ kammādikam, uppattibhavo abhavo nāma, ubhayattha nikantiyā pahānakaraṃ appavattaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ti attho. Tassa pana Revatabuddhassa tayo abhisamayā ahesuṃ. Paṭhame pan’ assa gaṇanapathaṃ vītivatto. Tena vuttaṃ:

[VI. 3] “Tass’ ābhisamayā tiṇi ahesuṃ dhammadesane gaṇanāya na vattabbo paṭhamābhisamayo ahū” ti.

Tattha *tiṇi* ti tayo; līṅgavipariyāso kato. Ayaṃ paṭhamābhisamayo ahosi.

Athāparena samayena nagaruttare Uttaranagare sabbārindamo Arindamo nāma rājā ahosi. So kira bhagavantaṃ attano nagaram anuppattaṃ sutvā tihi janakoṭṭhi parivuto bhagavato paccuggamaṃ katvā svātanāya nimantetvā buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa sattāhaṃ mahādānaṃ pavattetvā tigāvutivittinṇadīpapūjaṃ katvā bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā nisīdi. Atha bhagavā tassa manonukūlaṃ vicittanayaṃ dhammaṃ desesi tattha devamanussānaṃ koṭisahasassa dutiyābhisamayo ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[VI. 4] “Yadā Arindamaṃ rājaṃ vinesi Revato muni tadā koṭisahasānaṃ<sup>2</sup> dutiyābhisamayo ahū” ti,

ayaṃ dutiyābhisamayo.

\* Cf. S. iii. 142, VbhA. 32 ff., Vism. 479.

† Cf. DA. 91, SA. iii. 295, MA. iii. 223, CpA. i. 20.

<sup>1</sup> H. phena-.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. VI. 4 koṭisatasahas-.



Athāparena samayena Revato satthā Uttaranigamaṃ nāma upanissāya viharanto sattāhaṃ nirodhasamāpattiṃ samāpajjitvā nisīdi. Tadā kira Uttaranigamavāsino manussā yāgubhattakhajjakabhesajjapānakāni āharitvā bhikkhusaṅghassa mahādānaṃ datvā bhikkhū paripucchimsu: kuhiṃ bhante bhagavā? ti. Tato tesam bhikkhū āhaṃsu: bhagavā āvuso nirodhasamāpattiṃ samāpanno ti. Ath' ātite tasmīṃ sattāhe bhagavantam nirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitam saradasamaye suriyo viya attano anupamāya siriya virocamaṇam disvā nirodhasamāpattiyaṃ guṇāṇisaṃsam pucchimsu. Bhagavā tesam nirodhasamāpattiyaṃ guṇāṇisaṃsam kathesi. Tadā devamanussānaṃ koṭisatam arahatte patitṭhāsi. Ayaṃ tatiyo abhisamayō ahoṣi. Tena vuttam:

[VI. 5] "Sattāhaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhahitvā narāsaḥko koṭisatam naramarūnaṃ vinesi uttame phale" ti.

Suddhaññavatīnagare paṭhamāmahāpātīmokkhuddese ehibhikkhu pabbajjāya pabbajjītaṃ arahantānaṃ gāṇanapāṭhavītavattānaṃ paṭhamo sannipāto ahoṣi. Mekhalanagare koṭisatasahassasaṅkhātānaṃ ehibhikkhupabbajjāya pabbajjītaṃ arahantānaṃ dutiyo sannipāto ahoṣi. Revatassa pana bhagavato dhammacakkānuvattako Varuṇo nāma aggasāvako paññavattānaṃ aggo ābādhiko ahoṣi. Tam gilānipucchinatthāya sampattamahājanassa lakkhaṇattayaparidīpakam dhammaṃ desetvā koṭisatasahassam purisānaṃ ehibhikkhupabbajjāya pabbajetvā arahatte patitṭhāpetvā caturaṅginike sannipāte pātīmokkham uddisi. Ayaṃ tatiyo sannipāto ahoṣi. Tena vuttam:

[VI. 6-9] "Sannipātā tayo āsūṃ Revatassa mahesino khīṇāsavānaṃ vimalānaṃ suvimuttānaṃ tādīnaṃ.

Atikkantā gāṇanapathaṃ<sup>1</sup> paṭhamam<sup>2</sup> ye samāgatā koṭisatasahassānaṃ dutiyo āsi samāgamo.

Yo pi<sup>3</sup> paññāya asamo tassa cakkānuvattako so tadā vyādhito āsi patto jīvitasamsayam.

Tassa gilānipucchāya ye tadā upagatā muni<sup>4</sup> koṭisatasahassā arahanto tatiyo āsi samāgamo" ti.

Tattha cakkānuvattako ti dhammacakkānuvattako.

Patto jīvitasamsayan ti ettha jīvite samsayam jīvitasamsayam.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* VI. 7 °pathā.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* VI. 8 so.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* VI. 7 paṭhamā.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* VI. 9 muni.

Jivitakkhayam pāpuṇāti vā na pāpuṇāti vā ti evaṃ jīvitasamsayam patto; vyādhitassa balavabhāvena marati na maratī ti jīvite samsayam patto ti attho.

*Ye tadā upagatā munī* ti iti dighabbhāve sati bhikkhūnaṃ upari hoti, rasse anurassena saddhiṃ Varuṇassa upari hoti.

Tadā amhākaṃ bodhisatto Rammavatinagare “Atidevo nāma brāhmaṇo”<sup>\*</sup> hutvā brāhmaṇadhamme pāraṃgato Revataṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ disvā tassa dhammakathaṃ sutvā saraṇesu patitṭhāya silokasahassena dasabalaṃ kittetvā saḥassagghikena uttarāsaṅgena bhagavantaṃ pūjesi. So pi naṃ buddho vyākāsi: ito kappasatasaḥassādhikānaṃ dvinnaṃ asankheyyānaṃ matthake Gotamo nāma buddho bhavissatī ti. Tena vuttaṃ:

[VI. 10-13] “Ahaṃ tena samayeṇa Atidevo nāma brāhmaṇo upagantvā Revataṃ buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ tass’ agacch’ ahaṃ.

Tassa silaṃ samādhiṃ ca paññāguṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> anuttamaṃ<sup>1</sup> thomaṃyitvā yathāthāmaṃ<sup>2</sup> uttariyaṃ adās’ ahaṃ.

So pi maṃ buddho vyākāsi Revato lokanāyako aparimeyye ito kappe ayaṃ buddho bhavissati.

Paḍhānaṃ padahitvāna . . . pe . . .  
. . . hessāma sammukhā iman” ti

attha gāthā vitthāretabbā.

[VI. 14, 15] “Tassā pi vacanaṃ sutvā bhiyo<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ pasādayim<sup>4</sup> uttarim<sup>5</sup> vatam<sup>5</sup> adhiṭṭhāsim dasapāramipūriyā.

Tadā pi maṃ<sup>6</sup> buddhadhammaṃ saritvā anubrūhayim āharissāmi taṃ dhammaṃ yaṃ mayhaṃ abhipatthitan” ti.

Tattha saraṇaṃ tass’ agacch’ ahan ti taṃ saraṇaṃ agaṇchiṃ ahaṃ, upayogatthe sāmivacanaṃ.

*Paññāguṇaṃ* ti paññāsampattiṃ.

*Anuttamaṃ* ti seṭṭhaṃ; paññāvīmuttiguṇaṃ anuttamaṃ ti pi pātho, so uttāno va.

*Thomaṃyitvā* ti thometvā vaṇṇayitvā.

*Yathāthāmaṃ* ti yathābalaṃ.

\* *Mhv.* 10.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* VI. 11 °guṇavaruttamaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* VI. 14 bhiyyo.

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* VI. 14 uttarivatam.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* VI. 11 thomaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* VI. 14 pasādayi.

<sup>6</sup> *Budv.* VI. 15 taṃ.

*Uttarīyaṇ* ti uttarāsaṅgaṃ.

*Adās' ahaṇ* ti adāsiṃ ahaṃ.

*Buddhadhammaṇ* ti buddhabhāvakaraṃ dhammaṃ; pāraṃ dhammaṇ ti attho.

*Saritvā* ti anussaritvā.

*Anubrūhaṇ* ti abhivaḍḍhesiṃ.

*Āharissāmi* ti ānayaissāmi.

*Taṃ dhammaṇ* ti taṃ buddhattaṃ.

*Yaṃ mayhaṃ abhipatthitaṇ* ti yaṃ mayā abhipatthitaṃ buddhattaṃ taṃ āharissāmi ti attho.

“Tassa pana Revatassa bhagavato nagaraṃ Sudhaññaṇavati nāma ahosi, pitā Vipulo nāma khattiyo, mātā Vipulā nāma, Varuṇo ca Brahmadevo ca aggasāvakā, Sambhavo nāma upatthāko, Bhaddā ca Subhaddā ca aggasāvikā, nāgarukkho bodhi, sarīraṃ asītihatthubbe-dhaṃ ahosi, āyu satthivassasatasahassāni,”\* Sudassanā nāma agga-mahesi, Varuṇo nāma putto, ājaññarathena nikkhami.

Tassa dehābhinibbattaṃ pabhājālaṃ anuttaraṃ  
divā c' eva tadā rattiṃ niccaṃ pharati sojanaṃ.

Dhātuyo mama sabbāpi vikarantū ti so jino  
adhiṭṭhāsi mahāvīro sabbasattānukampako.

Mahāsāre paṇ' uyyāne mahato nagarassa yojane  
pūjito nārasārehi parinibbāyi Revato ti.

Tena vuttaṃ:

[VI. 16] “Nagaraṃ Sudhaññaṇavati<sup>1</sup> nāma, Vipulo nāma khattiyo,  
Vipulā nāma janikā Revatassa mahesino.

[VI. 21] Varuṇo Brahmadevo ca ahesuṃ aggasāvakā,  
Sambhavo nāma upatthāko Revatassa mahesino.

[VI. 22] Bhaddā c' eva Subhaddā ca ahesuṃ aggasāvikā  
so pi buddho asamasamo nāgamūle abujjhatha.

[VI. 24-28] Uccattanena<sup>2</sup> so buddho asītihattha-m-uggato  
obhāseti disā sabbā indaketu va uggato.

Tassa sarīre nibbattā pabhāmālā anuttarā  
divā vā yadi vā rattiṃ samantā pharati<sup>3</sup> yojanaṃ.

\* Jā. i. 35.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* VI. 16 Sudhaññaṇakam, *H. v.l.* Sudhammakam, Sudhaññaṇakam.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* VI. 24 uccatarena.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* VI. 25 phari.

Satṭhi vassasahassāni āyu vijjati tāvade  
tāvata tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ.

Dassayitvā buddhabalaṃ amataṃ loke pakāsayam  
nibbāyi anupādāno yath' aggupādānasāṅkhayā.

So ca kāyo ratananibho so ca dhammo asādiso  
sabbam samantarahitaṃ naṇu rittā sabbasaṅkhārā " ti.

Tattha obhāseti ti pakāsayati.

Uggato ti ussito.

Pabhāmālā ti pabhāvelā.

Yath' agg' ti aggi viya.

Upādānasāṅkhayā ti indanasāṅkhayā.

So ca kāyo ratananibho ti so c' assa bhagavato kāyo suvaṇṇavaṇṇo;  
tañ ca kāyam ratananibhan ti pi pāṭho. Liṅgavipullāsena vuttaṃ.  
So yeva pan' ass' attho. Sesagāthāsu sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

Revatabuddhavamsavaṇṇanā samattā.

Samatto pañcama buddhavamso.

## VII. SOBHITABUDDHAVAMSAVAṆṆANĀ

Tassa pana aparabhāge tassa sāsane pi antarahite Sobhito nāma  
bodhisatto kappasatasahassādhikāni cattāri asaṅkheyyāni pāramiyo  
pūretvā Tusitapure nibbattitvā yāvataṃyukam thatvā devehi āyācito  
Tusitapurato cavitvā Sudhammanagare Sudhammarājassa Sudham-  
mā nāma deviyā kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ aggahesi. So dasannaṃ  
māsānam accayena Sudhamma-uyyāne mātukucchito ghanarājito  
punṇacando viya nikkhami. Tassa paṭisandhiyam jātiyañ ca paṭi-  
hāriyāni vuttappakārāni. So dasa vassasahassāni agāraṃ ajjhāva-  
sitvā sattatināṭakitthisahassānaṃ aggāya aggamaheśiyā Makhila-  
deviyā<sup>1</sup> kucchismiṃ Sihakumāre nāma putte uppanne, cattāri nimit-  
tāni disvā sañjātasamvego pāsāde yeva pabbajitvā tatth' eva ānā-  
pānasatisamādhim bhāvetvā cattāri jhānāni paṭilabhitvā sattāhaṃ  
tatth' eva padhānacariyam acari. Tato Makhilamahādeviyā dinnam  
paramamadhuraṃ madhupāyāsaṃ paribhuñjitvā abhinikkhamanāt-  
thāya cittam uppādesi: ayam pāsādo alaṅkatapaṭiyatto mahājanassa

<sup>1</sup> Called Samāṅgī at Budv. VII. 18:

passantass' eva ākāsenā gantvā bodhirukkhaṃ majjhe katvā paṭhavīyaṃ otaratu, imā ca itthiyo mayi bodhimūle nisinne avuttā sayam eva pāsādato nikkhamantū ti. Saha cittupādā c' assa Sudhammarājabhavanam tato uppatitvā asitañjanasaṅkāsam ākāsam abbhuggañchi. So samosaritasurabhikusumadāmasamalaṅkatapāsādatalo sakalam pi gaganatalam alaṅkurumāno kaṇakarasadhārāsa lisarucirakaranikaro divasakaro viya ca saradasamayarajanikaro viya ca virocamāno vilambamānavividhakiṇṇikajālo, yassa kira vāteritassa sukusalajanavāditassa pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa viya saddo vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca ahosi. Dūrato paṭṭhāya sūyamānena madhurena sarena sattānaṃ sotāni odahamāno gharacaccaratukkavīthi-ādisu tathā pavattitakathāsallāpesu manussesu n' ātinīcena n' āti-uccena taruvaramatthakāvidūren' ākasena palobhayamāno viya tarusākhānānāratanajutivīsarasamujjalena vaṇṇena janānayanāni ākaḍḍhento viya ca puññānubhāvam ugghosento viya ca gaganam paṭipajjittha. Nātakitthiyo ca pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa madhurena sarena uggaḃyimsu ca vipalimsu ca, caturāṅginī kir' assa senā pi alaṅkārakāyābharanaputisamudasamujjotanānāviraḃga-surabhikusumavasānābharanāsobhitā amaravarasenā viya paramaruciradassanā dharanī viya gaganatalena pāsadam parivāretvā agamāsi. Tato pāsādo gantvā atṭhāsītihaṭṭhubbedham ujjuvupulavattakkhandham kusumapallavamakulasamalaṅkatam nāgarukkhaṃ majjhe katvā otaritvā bhūmiyaṃ paṭitṭhahi. Nātakitthiyo ca kenaci avuttā va tato pāsādato otaritvā pakkamimsu. Anekaguṇāsobhito Sobhito pi mahāpuriso mahājanakataparivāro yeva rattiyā tisu yāmesu tisso vijjāyo uppādesi. Balam pan' assa dhammatābalen' eva yathāgatam agamāsi. Pāsādo pana tatth' eva atṭhāsi. Sobhito pana sambodhiṃ patvā udāne udānetvā bodhisamīpe yeva sattasattāham vītināmetvā Brahmuno dhammajjesanam paṭijānitvā: "kassa nu kho paṭhamam dhammam deseyyan" \* ti buddhacakkhunā olovento attano vemātike kaniṭṭhabhātike Asamakumārāṇi ca Sunettakumārāṇi ca disvā: ime dve kumārā upanissayasampannā, gambhīram nipuṇam dhammam paṭivijjhitum samatthā, hand' āham ime sam paṭhamam dhammam deseyyan ti ākāsen' āgantvā Sudhammuyyāne otaritvā dve pi kumāre uyyānapālena pakkosāpetvā tehi saparivārehi parivuto mahājanamajjhe dhammacakkaṃ pavattesi. Tena vuttam:

[VII. 1-4] " 'Revatassa aparena Sobhito nāma nāyako samāhito santacitto asamo appaṭipuggalo.' †

\* Vin. i. 7.

† Jā. i. 35.

So jino sakagehamhi mānasam vinitṭayi<sup>1</sup>  
patvāna kevalam bodhim dhammacakkaṃ pavattayi.

Yāva heṭṭhā<sup>2</sup> Avīcito bhavaggā cā pi uddhato<sup>3</sup>  
etth' antare ekaparisā ahoṣi dhammadesane.

Tāya parisāya sambuddho dhammacakkaṃ pavattayi  
gaṇanāya na vattabbo paṭhamābhisamayo ahū " ti.

Tattha *sakagehamhi* ti attano bhavane yeva; antopāsādatale yevā  
ti attho.

*Mānasam vinivattayi* ti cittaṃ parivattesi. Sakagehe tthatvā  
sattadivasabbhantare yeva puthujjanabhāvato cittaṃ vinivattetvā  
buddhattaṃ pāpuṇi ti attho.

*Bhavaggā* ti Akaṇiṭṭhabhavanato.

*Heṭṭhā* ti heṭṭhato.

*Tāya parisāya* ti tassā parisāya majjhe.

*Gaṇanāya na vattabbo* ti gaṇanapatham atitan ti attho.

*Paṭhamābhisamayo* ti paṭhamo dhammābhisamayo.

*Ahū* ti gaṇanāya na vattabbā parisā ahoṣi ti attho. Paṭhame abhi-  
samimsu yevā ti pi pāṭho. Tassa paṭhamadhammadesane abhi-  
samimsu ye janā te gaṇanāya na vattabbā ti attho.

Athāparena samayena Sudassananagaradvāre cittaṃ pāṭaliyā mūle  
yamakapāṭiḥāriyaṃ katvā navakanakamaṇimayabhavane Tāvatiṃ-  
sabhave Pāricchattakamūle paṇḍukambalasilātale nisīditvā Abhi-  
dhammaṃ desesi. Desanāpariyosāne navutikoṭisahassānaṃ dham-  
mābhisamayo ahoṣi. Ayaṃ dutiyo abhisamayo ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[VII. 5] "Tato param pi desento naramarūnaṃ samāgame  
navutikoṭisahassānaṃ dutiyābhisamayo ahū " ti.

Athāparena samayena Sudassananagare Jayaseno nāma rājaku-  
māro yojanappamānaṃ vihāraṃ karetvā asokassakannacampakanā-  
gapunnāgavakulacūtapanasāsanasālakakudhasahakārakaracirādi ta-  
ruvaranirantaraṃ ārāmaṃ ropetvā buddhapamukhassa bhikkhu-  
saṅghassa nīyādesi. Bhagavā dānānumodanaṃ katvā yāgaṃ vaṇ-  
netvā dhammaṃ desesi. Tadā koṭisahassasattanikāyassa dhammā-  
bhisamayo ahoṣi. Ayaṃ tatiyābhisamayo ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[VII. 6, 7] "Punāparam rājaputto Jayaseno nāma khattiyo,  
ārāmaṃ ropayitvāna buddhe nīyādayi<sup>4</sup> tadā.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* VII. 2 °vattayi.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* VII. 3 heṭṭhato.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* VII. 3 uddham.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* VII. 6 nīyātai.



Tassa yāgam<sup>1</sup> pakittento dhammaṃ desesi cakkhumā  
Tadā<sup>2</sup> koṭisahassānaṃ tatiyābhisamayo ahū ” ti.

Puna Uggato nāma rājā Sunandavatīnagare Surindaṃ nāma vihāraṃ karetvā buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa adāsi. Tasmim̐ dāne ehibhikkhupabbajjāya pabbajitānaṃ koṭisataṃ arahantānaṃ sannipāto, tesam̐ majjhe Sobhito bhagavā pātimokkhaṃ uddisi. Ayaṃ paṭhamo sannipāto ahosi. Puna Mekhalānagare Dhammagāṇārāmaṃ nāma pavarārāmaṃ vihāraṃ karetvā buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa datvā sahasabbaparikkhārehi dānaṃ adāsi. Tadā tasmim̐ samāgame ehibhikkhubhāvena pabbajitānaṃ navutiyaṃ arahantakoṭīnaṃ sannipāte pātimokkhaṃ uddisi. Ayaṃ dutiyo sannipāto ahosi. Yadā pana bhagavā dasasatanayanapure vassaṃ vasitvā pavāraṇāya suravaraparivuto otari, tadā asītiyā arahantakoṭīhi saddhim̐ caturāṅgike sannipāte pavāresi. Ayaṃ tatiyo sannipāto ahosi. Tena vuttam̐:

[VII. 8-11] “ Sannipātā tayo āsuraṃ Sobhitassa mahesino  
khīṇāsavānaṃ vimalānaṃ santacittānaṃ<sup>3</sup> tādinaṃ.

Uggato nāma so rājā dānaṃ deti naruttame  
tamhi dāne samāgañchumaṃ arahantā satakoṭiyo.

Punāparaṃ puragaṇo deti<sup>4</sup> dānaṃ<sup>4</sup> naruttame  
tadā navuti koṭīnaṃ dutiyo āsi samāgamo.

Devaloke vasitvāna yadā<sup>5</sup> orohati<sup>6</sup> jino  
tadā asītikotiṇaṃ tatiyo āsi samāgamo ” ti.

Tadā kira amhākaṃ bodhisatto Rammavatīnagare Uggato “ Sujāto nāma brāhmaṇo hutvā ”\* Sobhitassa bhagavato dhammadeśanaṃ sutvā saraṇesu paṭiṭṭhāya buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa mahādānaṃ adāsi. So pi tam̐: anāgate Gotamo nāma buddho bhavissatī ti vyākāsi. Tena vuttam̐:

[VII. 12-15] “ Ahaṃ tena samayena Sujāto nāma brāhmaṇo  
tadā sasāvakam̐ buddhaṃ annapānena tappiyaṃ.

So pi<sup>7</sup> buddho viyākāsi<sup>8</sup> Sobhito lokanāyako  
aparimeyye ito kappe ayaṃ buddho bhavissati.

\* *Mhv.* 10.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* VII. 7 yogam̐.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* VII. 8 °cittānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* VII. 11 yahā.

<sup>7</sup> *Budv.* VII. 13 addaṃ maṃ.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* VII. 7 tādā.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* VII. 10 dānaṃ deti.

<sup>6</sup> *Budv.* VII. 11 orohati.

<sup>8</sup> *Budv.* VII. 13 vyākāsi.

Padhānaṃ padahitvāna . . . pe . . .  
 . . . hessāma sammukhā imaṃ.

Tassā pi vacanaṃ sutvā haṭṭho saṃviggamaṇaso  
 tam ev' attham anuppattiya<sup>1</sup> uggamaṃ dhitim akās' ahan" ti.

Tattha *tam ev' attham anuppattiya* ti tassa buddhattassa anuppatti  
 attham. Tassa pana Sobhitabuddhassa: anāgate ayaṃ Gotamo  
 nāma buddho bhavissatī ti vacanaṃ sutvā avitathavacanā hi buddhā  
 ti buddhattappatti atthan ti attho.

*Uggataṃ* ti tibbam ghoram.

*Dhitin* ti viriyaṃ.

*Akās' ahan* ti akāsim aham.

"Tassa pana Sobhitassa bhagavato Sudhammaṃ nāma nagaram  
 ahosi, pitā Sudhammo nāma rājā, mātā pi Sudhammā nāma, Asamo  
 ca Sunetto ca ahesum aggasāvaka, Anomo nāma upaṭṭhāko, Nakulā  
 ca Sujātā ca aggasāvika, nāgarukkho bodhi, atṭhapannāsahatthubbe-  
 dham sariraṃ ahosi, navutivassasahassāni āyuppanānaṃ,"\* Makhilā  
 nām' assa mahādevi, Sihakumāro nāma atrajo, nāṭakitthinaṃ satta-  
 tisahassāni, navavassasahassāni agāramajjhe vasi, pāsāden' ābhini-  
 khami, Jayaseno nāma rājā upaṭṭhāko, Sotārāme kira vasi. Tena  
 vuttam:

[VII. 16] "Sudhammaṃ nāma<sup>2</sup> nagaram Sudhammo nāma khattiyo  
 Sudhammā nāma janikā Sobhitassa mahesino.

[VII. 21] Asamo ca Sunetto ca ahesum aggasāvaka  
 Anomo<sup>3</sup> nām' upaṭṭhāko Sobhitassa mahesino.

[VII. 22] Nakulā ca Sujātā ca ahesum aggasāvika  
 bujjhamāno ca so buddho nāgamūle abujjhatha.

[VII. 24-29] Atṭhapannāsaratanam<sup>4</sup> accuggato mahāmuni<sup>5</sup>  
 obhāseti disā sabbā sataraṃsi va uggato.

Yathā suphullaṃ pavanaṃ nānāgandhehi dhūpitam  
 tath' eva tassa pāvacaṇaṃ silagandhehi dhūpitam.

Yathā pi sāgaro nāma dassanena atappiyo  
 tath' eva tassa pāvacaṇaṃ savanena atappiyaṃ.

\* Jā. i. 35.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* VII. 15 anupa-.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* VII. 21 Anumo.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* VII. 24 °muni.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* VII. 16 omits.

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* VII. 24 atṭhapaññāsa-.

Navutivassasahassāni āyu vijjati tāvade  
tāvata tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahum.

Ovādaṃ anusitṭhiṃ ca datvāna sesake jane  
hutāsano va tāpetvā nibbuto so sasāvako.

So ca buddho asamasamo te<sup>1</sup> ca sāvakā<sup>2</sup> balappattā  
sabbaṃ samantarahitaṃ nanu rittā sabbasaṅkhārā ” ti.

Tattha *sātaramsī vā* ti ādicco viya. Sabbā disā obhāseti ti attho.

*Pavanan* ti mahāvanam.

*Dhupitan* ti vāsitaṃ gandhitaṃ.

*Atappiyo* ti atittikaro atittijanano.

*Tāvade* ti tasmim kāle; tāvatakaṃ kālan ti attho.

*Tāresi* ti tārayi.

*Ovādan* ti sakiṃ vādo ovādo nāma.

*Anusitṭhiṃ* ti punappuna vacanaṃ anusitṭhi nāma.

*Sesake jane* ti saccapaṭivedhaṃ appattassa sesajanassa; sāmi-  
atthe bhumma vacanaṃ.

*Hutāsano va tāpetvā* ti aggi viya tappetvā, ayam eva vā pāṭho.  
Upādānakkhayā bhagavā parinibbuto ti attho. Sesagāthāsu sabbat-  
tha uttānam evā ti.

Sobhitabuddhavaṃsavannaṇā samattā.

Samatto chaṭṭho buddhavaṃso.

### VIII. ANOMADASSIBUDDHAVAMSAVAṆṆANĀ.

Sobhitabuddhe pana parinibbute “tassa aparabhāge ekam asaṅ-  
kheyyaṃ buddhappādarahitaṃ ahosi. Atīte pana tasmim asaṅ-  
kheyye ekasmim kappe tayo buddhā nibbattiṃsu, Anomadassi  
Padumo Nārado ti.”\* Tesu Anomadassī soḷasa-asaṅkheyyāni kappā-  
satasahassaṇ ca pāramiyo pūretvā Tusitāpure nibbattitvā devehi  
āyacito tato cavitvā Candavatiyā nāma rājadhāniyā Yasavā nām’  
assa rañño kule samussitacārūpayodharāya Yasodharāya nāma ag-  
gamahesiyā kucchismim paṭisandhiṃ aggahesi. Anomadassikumāre  
kira Yasodharāya deviyā kucchigate tassa puññapabhāvena asīti-

\* Cf. Jā. i. 35, Mhv. 10.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. VII. 29 adds pi.

<sup>2</sup> H. v.l. I, III, V buddhā.

hatthappamāṇaṃ thānaṃ ābhā pharitvā atthāsi. Candasuriyappa-  
bhāhi anabhibhavanīya ca ahosi. Sā dasannaṃ māsānaṃ accayena  
bodhisattaṃ Sunanduyyāne vijāyi. Pāṭihāriyāni hetthā vuttanayān'  
eva. Nāmagahaṇadivase pan' assa nāmaṃ gaṇhantā yasmā pana  
jātiyaṃ ākāsaṭo sattaratanāni patimsu tasmā anomānaṃ ratanānaṃ  
uppattihetubhūtatā Anomadassī ti nāmaṃ akāmsu. So anukka-  
mena vuddhippatto dibbehi kāmaguṇehi paricariyamāno viya dasa  
vassasahassāni agāramajjhe vasi. Tassa kira Siri Upasiri Sirivaddho<sup>1</sup>  
ti tayo pāsādā, ahesuṃ. Sirimādevipamukhāni tevisati-itthisahas-  
sāni paccupatthitāni ahesuṃ. Sirimāya deviyā Upavāne<sup>2</sup> nāma  
putte jāte so cattāri nimittāni disvā sivikāyānena mahābhinnikkha-  
manaṃ nikkhamitvā pabbajī. Taṃ tisso janakoṭiyo anupabba-  
jimsu. Tehi parivuto mahāpuriso dasa māse padhānacariyaṃ acari.  
Tato Visākhapunnāmāya Anupamabrāhmaṇagāme piṇḍāya caritvā  
Anupamasetthidhītāya dinnam madhupāyāsaṃ paribhuñjitvā sāla-  
vane divāvihāraṃ vitināmetvā Anomājivakena dinnā attha tīṇa-  
mutthiyo gahetvā Ajjunarukkhabodhiṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā attha-  
timsahatthavittthataṃ tīṇasantharaṃ santharitvā caturaṅgaviriyaṃ  
adhiṭṭhāya pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā sa-Māraṃ Mārabalaṃ viddhamsetvā  
tisu yāmesu tisso vijjā uppādetvā: "anekajāti . . . pe . . . taṇhā-  
naṃ khayam ajjhagā"\* ti udānaṃ udānesi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[VIII. 1-4] " 'Sobhitassa aparena sambuddho dipaduttamo<sup>3</sup>  
Anomadassī amitayaso tejassī<sup>4</sup> duratikkamo.'†

So chetvā bandhanaṃ sabbam viddhamsetvā<sup>5</sup> tayo bhava  
anivattigamaṇaṃ maggaṃ desesi devamānuse.

Sāgaro va asaṅkhobbho<sup>6</sup> pabbato va duvāsado,  
ākāso va ananto so sālarājā va phullito.

Dassanena pi taṃ buddhaṃ tositā honti pāṇino  
vyāharantaṃ giraṃ sutvā amataṃ pāpuṇanti te " ti.

Tattha *Anomadassī* ti anupamadassano amitadassano vā.

*Amitayaso* ti amitaparivāro amitakitti vā.

*Tejassī* ti silasamādhipaṇṇātejena samannāgato.

*Duratikkamo* ti duppadhamsiyo, aññena devena vā Mārena vā  
kenaci atikkamituṃ asakkuṇeyyo ti attho.

\* Dhv. 153-154.

† Jā. i. 36.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. VIII. 18 Vaddho.

<sup>2</sup> H. v.l. Upavāraṇe.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. VIII. 1 dvi-.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. VIII. 1 tejasi.

<sup>5</sup> Budv. VIII. 2 vidham-.

<sup>6</sup> Budv. VIII. 3 'khobbho.

*So chetvā bandhanam sabbam ti sabbam dasavidhasamyojanam chinditvā.*

*Viddhamsetvā tayo bhavē ti tibhavūpagakammaṃ kammakkhaya-karāṇāpēna viddhamsetvā abhāvaṃ katvā ti attho.*

*Anivattigamanam maggan ti nivattiyā pavattiyā paṭipakkhabhūtaṃ nibbānam anivattī ti vuccati. Taṃ anivattiṃ gacchati anenā ti anivattigamano, taṃ anivattigamanam atthaṅgikam maggam desesī ti attho. Dassesī ti pi pāṭho, so yev' attho.*

*Devamānuse ti devamanussānam; sāmi-attho upayogavacanam daṭṭhabbam.*

*Asakkhobho ti khobhetum cāletum asakkuṇeyyo akkhobhiyo. Yathā hi samuddo caturāsītiyojanasahassagambhīro anekayojanasahassabhūtāvāso akkhobhiyo, evaṃ akkhobhiyo ti attho.*

*Ākāso va ananto ti yathā pana ākāśassa anto n' atthi atha kho ananto appameyyo apāro, evaṃ bhagavā pi buddhagūṇehi ananto appameyyo apāro.*

*So ti so bhagavā.*

*Sālarājā va phullito ti sabbalakkhaṇānubyañjanasamalanīkatasarī-rattā saphullito sālarājā viya sobhatī ti attho.*

*Dassanena pi taṃ buddhan ti tassa buddhassa dassanenā pi ti attho. Īdisesu pi sāmivacanam payojenti saddaviduno.*

*Tosīti ti paritositā pīṇitā.*

*Vyāharantan ti vyāharantassa, sāmi-attho upayogavacanam.*

*Amatan ti nibbānam.*

*Pāpunantī ti adhigacchanti.*

*Te ti ye tassa giram dhammadesanam sunanti te amataṃ pāpunantī ti attho.*

Bhagavā pana bodhimūle sattasattāham vītināmetvā Brahmunā āyācīto dhammadesanāya buddhacakkhunā lokam olokento attanā saha pabbajite koṭṭisaṅkhe jane upanissayasampanne disvā: kattha nu kho te etarahi viharantī? ti upadhārento Subhavatīnagare Sūdasanuyyāne vasante disvā ākāśena gantvā Sūdasanuyyāne otari. So tehi parivuto sadevamanussāya parisāya majjhe dhammacakkaṃ pavattesi. Tattha koṭṭisatānam paṭhamābhisamayo ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[VIII. 5] “Dhammābhisamayo tassa iddho phīto tadā ahu koṭṭisatāni abhisamimsu paṭhame dhammadesane” ti.

Tattha phīto ti phātipatto bāhujaññavasena.

*Koṭṭisatāni ti koṭṭinam satāni. Koṭṭisatayo ti pi pāṭho. Tassa satakoṭṭiyo ti attho.*

Athāparena samayena Osadhīnagaradvāre asanarukkhamūle yamākapāṭihāriyaṃ katvā surāripurābhibhavane Tāvatiṃsabhavane paṇḍukambalasīlāyaṃ nisinno temāsaṃ Abhidhammavassaṃ vassāpayi. Tadā asītidevakoṭṭiyo abhisamīṃsu. Tena vuttam:

[VIII. 6] “Tato param<sup>1</sup> abhisamaye vassante dhammavutṭhiyo asitikoṭṭiyo abhisamīṃsu dutiye dhammadesane” ti.

Tattha *vassante* ti buddhamahāmeghe vassante.

*Dhammavutṭhiyo* ti dhammakathāvassavutṭhiyo.

Tato aparena samayena maṅgalapañhaniddese aṭṭhasattatikotiyo abhisamīṃsu. So tatiyo abhisamayo ahoṣi. Tena vuttam:

[VIII. 7] “Tato param pi vassante tappayante ca pāṇinaṃ aṭṭhasattatikotiṇaṃ tatiyābhisamayo ahū” ti.

Tattha *vassante* dhammakathāsaliladhāraṃ vassante.

*Tappayante* ti dhammāmatavasena tappayante; tappanaṃ karonte bhagavatī ti attho.

Anomadassissa bhagavato tayo sāvakasannipātā ahesuṃ. Tattha Soreyyanagare Isidattarañño dhamme desiyamāne pasiditvā ehibhikkhupabbajjāya pabbajitānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ arahantasatasahassānaṃ majjhe pātimokkhaṃ uddisi. Ayaṃ paṭhamo sannipāto ahoṣi. Rādhavatīnagare Madhurindharassa nāma rañño dhamme desiyamāne ehibhikkhupabbajjāya pabbajitānaṃ sattannaṃ arahantasatasahassānaṃ majjhe pātimokkhaṃ uddisi. Ayaṃ dutiyo sannipāto ahoṣi. Puna Soreyyanagare yeva Soreyyarañño saha ehibhikkhupabbajjāya pabbajitānaṃ channaṃ arahantasatasahassānaṃ majjhe bhagavā pātimokkhaṃ uddisi. Ayaṃ tatiyo sannipāto ahoṣi. Tena vuttam:

[VIII. 8-11] “Sannipātā tayo āsuṃ tassā pi ca mahesino abhiññābalapattānaṃ<sup>2</sup> pupphitānaṃ vimuttiyā.

Aṭṭhasatasahassānaṃ sannipāto tadā ahu pahīnamadamohānaṃ santacittāna<sup>3</sup> tādinaṃ

Sattasatasahassānaṃ dutiyo<sup>4</sup> āsi<sup>4</sup> samāgamo anāḡanānaṃ virajānaṃ upasantāna<sup>5</sup> tādinaṃ.

Channaṃ satasahassānaṃ tatiyo āsi samāgamo abhiññābalapattānaṃ<sup>2</sup> nibbutānaṃ tapassinaṃ” ti.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* VIII. 6 *adds* pi.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* VIII. 9 °cittānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* VIII. 10 °santānaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* VIII. 8, 11 °balappa-.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* VIII. 10 dutiy’ āsi.



Tattha tassā pi ca mahesino ti tassa Anomadassissa. Tassā pi dipaduttamo ti pi pātho. Tassā pi dipaduttamassā ti attho. Lak-khaṇaṃ saddasatthato gahetabbam.

Abhiññābalapattānaṃ ti abhiññānaṃ balappattānaṃ. Cīṇnavasi-tāya khippanisattibhāvena abhiññāsu thirabhāvappattānaṃ ti attho.

Pupphītānaṃ ti sabbaphāliphullabhāvena ativiya sobhaggappattā-naṃ.

Vimuttiya ti arahattaphalavimuttiya.

Anaṅgaṇānaṃ ti ettha ayaṃ aṅgasaddo katthaci kilesesu dissati. “Yath’ āha: ‘Tattha katamāni tīni aṅgaṇāni? Rāgo aṅgaṇaṃ doso aṅgaṇaṃ moho aṅgaṇaṃ’\* ti; ‘pāpakānaṃ kho āvuso akusalānaṃ icchāvacarānaṃ adhivacanāṃ, yadidaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ’† ti ca, katthaci kismici male. Yath’ āha: ‘Tass’ eva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa vā pahā-nāya vāyamatī‡ ti. Katthaci tathārūpe bhūmibhāge cetiyaṅga-naṃ bodhiyaṅgaṇaṃ rājaṅgaṇaṃ ti.”§ Idha pana kilesesu daṭṭhab-bo, tasmā nikkilesānaṃ ti attho.

Virajānaṃ ti tass’ eva vevacanāṃ.

Tapassinaṃ ti kilesakkhayakaro ariyamaggasaṅkhāto tapo yesaṃ atthi te tapassino, tesāṃ tapassīnaṃ khīṇāsavānaṃ ti attho.

Tadā amhākaṃ bodhisatto eko mahesakkho yakkhasenāpati ahosi mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo anekakoṭisatasahassānaṃ yakkhānaṃ adhipati. So: buddho loke uppanno ti sutvā āgantvā paramaru-ciradassanaṃ sattaratanaṃ ayaṃ atirucirarajanikaramaṇḍalasadisamaṇḍapaṃ nimminivā tattha sattāhaṃ mahādānaṃ buddhapamu-khassa saṅghassa adāsi. Atha naṃ: bhagavā bhuttānumodana-samaye anāgate kappasatasahassādhiḥ ekasmiṃ asaṅkheyye atīte Gotamo nāma buddho bhavissatī ti vyākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[VIII. 12-16] “Ahaṃ tena samayena yakkho āsim<sup>1</sup> mahiddhiko nekānaṃ yakkhakoṭīnaṃ Vasavattī<sup>2</sup> mahissaro.<sup>2</sup>

Tadā pi taṃ buddhavaraṃ upagantvā mahesinaṃ annapānena tappesiṃ sasaṅghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

So pi maṃ tadā vyākāsi visuddhanayano muni aparimeyye ito kappe ayaṃ buddho bhavissatī.

Padhānaṃ padahitvāna . . . pe . . .  
. . . hessāma sammukhā imaṃ.

\* Vbh. 368 (H.).

† M. i. 100 (H.), A. v. 92.

‡ M. i. 30 (H.).

§ Cf. MA. i. 139.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. VIII. 12 āsi.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. VIII. 12 Vasavattimhi issaro.

Tassāpi vacanam sutvā haṭṭho samvigamānaso  
uttarim<sup>1</sup> vatam<sup>1</sup> adhiṭṭhāsīm<sup>2</sup> dasapāramipūriyā ” ti.

Tattha *uttarim vatam adhiṭṭhāsini* ti pāramipūraṇatthāya bhīyo pi  
dalhataram parakkamam akāsin ti attho.

Tassa pana Anomadassissa bhagavato “ Candavatī nāma nagaram  
ahosi, Yasavā nāma rājā pitā, Yasodharā nāma mātā, Nisabho ca  
Anomo ca aggasāvakā, Varuṇo nām’ upaṭṭhāko, Sundarī ca Sumanā  
ca aggasāvikā, ajjunarukkho bodhi, sarīram aṭṭhapaññasahatthub-  
bedham ahosi, vassasatasahassam āyu,”\* Sirimā nāma aggamahesi,  
Upavāraṇo nāma putto, dasavassasahassāni agāramajjhe vasi, so  
sivakāyānena nikkhami, sivikāyānena gamanam pana Sobhitabud-  
dhavaṃsavaṇṇanāya pāsādagamane vuttanayen’ eva veditabbam.  
Dhammako nāma rājā upaṭṭhāko, Dhammārāme kira bhagavā vi-  
hāsi. Tena vuttam:

[VIII. 17] “ Nagaram Candavatī nāma Yasavā nāma khattiyo  
mātā Yasodharā nāma Anomadassissa satthuno.

[VIII. 22] Nisabho ca Anomo<sup>3</sup> ca ahesum aggasāvakā  
Varuṇo nām’ upaṭṭhāko Anomadassissa satthuno.

[VIII. 23] Sundarī ca Sumanā ca ahesum aggasāvikā  
bodhi tassa bhagavato ajjuno ti pavuccati.

[VIII. 25-28] Aṭṭhapaññasaratanam accuggato mahāmuni  
pabhā niddhāvati<sup>4</sup> tassa sataramsī va uggato.

Vassasatasahassāni āyu vijjati tāvade  
tāvatā tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janatam bahum.

Supupphitam pāvacanam arahantehi tādihi  
vitarāgehi vimalehi sobhittha jinasāsanam.

So ca satthā amitayaso yugāni tāni atuliyāni  
sabbam sa-m-antarahitam nanu rittā sabbasaṅkhārā ” ti.

Tattha *pabhā niddhāvati* ti tassa sarīrato pabhā nikkhamati; sarī-  
rappabhā pan’ assa niccakālam dvādasayojanappamāṇam padesaṃ  
pharitvā tiṭṭhati.

*Yugāni tāni* ti aggasāvakayugādīni yugāni yugalakāni.

\* Cf. Jā. i. 36, Dhpa. i. 105, AA. i. 149.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. VIII. 16 uttarivatam.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. VIII. 22 Asoko.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. VIII. 16 addhi-.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. VIII. 25 °vati.

*Sabbam sa-m-antarāhitan* ti vuttappakāraṃ sabbam pi aniccamu-kham pavitṭhan ti attho. Nanu rittakam eva saṅkhārā ti pi pāṭho. Tassa nanu rittakā tucchakā yeva sabbe saṅkhārā ti attho. *Ma-kāro padasanthikāro*. Sesagāthāsu sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

Imassa pana Anomadassissa bhagavato santike Sāriputto Moggal-lāno cā ti ime dve aggasāvaka aggasāvakabhāvatthāya paṇidhānam akāṃsu. Imesaṃ pana therānaṃ vatthu c' ettha kathetabbam. Mayā ganthavitthārabhayena na uddhaṭan ti.

Anomadassibuddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā samattā.

Samatto sattamo buddhavaṃso.

### IX. PADUMABUDDHAVAMSAVAṆṆANĀ

Anomadassissa pana bhagavato aparabhāge vassasatasahassāyukā manussā anukkamena dasavassāyukā hutvā puna anukkamena vaḍḍhitvā asaṅkheyyāyukā hutvā puna parihāyamānā vassasatasa-hassā ahesuṃ. Tādā Padumo nāma satthā loke uppajji. So pāra-miyo pūretvā Tusitabhavane nibbattitvā tato cavitvā Campānagare Asamassa nāma rañño kule rūpādīhi asamāya Asamāya nāma agga-mahesiyā kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ aggahesi. So dasannaṃ māsā-naṃ accayena Campakuyyāne mātukucchito nikkhami. Jāte pana kumāre ākāsato sakala-Jambudīpe samuddapariyante padumavas-saṃ nipatī. Ten' assa nāmagahaṇadivase nāmaṃ gaṇhantā nemit-takā cā ñātakā ca Mahāpadumakumāro tveva nāmaṃ akāṃsu. So dasa vassasahassāni agāraṃ ajjhāvasi. Uttara-Vasuttara-Yasutta-rā<sup>1</sup> nām' assa tayo pāsādā ahesuṃ. Uttarādevipamukhāni tettiṃsa-itthisahassāni paccupaṭṭhitāni ahesuṃ. Atha mahāsatto Uttarāya mahādeviyā Rammakumāre uppanne cattāri nimittāni disvā ājaṇ-ñarathena mahābhinnikkhamanaṃ nikkhami. Taṃ pabbajantaṃ ekā purisakoṭi anupabbaji. So tehi parivuto aṭṭha māse padhānacari-yaṃ caritvā Visākhapunnāma Dhaññavatīnagare Sudhaññasat-ṭhissa dhītāya Dhaññavatiyā nāma dinnā madhupāyāsaṃ pari-bhuñjitvā saha-kāravane divāvihāraṃ vitināmetvā sāyaṇhasamaye Titthakājivakena dinnā aṭṭha tiṇamutṭhiyo gahetvā mahāsoṇabo-dhiṃ upasaṅkamitvā aṭṭhatimśahatthavitthataṃ tiṇasanthārakaṃ paññāpetvā pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā caturaṅgaviriyaṃ adhiṭṭhāya Mā-

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* IX. 17 Nandā Suyasā Uttarā.

rabalaṃ vidhametvā tīsu yāmesu tisso vijjā sacchikatvā “ anekajāti ” ti udānaṃ udānetvā sattasattāhaṃ bodhisamīpe yeva vītinaṃ metvā Brahmuno āyācanaṃ adhivāsetvā dhammadesanāya bhājanabhūte puggale upaparikkhanto attanā saha pabbajite koṭisaṅkhe bhikkhū disvā taṅkhaṇe yeva anilapathena Dhaññavatinagarasamīpe Dhanañjayuyyāne otarītvā tehi parivuto tesam majjhe dhammacakkaṃ pavattesi. Tadā koṭisatānaṃ abhisamayā ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[IX. 1-3] “ ‘ Anomadassissa aparena sambuddho dipaduttamo<sup>1</sup>  
Padumo nāma nāmena asamo appaṭipuggalo.’\* ”

Tassā pi asamaṃ sīlaṃ samādhī<sup>2</sup> pi anantako<sup>3</sup>  
asaṅkheyyaṃ nāṇavaraṃ vimutti<sup>4</sup> pi anūpamā.<sup>5</sup>

Tassā pi atulatejassa dhammacakkappavattane  
abhisamayā tayo āsura mahātama pavāhanā ” ti.

Tattha asamaṃ sīlaṃ ti aññasīlena asadisamaṃ uttamaṃ seṭṭhan ti attho.

Samādhī pi anantako ti samādhī pi appameyyo tassa anantabhāvo lokavivaraṇayamakapāṭihāriyādisu daṭṭhabbo.

Nāṇavaraṇaṃ ti sabbaññutañāṇavaraṃ; asādharaṇāñāṇani vā.

Vimutti pi ti arahattaphalavimutti pi bhagavato.

Anupamā ti upamāviraṇitā.

Atulatejassā ti atulañāṇatejassa; atulatejā ti pi pāṭho. Tassa tayo abhisamayā ti iminā uttarapadena sambandho daṭṭhabbo.

Mahātama pavāhanā ti mahāmohavināsakā ti attho.

Athāparena samayena Padumo bhagavā attano kaniṭṭhabhātaraṃ Sālakumāraṇ ca Upasālakumāraṇ ca nātisamāgame saparivāre pabbajetvā tesam dhammaṃ desento navuti koṭiyo dhammāmatam pāyesi. Yadā pana Rammattherassa dhammaṃ desesi tadā asītiyā koṭīnaṃ tatiyābhisamayā ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[IX. 4, 5] “ Paṭhamābhisamaye buddho koṭisatam abodhayi  
dutiyaṃbhisamaye dhīro navuti koṭim abodhayi.

Yadā ca Padumo buddho ovadi sakam atrajaṃ  
tadā asītikotīnaṃ tatiyābhisamayā ahū ” ti.

\* Jā. i. 36.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. IX. 1 dvipad-.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. IX. 2 °dhi.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. IX. 2 °takā.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. IX. 2 vimutti.

<sup>5</sup> Budv. IX. 2 anupamā.

Yadā pana subhāvitatto Bhāvitatto nāma rājā Padumassa budhassa buddhapadumavadanassa santike koṭisatasahassaparivāro ehibhikkhupabbajjāya pabbajito tasmim sannipāte bhagavā pāti-mokkhaṃ uddisi. So pana paṭhamo sannipāto ahoṣi.

Athāparena samayena Mahāpadumo munivasabho usabhasamagati Usabhavatīnagaraṃ upanissāya vassam upagañchi. Nagaravāsino manussā bhagavantam dassanakāmā upasaṅkamimsu. Tesam bhagavā dhammam desesi. Tattha ca bahavo manussā pasannacittā pabbajimsu. Tadā dasabalo tehi ca aññehi ca tihi bhikkhusatasahashehi saddhim visuddhipavāraṇam pavāresi. So dutiyo sannipāto ahoṣi. Ye pana tattha pabbajimsu te kaṭhinānisamsam sutvā pātipade pañcasu māsesu pañcānisamsadāyakam kaṭhinacivaram adamsu. Tato tam bhikkhū Dhammasenāpatim aggasāvakaṃ visālamatiṃ Sālattheraṃ kaṭhinatthārattham yācītvā kaṭhinacivaram tass' ādamsu. Therassa kaṭhinacivare kayiramāne bhikkhū sibbane sahāyakā ahesum. Padumo pana sammāsambuddho sūciecchidde suddhāni āvunitvā adāsi. Niṭṭhite pana cīvare bhagavā tihi bhikkhusatasahashehi cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Athāparena samayena sīhāvikkantagāmi purisaṃ viya buddhasiṃ Gosīṅgasālavanasadise paramasurabhik-kusumaphalabhāravīnāmitasākhāvitape vimalakamalakuvalayasama-laṅkatisisiramadhuravārīvāhena paripūte rurucamarasīhavyaggha-gajahayagavayamahisādivividhamigagaṇavīcarite surabhik-kusumagandhāvabaddhadayāhi bhāmaramadhukarayuvatīhi anubhūtaṃ pappācārāhi samantato gumugumāyamāne phalarasapamūditahadāyāhi kakkaladisamadhuravirutāhi kokilavadhūhi upagīyamāne paramaramaṇīye pavane vijane yogānukūle vassāvāsam upagañchi. Tasmim viharantaṃ saporivāraṃ dasabalaṃ tathāgataṃ dhammārājaṃ buddhasiriyā virājamānaṃ disvā manussā tassa dhammam sutvā pasīditvā ehibhikkhupabbajjāya pabbajimsu. Tadā dvīhi bhikkhusatasahashehi parivuto pavāresi. So tatiyo sannipāto ahoṣi. Tena vuttam:

[IX. 6-9] "Sannipātā tayo āsum Padumassa mahesino koṭisatasahassānaṃ paṭhamo āsi samāgamo.

Kaṭhinatthārasamaye uppanne kaṭhinacivare Dhammasenāpatitthāya<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū sibbimsu cīvare.<sup>2</sup>

Tadā te vimalā bhikkhū chaḷabhiññā mahiddhikā tīni satasahassāni samimsu aparājitā.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* IX. 7 °patatthāya.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* IX. 7 cīvaram.



Punāparam so narāsabho pavane vāsam upāgami  
tadā samāgamo āsi dvinnam satasahassinan<sup>1</sup> ti.

Tattha *kathinattthārasamaye* ti kathinacīvarattharaṇasamaye.  
*Dhammasenāpatitthāyā* ti Dhammasenāpatisālattherattham.  
*Aparājitā* ti napaṛājitā; vibhattilopo daṭṭhabbo.  
So ti so Mahāpadumo.

*Pavane* ti mahāvane.

*Vāsan* ti vassāvāsam. Upāgato ti upāgami.

*Dvinnam satasahassinan* ti dvinnam satasahassanam. Tadā āsi  
samāgamo ti pi pāṭho yadi atthi sundaro bhaveyya.

Tadā tathāgato tasmim vanasaṇḍe vasante bodhisatto siho hutvā  
sattāham nirodhasamāpattiṃ samāpajjitvā nisinnam disvā pasanna-  
citto vanditvā padakkhiṇam katvā sañjātapītisomanasso tikkhattum  
sihanādam naditvā sattāham buddhārammanam pītiṃ avijahitvā  
pītisukhen' eva gocarāy' āpakkamitvā jīvitapariccāgam katvā payi-  
rupāsamāno aṭṭhāsi. Atha satthā tassa sattāhassa accayena nirodha-  
samāpattito uṭṭhāya naraśiho siham oloketvā bhikkhusaṅge pi 'ssa  
cittappasādo hotū ti saṅgho āgacchatū ti cintesi. Bhikkhū tāvadeva  
āgacchimsu. Siho saṅge cittam pasādesi. Atha satthā tassa cit-  
tam oloketvā: anāgate Gotamo nāma buddho bhavissatī ti vyākāsi.  
Tena vuttam:

[IX. 10-15] "Aham tena samayena siho āsiṃ migābhibhū<sup>2</sup>  
pavivekam<sup>3</sup> anubrūhantam pavane addasam jinam.

Vanditvā sirasā pāde katvāna tam padakkhiṇam  
tikkhattum abhināditvā<sup>4</sup> sattāham jinam upaṭṭhaham.<sup>5</sup>

Sattāham varasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā tathāgato  
manasā cintayitvāna koṭi bhikkhū samānaya.

Tadā pi so mahāvīro tesam majjhe viyākari  
aparimeyye ito kappe ayam buddho bhavissati.

Padhānam padahitvāna . . . pe . . .  
. . . hessāma sammukhā imam.

Tassāpi vacanam sutvā bhīyo<sup>6</sup> cittam pasādayim<sup>7</sup>  
uttarim<sup>8</sup> vatam<sup>8</sup> adhiṭṭhāsim dasapāramipūriyā<sup>7</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* IX. 9 °hassanam.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* IX. 10 vivekam.

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* IX. 11 upaṭṭhahim.

<sup>7</sup> *Budv.* IX. 15 °dayi.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* IX. 10, *St.* I, III (*H.*) migābhibhū.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* IX. 11 °nanditvā.

<sup>6</sup> *Budv.* IX. 15 bhīyyo.

<sup>8</sup> *Budv.* IX. 15 uttarivatam.



Tattha pavivekam anubrūhanta ti nirodhasamāpattiṃ samāpannan ti attho.

*Padakkhiṇa* ti tikkhattum padakkhiṇaṃ katvā.

*Abhināditvā* ti tikkhattum sihanādaṃ naditvā.

*Upatthahan* ti upatthahiṃ, ayam eva vā pāṭho.

*Varasamāpattiyā* ti nirodhasamāpattito *vutthahitvā*.

*Manasā cintayitvā* ti sabbe bhikkhū idh' āgacchantū ti manasā va cintetvā.

*Samānaya* ti samāhari.

"Tassa pana Padumassa bhagavato Campakaṃ nāma nagaraṃ ahoṣi, Asama nāma rājā pitā, mātā pi Asamā nāma, Sālo ca Upasālo ca aggasāvaka, Varuṇo nām' upatthāko, Rādhā c' eva Surādhā ca aggasāvika, mahāsoṇarukkho bodhi, atthapaṇṇāsahatthubbedhaṃ sarīraṃ, āyu vassasatasahassaṃ"\* ahoṣi, rūpādīhi guṇehi anuttarā Uttarā nām' assa aggamahesi, Rammakumāro nām' assa atirammo tanayo ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[IX. 10] "Campakaṃ nāma nagaraṃ Asama nāma khattiyo Asamā nāma janikā Padumassa mahesino.

[IX. 21] Sālo ca Upasālo ca ahesuṃ aggasāvaka Varuṇo nām' upatthāko Padumassa mahesino.

[IX. 22] Rādhā c' eva Surādhā ca ahesuṃ aggasāvika bodhi tassa bhagavato mahāsoṇo ti vuccati.

[IX. 24-28] Atthapaṇṇāsaratanaṃ accuggato<sup>1</sup> mahāmuni pabhā niddhāvati<sup>2</sup> tassa asamā sabbato<sup>3</sup> disā.

Candappabhā suriyappabhā ratanaggimanippabhā<sup>4</sup> sabbā pi tā hatā<sup>5</sup> honti patvā jinapabhuttaṃ.

Vassasatasahassāni āyu vijjati tāvade tāvatā tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ.

Paripakkamānase satte bodhayitvā asesato sesaṇṇe<sup>6</sup> anusāsitvā<sup>7</sup> nibbuto so sasāvako.

Urago va tacam jinṇaṃ vaddham<sup>8</sup> pattam va pādapo jahitvā sabbasaṅkhāre nibbuto so yathā sikhī" ti.

\* Cf. Jā. i. 36.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* IX. 24 accuggato.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* IX. 24 sabbato.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* IX. 25 pitāhitā.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* IX. 27<sup>o</sup>setvā.

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* IX. 24<sup>o</sup>vati.

<sup>6</sup> *Budv.* IX. 25 ratanagghi.

<sup>7</sup> *Budv.* IX. 27 sesake.

<sup>8</sup> *Budv.* IX. 28 vuddham.



senam<sup>1</sup> nāma ativiya dhaññaṃ khattiyakaññaṃ aggamahesiṃ akam-  
su. Tam ādiṃ katvā vīsativassādhikaṃ itthisatasahassaṃ ahosi.  
Tassā Vijitasenāya deviyā sabbalokā nandakare Nanduttare nāma  
kumāre jāte, so cattāri nimittāni disvā caturaṅginīyā senāya parivu-  
to nānāviraḡatanuvaravasananivasano āmuttamuttāhāramanikunḡalo  
varakeyūramakuḡakataḡadhara paramāsurabhigandhakusumasama-  
laṅkato padasā va uyyānaṃ gantvā sabbābharaṇāni omuṇcitvā bhaṇ-  
ḡāḡārikassa hatthe datvā sayam eva vimalanīlakuvalayadalaḡadi-  
senātinisitenāsinā paramaruciratanavīracitaṃ sakesamakuḡaṃ chin-  
ditvā gaganatale khipi. Tam Sakko devarājā suvaṇṇacaṅgotakena  
paḡiggahetvā Tāvatiṃsabhavanaṃ netvā tiyojanubbedhaṃ Sineru-  
muddhani sattaratanamayam cetiyam akāsi. Mahāpuriso pana de-  
vadattāni kāsāyāni vatthāni tatth' eva uyyāne pabbaji. Purisasata-  
sahassā ca tam anupabbajimsu. So tatth' eva sattāhaṃ padhānaca-  
riyam caritvā Visākhapunnamāya Vijitasenāya aggamahesiyā din-  
nam pāyasaṃ paribhuñjitvā tatth' eva uyyāne divāvihāraṃ katvā  
Sudassanuyyānapālena dinnā aḡḡha tiṇamutḡhiyo gaḡetvā mahāsoṇa-  
bodhiṃ padakkhiṇam katvā aḡḡhapannāsahatthaṃ tiṇasanthāraṃ  
santharitvā nisīditvā Mārabaḡaṃ vidhamitvā tīsu yāmesu tīso  
vijjāyo uppādetvā sabbaññutaññaṃ paḡivijjhitvā "anekajātisamsā-  
raṃ . . . pe . . . taṇhānaṃ khayam ajjhagā" ti udānaṃ udā-  
netvā Dhanañjayuyyāne attanā saha pabbajitehi satasahassabhik-  
khūhi parivuto tattha dhammacakkaṃ pavattesi. Tadā koḡisatasa-  
hassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[X. 1-6] " 'Padumassa aparena sambuddho dipaduttamo<sup>2</sup>

Nārado nāma nāmena asamo appaḡipuggalo.'†

So buddho cakkavattissa jeḡḡho dayita-oraso  
āmuttamālābharaṇo<sup>3</sup> uyyānaṃ upasaṅkami.

Tatth' āsi<sup>4</sup> rukkho yasavipulo abhirūpo brahāsuci<sup>5</sup>  
tam ajjhappatvā<sup>6</sup> upanisīdi<sup>7</sup> mahāsoṇassa heḡḡhato.

Tattha<sup>8</sup> ñāṇavar' uppajji anantaṃ vajirūpamaṃ  
tena vicini saṅkhāre ukkujjaṃ<sup>9</sup> avakujjakam.

\* Dhp. 153, 154.

† Jā. i. 37.

<sup>1</sup> Called at Budv. X. 20 Jitasenā.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. X. 1 dvipad-.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. X. 3 tatrāsi.

<sup>6</sup> Budv. X. 3 ajjhapa-.

<sup>8</sup> Budv. X. 4 tassa.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. X. 2 °malyābharaṇo.

<sup>5</sup> Budv. X. 3 brahmāsuci.

<sup>7</sup> Budv. X. 3 nisīdi.

<sup>9</sup> Budv. X. 4 ukkujjaṃ.

Tattha sabbakilesāni asesam abhivāhayi  
pāpuṇi kevaḷaṃ bodhiṃ buddhañāṇe<sup>1</sup> ca cuddasa.<sup>2</sup>

Pāpunitvāna sambodhiṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattayi  
koṭṭasatasahassānaṃ paṭhamābhisamayo ahū ” ti.

Tattha *cakkavattissā* ti cakkavattirañño.

*Jeṭṭho* ti pubbajo.

*Dayita-oraso* ti dayito pi oraso putto; dayito urasi gahetvā lālito  
putto dayita-oraso nāma.

*Āmuttamālābharāṇo* ti āmuttamuttāhārakeyūrakatakamakuṭakun-  
ḍamālo.

*Uyyānan* ti bahinagare Dhanañjayuyyānaṃ nām’ uyyānaṃ aga-  
māsi.

*Tatth’ āsi rukkhho* ti tasmim uyyāne eko kira rukkhho Rattasoṇo  
nāma ahosi. So kira navuti hatthubbedho samavattakkhandho  
samppannavividhaviṭṭapasākho<sup>3</sup> nilabahalavipulapalāso sandacchāyo  
devatādhivuttattā vigatavividhavihagaganasañcāro dharanitalatila-  
kabhūto tarurajjaṃ viya kurumāno paramaramaṇiyadassano ratta-  
kusumasamalaṇkatasabbasākho devamanussanayanarasāyanabhūto  
ahosi.

*Yasavipulo* ti vipulayaso; sabbalokavikhyāto attano sampattiya  
sabbattha pākaṭo vissuto ti attho. Keci tatth’ āsi vipulo rukkhho  
ti paṭhanti.

*Brahā* ti mahanto; devānaṃ pāricchattakasadisso ti attho.

*Tam ajjhappatvā* ti taṃ soṇarukkhaṃ patvā adhipatvā upagammā  
ti attho.

*Heṭṭhato* ti tassa rukkhassa heṭṭhā.

*Ñāṇavar’ uppaṇṇi* ti ñāṇavaraṃ udapādi.

*Anantaṇ* ti appameyyaṃ appamānaṃ.

*Vajirūpamaṇ* ti vajirasadisam tikhinaṃ aniccānupassanādikassa  
vipassanāñāṇass’ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

*Tena vicini saṅkhāre* ti tena vipassanāñāṇena rūpādike saṅkhāre  
vicini.

*Ukkujjaṃ avakujjakaṇ* ti saṅkhārānaṃ udayavyayaṃ vicini ti  
attho. Tasmā paccayākāraṃ sammasitvā ānāpānacatutthajjhānato  
vutṭhāya pañcasu khandhesu abhinivisitvā udayavyayavasena sama-  
paññāsalaṅkhaṇāni disvā yāva gotrabhuññaṃ vipassanaṃ vaḍ-  
dhetvā ariyamaggānukkamena sakale buddhaguṇe paṭilabhī ti attho.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv. X. 5* °ñānaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv. X. 5* °dasam.

<sup>3</sup> *v.l.* samsatta-.

*Tatthā* ti soṇarukkhe.

*Sabbakīlesānī* ti sabbakīlese, liṅgavipariyāsaṃ katvā vuttaṃ. Keci tattha sabbakīlesehi ti paṭhanti.

*Asesaṇ* ti niravasesaṃ.

*Abhivāhaṇī* ti maggodhinā ca kilesodhinā ca sabbakīlese abhivāhayi; vināsaṃ upanesī ti attho.

*Bodhin* ti arahattamaggañāṇaṃ.

*Buddhañāṇe* ca *cuddasā* ti buddhañāṇāni cuddasa. Tāni katamāni? Maggaphalañāṇāni attha cha asādhāraṇañāṇāni ti evaṃ imāni cuddasa buddhañāṇāni nāma. Ca-saddo sampiṇḍanatto. Tena aparāni pi catasso paṭisambhidā catuvesārajañāṇāni catuyoni pañcagati paricchedakañāṇāni dasabalañāṇāni sakale ca buddhaguṇe *pāpuṇī* ti attho. Evaṃ buddhattaṃ patvā Brahmāyācanaṃ adhivāsetvā Dhanañjayuyyāne attanā saha pabbajite satasahassabhikkhū sammukhe katvā dhammacakkaṃ pavattesi. Tadā koṭisatasahasassa paṭhamābhisamayo ahosi. Tadā kira Mahādoṇanagare Doṇo nāma nāgarājā Gaṅgārahade paṭivasati mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo mahājanena sakkato garukato mānito pūjito. So yasmiṃ visaye janapadavāsino manussā tassa balikammaṃ na karonti tesam viyaṃ avassena vā ativassena vā saṅkharavassena vā vināseti. Atha tīradassano Nārado satthā Doṇassa nāgarājassa vinayane bahunnaṃ pāṇiṇaṃ upanissayaṃ disvā mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena parivuto tassa nāgarājassa nivāsattāṇaṃ agamāsi. Tato taṃ manussā disvā evaṃ ahaṃsu: bhagavā ettha ghoraviso uggatejo mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo nāgarājā paṭivasati, so mahānubhāve manusse viheṭhessati na gantabban ti. Bhagavā pana tesam vacanaṃ asuṇanto viya agamāsi; gantvā ca tatth' assa nāgarājassa sakkāratthāya kate paramasurabhigandhe pupphasanthare nisīdi. Mahājano kira Nāradaṃ ca muniṇāṇaṃ Doṇassa ca nāgarājassa dvinnam pi yuddhaṃ passāma ti sannipati. Atha ahināgo munināgaṃ tathā nisinnaṃ disvā makkhaṃ asahamāno sandissamānakāyo hutvā padhūpāyi. Dasabalo pi padhūpāyi. Puna nāgarājā pajjali. Muniṇāṇaṃ pi pajjali. Atha so nāgarājā dasabalasarīrato nikkhantāhi dhūmajālāhi ativiya kilantasariro dukkhaṃ asahamāno: visavegena na māressāmi ti visam vissajjesi. Visassa vegena sakalo pi Jambudīpo vinasseyya, taṃ pana visam dasabalassa sarīre ekalomam pi kappetaṃ nāsakkihi. Atha so nāgarājā: kā nu kho samaṇassa pavattī? ti olovento sarada-samaye suriyaṃ viya candaṃ viya ca paripunnaṃ chabbaṇṇāhi buddhamaṃsaṃsihi virocamaṇaṃ vipasannavadanasobhaṃ bhagavantaṃ disvā: aho mahiddhiko vat' āyaṃ samaṇo mayā pana attano balaṃ ajānantena aparaddhaṇ ti cintetvā tānaṃ gavesi bhagavantaṃ



yeva saraṇaṃ upagañchi. Atha Nārado muniṛājā taṃ nāgarājaṃ vinetvā tattha sannipatitassa mahājanassa cittappasādanatthaṃ yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ akāsi. Tadā pañinaṃ navutikoṭisahassāni arahatte patitṭhahimsu. So dutiyo abhisamayō ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[X. 7, 8] “Mahādoṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> nāgarājaṃ vinayanto mahāmuni paṭiheraṃ tadākāsi dassayanto sadevake.

Tadā devamanussānaṃ tamhi dhammappakāsane<sup>2</sup> navutikoṭisahassāni<sup>3</sup> tarimsu sabbasaṃsayaṃ ” ti.

Tattha *paṭiheraṃ tadākāsi* ti akāsi yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ ti attho, ayam eva vā pātho; tadā devamanussā vā ti pi pātho.

Tattha *devamanussānaṃ* ti sāmi-attho paccattaṃ, tasmā devānaṃ manussānaṃ *navutikoṭisahassāni* ti attho.

*Tarimsu* ti atikkamimsu. Yadā pana attano puttaṃ Nanduttara-kumāraṃ ovadi tadā asītiyā koṭisahassānaṃ tatiyābhisamayo ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[X. 9] “Yamhi kāle mahāvīro ovadi sakam atrajaṃ asīti koṭisahassānaṃ tatiyābhisamayo ahū ” ti.

Yadā pana Thullakoṭṭhitanagare Bhaddasālo ca Vijitamitto<sup>4</sup> ca dve brāhmaṇasahāyā amataarahadaṃ gavesamānā parisatiṃ nisinnaṃ ativiya sāradaṃ Nāradasammāsambuddhaṃ addasaṃsu; te bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇāni disvā: ayaṃ loke vivattacchaddo sammāsambuddho ti niṭṭhaṃ gantvā bhagavati sañjātasaddhā saparivārā bhagavato santike pabbajimsu. Tesu pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pattesu bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ koṭisatasahassamajjhe pātimokkhaṃ uddisi. So paṭhamo sannipāto ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[X. 10] “Sannipātā tayo āsuṃ Nāradasa mahesino koṭisatasahassānaṃ<sup>5</sup> paṭhamo āsi samāgamo ” ti.

Yasmaṃ samaye Nārado sammāsambuddho ñāṭisamāgame attano paṇidhito paṭṭhāya Buddhavaṃsaṃ kathesi, tadā navutikoṭibhikkhusahassānaṃ dutiyo sannipāto ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[X. 11] “Yadā buddho buddhaguṇaṃ sanidānaṃ pakāsayaṃ navutikoṭisahassāni<sup>6</sup> samimsu vimalā tadā ” ti.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* X. 7 °doṇaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* X. 8 °sahassānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* X. 10 °sahassāni.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* X. 8 dhammapa-.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* X. 23 Jitamitto.

<sup>6</sup> *Budv.* X. 11 °sahassānaṃ.



Tattha *vimalā* ti vigatamalā khināsavā ti attho. Yadā Mahādo-  
nanāgarājavinayane pasanno Verocano nāma nāgarājā Gaṅgāya  
nadiyā tigāvutappamāṇaṃ sattaratanamayaṃ maṇḍapaṃ nimmini-  
tvā saparivāro sajanapade attano dānaggadassanattāya nimantetvā  
nāganāṭakāni ca tālāvacare vividhavesalālāṅkāradhare sannipādetvā  
mahāsakkārena bhagavato saparivārassa mahādānaṃ adāsi. Bho-  
janāvasāne bhagavā Mahāgaṇaṃ otārento viya anumodanam akāsi,  
tadā bhuttānumodane dhammaṃ sutvā pasannānaṃ ehibhikkhupab-  
bajjāya pabbajitānaṃ asītiyā bhikkhusatasahassānaṃ majjhe bha-  
gavā pātimokkhaṃ uddisi. So tatiyo sannipāto ahosi. Tena vut-  
tam:

[X. 12] “Yadā Verocano nāgo dānaṃ dadāti satthuno  
tadā samimsu jinaputtā asītisatasahassiyo” ti.

Tattha *asītisatasahassiyo* ti satasahassānaṃ asītiyo. Tadā bodhi-  
satto isipabbajjāṃ pabbajitvā Himavantassa passe assamaṃ mā-  
petvā pañcasu abhiññāsu atṭhasu samāpattisu ca cinnavasī hutvā  
paṭivasati. Atha tasmiṃ anukampāya Nārado bhagavā asīti-ara-  
hantakoṭṭhi dasahi anāgāmiphalatṭhehi upāsakasahasseehi parivuto  
taṃ assamapadaṃ agamāsi. Tāpaso bhagavantam disvā va pamu-  
ditahadayo saparivārassa bhagavato nivāsattāya assamaṃ māpetvā  
sakalarattim satthugūṇe kittetvā bhagavato dhammakathaṃ sutvā  
punadivase Uttarakurum gantvā tato āhārāni āharitvā saparivārassa  
buddhassa mahādānaṃ adāsi. Evaṃ sattāhaṃ mahādānaṃ datvā  
Himavantato anagghaṃ lohita-candanaṃ āharitvā tena lohita-canda-  
nena bhagavantam pūjesi. Tato taṃ dasabalo amaranaraparivuto  
dhammakathaṃ kathetvā: anāgate Gotamo nāma buddho bhavissati  
ti vyākāsi. Tena vuttam:

[X. 13-17] “Ahaṃ tena samayena jaṭilo uggatāpano  
antalikkhacaro<sup>1</sup> āsim pañcābhiññāsu pāragū.

Tadā p’ ahaṃ asamasamaṃ sasaṅghaṃ saparijjanam<sup>2</sup>  
annapānena tappetvā candanena bhipūjayim.

So pi maṃ buddho<sup>3</sup> vyākāsi Nārado lokanāyako  
aparimeyye ito kappe buddho loka bhavissati.<sup>4</sup>

Padhānaṃ padahitvāna . . . pe . . .  
. . . hessāma sammukhā imaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* X. 13 antalikkha-.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* X. 14 saparijjanam; *Si.* I, II lokanāyakaṃ (*H.*).

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* X. 15 tadā.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* X. 15, *Si.* III, V. (*H.*) ayaṃ buddho bhavissati.

Tassā pi vacanam sutvā bhiyo<sup>1</sup> bhāvetva<sup>2</sup> mānasam  
adhiṭṭhahim vatam uggaṃ dasapāramipūriyā ” ti.

Tattha tadā p' ahan ti tadā pi aham.

Asamasaman ti asamā nāma atītānāgatā buddhā tehi asamehi  
samam tulyam asamasamam. Athavā asamā visamā, samā avisamā  
sādhavo, tesu asamasamesu samo asamasamasamo ti, vattabbe  
ekassa samasaddassa lopam katvā vuttan ti veditabbam. Asamāvi-  
samasaman ti attho.

Saparijjanan ti sa-upāsakajanam. So pi mam tadā naramarū-  
nam majjhe vyākāsi cakkhumā ti pi pātho. So uttān' attho va.

Bhīyo bhāvetva mānasam ti uttarim pi bhāvetvā tosetvā hadayaṃ.

Adhiṭṭhahim vatam uggaṃ ti uggaṃ vatam adhiṭṭhāsim. Uttarim  
vatam adhiṭṭhāsim dasapāramipūrayā ti pi pātho.

Tassa bhagavato Dhaññavati nāma nagaram ahoṣi, Sudevo nāma  
khattiyo pitā, Anomā nāma mātā, Bhaddasālo ca Jitamitto ca agga-  
sāvaka, Vāsetṭho nām' upatṭhāko, Uttarā ca Phagguni ca aggasāvikā,  
mahāsoṇarukkho bodhi, sarīraṃ atṭhāsītihatthubbedham ahoṣi, tassa  
sarīrapabbhā niccam yojanam pharati, navutivassasahassāni āyu,\*\*  
tassa pana Vijitasenā<sup>3</sup> nāma aggamahesi, Nanduttarakumāro nām'  
assa putto ahoṣi, Vijito Vijitāvi Vijitābhirāmo<sup>4</sup> ti tayo pāsādā ahe-  
sum, so navavassasahassāni agāraṃ ajjhāvāsi. So padasā va mahā-  
bhinnikkhamanam nikkhami. Tena vuttam:

[X. 18] “Nagaram Dhaññavati nāma Sudevo nāma khattiyo  
Anomā nāma janikā Nāradassa mahesino.

[X. 23] Bhaddasālo Jitamitto ahesum aggasāvaka  
Vāsetṭho nām' upatṭhāko Nāradassa mahesino.

[X. 24] Uttarā Phagguni c' eva ahesum aggasāvikā  
bodhi tassa bhagavato mahāsoṇo ti vuccati.

[X. 26-32] Atṭhāsītiratanāni accuggato<sup>5</sup> mahāmuni<sup>6</sup>  
kañcanagghiyasaṅkāso<sup>7</sup> dasasahassā virocāti.<sup>8</sup>

Tassa vyāmapabbhā<sup>9</sup> kāyā niddhāvati<sup>10</sup> disodisam  
nirantaram divārattim yojanam pharate tadā.<sup>11</sup>

\* Cf. Jā. i. 37.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. X. 17 bhiyyo.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. X. 17 hāsetvā.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. X. 20 Sī. III, V (H.), Jitasenā.

<sup>4</sup> Called above, p. 182, Jitābhirāma.

<sup>5</sup> Budv. X. 26 accuggato.

<sup>6</sup> Budv. X. 26 °muni.

<sup>7</sup> Budv. X. 26 °agghika.

<sup>8</sup> Budv. X. 26 virocatha.

<sup>9</sup> Budv. X. 27 byā.

<sup>10</sup> Budv. X. 27 °vanti.

<sup>11</sup> Budv. X. 27 disā.

Na keci tena samayena samantā yojane janā  
ukkā paḍīpe ujjāleti<sup>1</sup> buddharaṃsena otthaṭā.<sup>2</sup>

Navutivassasahassāni āyu vijjati tāvade  
tāvata tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahum.

Yathā ulūhi<sup>3</sup> gaganam<sup>3</sup> vicittam upasobhati  
tath' eva sāsanam tassa arahantehi<sup>4</sup> sobhati.

So pi buddho asamasamo te pi khīṇāsavā atulatejā  
sabbam samantarahitam nanu rittā sabbasaṅkhārā ti.

Saṃsārasotaṃ taraṇāya sesake paṭipanna<sup>5</sup>  
dhamma<sup>5</sup>setum dalham katvā nibbuto so naṛāsabho."<sup>6</sup>

Tattha kañcanagghiyasaṅkāsō ti vividharatanaviccitkañcanamaya-  
agghisadisarūpasobhā.

Dasasahassā virocāti ti tassa pabhāya dasasahassā pi lokadhātu  
virocāti; virāji ti attho. Tam ev' attham pakāsento bhagavā: tassa  
vyāmapabhā kāyā niddhāvati disodisan ti āha.

Tattha vyāmapabhā ti vyāmapabhā viyā ti vyāmapabhā.  
Amhākaṃ bhagavato vyāmapabhā viyā ti attho.

Na keci ti ettha na-kāro paṭisedhattho, tassa uttarattha-ujjāleti-  
saddena sambandho daṭṭhabbo.

Ukkā ti daṇḍadīpikā; ukkā vā paḍīpe vā, keci pi janā na ujjāleti  
na pajjāleti. Kasmā ti ce? Buddhasarīrapabhāya obhāsītattā.

Buddharaṃsenā ti buddharasmihi.

Otthaṭā ti otthaṭā va adhigatā.

Ulūhi ti tārahi; yathā tārahi gaganatalam vicittam sobhati tath'  
eva tassa sāsanam arahantehi vicittam upasobhati ti attho.

Saṃsārasotaṃ taraṇāya ti saṃsārasāgarassa taraṇattham.

Sesake paṭipanna<sup>5</sup> ti arahante ṭhapetvā kalyāṇaputhujjanehi  
saddhim sesasekhapuggale ti attho.

Dhamma<sup>5</sup>setum ti maggasetum. Sesapuggale saṃsārato tāretum  
dhamma<sup>5</sup>setum ṭhapetvā katasabbakicco hutvā parinibbāyi ti attho.  
Sesam heṭṭhā vuttattā sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

Nāradabuddhavaṃsavannaṇā samattā.

Samatto navamo buddhavaṃso.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. X. 28 ujjāleti.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. X. 28 otthaṭā.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. X. 30 ulūbhigaganam.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. X. 30 arantehi.

<sup>5</sup> Budv. X. 31 °panna<sup>5</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> H. does not read ti here, as in error it has reversed position of vers. 31 and 32,  
ti therefore occurring after sabbasaṅkhārā (end of ver. 32).

# XI. PADUMUTTARABUDDHAVAMSAVAVANĀNĀ.

Nāradabuddhassa pana sāsanaṃ pañcanavutivassāni pavattitvā antaradhāyi. So ca kappo vinassittha. Tato param kappānaṃ asaṅkheyyaṃ buddhā loke na uppajjimsu buddhasuñño vigatabuddhālokā ahoṣi. Tato kappesu ca asaṅkheyyesu vitivattesu satasahassakappamatthake ekasmiṃ kappe eko vijita-Māro ohitabhāro Merusāro asaṃsāro sattasāro sabbalokuttaro Padumuttaro nāma buddho loke udapādi. So pi pāramiyo pūretvā Tusitapure nibbattitvā tato cavitvā Hamsavatīnagare sabbajanānandanakarassa Nandanassa nāma rañño aggamaheṣiṃ uditakule jātāya Sujātāya deviyā kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ aggahesi. Sā devatāhi katārakkhā dasannaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Hamsavatuyyāne Padumuttarakumāraṃ vijāyi. Paṭisandhiyaṃ assa jātiyaṃ ca heṭṭhā vuttappakārāni pāṭihāriyāni aheṣuṃ. Tassa kira jātiyaṃ padumavassaṃ vassi, tena tassa nāmagahaṇadivase ñātakā Padumuttarakumāro tveva nāmaṃ akāmsu. So dasavassasahassāni agāraṃ ajjhāvasi. Naravāhana-Yasavāhana-Vasavatti<sup>1</sup>-nāmakā tiṇṇaṃ utunaṃ anucchavikā tayo c' assa pāsādā aheṣuṃ. Vasudattādevipamukhānaṃ itthinaṃ satasahassaṃ visatisahassāni ca paccupatṭhitāni aheṣuṃ. Vasudattāya deviyā putte sabbaguṇānuttare Uttarakumāre<sup>2</sup> uppanne, so cattāri nimittāni disvā: mahābhinnikkhamaṇaṃ nikkhamissāmi ti cintesi. Tassa cintitamatte yeva Vasavattināmakopāsādo kumbhakārakacakkaṃ viya ākāsaṃ abbhuggantvā devavimānaṃ iva punṇacando viya ca gaganatalena gantvā bodhirukkhaṃ majjhe karonto Sobhitabuddhavamsavannaṇāya\* āgatapāsādo viya bhūmiyaṃ otari. Mahāpuriso kira tato pāsādato otarivā Visākha-puṇṇamāya Ujjeninagaraṃ Rucinandasetṭhidhītāya dinnāṃ madhupāyāsaṃ paribhuñjitvā sālavane divāvihāraṃ vītinaṃetvā sāyaṇhasamaye Sumittājīvakena dinnāṃ atṭha tiṇamutṭhiyo gahetvā salalabodhiṃ upagantvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā atṭhatimsahatthavitthataṃ tiṇasanthāraṃ santharivā pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā caturaṅgaviriyaṃ adhiṭṭhāya sa-Māraṃ Mārabalaṃ vidhamitvā paṭhamayāme pubbenivāsaṃ anussaritvā dutiye yāme dibbacakkuṃ visodhetvā tatiyo yāme paccayākāraṃ sammasitvā ānāpānacatutthajjhānato vuṭṭhāya pañcasu khandhesu abhinivisitvā udayavyayavasena samapaññāsallakkhaṇāni disvā yāva gotrabhūṇānaṃ vadḍhetvā ariyamaggena

\* See above, p. 167.

<sup>1</sup> Called at Budv. XI, 20 Nāravāhano Yaso Vasavatti.

<sup>2</sup> SnA. i. 341 calls this boy Uparevatā.

sakalabuddhagūṇe paṭivijjhītvā sabbabuddhācinnam “ anekajāti . . .  
pe . . . khayam ajjhagā ”\* ti udānam udānesi. Tadā kira dasasa-  
hassacakkavālabbhantaram sakalam pi alaṅkarontam viya paduma-  
vassam vassi. Tena vuttam:

[XI. 1, 2] “ Nāradaṣṣa apārena sambuddho dipaduttamo<sup>1</sup>  
Padumuttaro<sup>2</sup> nāma jīno akkhobbho sāgarūpamo.†

Maṇḍakappo va so āsi yamhi buddhō ajāyatha  
ussannakusalā janatā tamhi kappe ajāyathā ” ti.

Tattha sāgarūpamo ti sāgarasadisagambhīrabhāvo.

Maṇḍakappo va so āsī ti ettha yasmim kappe dve buddhā uppaj-  
janti sambahulā vā ayaṃ maṇḍakappo nāma; duvidho hi kappo  
suññakappo asuññakappo cā ti. Tattha suññakappe buddhapacce-  
kabuddhacakkavattino na uppajjanti tasmā guṇavantaṃ puggalehi  
suññattā suññakappo ti vuccati. Asuññakappo pañcavidho, sāra-  
kappo maṇḍakappo varakappo sāramaṇḍakappo bhaddakappo ti.  
Tattha guṇasuññagūṇasārarahite kappe guṇasārūppādakassa guṇa-  
sārajananassa ekassa sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvena sārakappo  
ti vuccati. Yasmim pana kappe dve lokanāyaka uppajjanti so  
maṇḍakappo nāmā ti vuccati. Yasmim pana kappe tayo buddhā  
uppajjanti tesu paṭhamo dutiyaṃ lokanātham vyākaroti, dutiyo  
tatiyaṃ ti. Tattha manussā pamuditahadaya attanā paṭṭhitapaṇi-  
dhānavasena vārayanti tasmā varakappo ti vuccati. Yasmim pana  
kappe cattāro buddhā uppajjanti so pi purimakappato viṣiṭṭhata-  
rattā sāramaṇḍakappo ti vuccati. Yasmim kappe pañca buddhā  
uppajjanti so bhaddakappo‡ ti vuccati, so pana atidullabho tasmim  
pana kappe yebhuyyena sattā kalyāṇasukhabahulā honti yebhuy-  
yena tihetukā kilesakkhayaṃ karonti, duhetukā sugatigāmino honti,  
ahetukā hetuṃ paṭilabhanti. Tasmā so kappo bhaddakappo ti  
vuccati. Tena vuttam: asuññakappo pañcavidho ti āha. Yasmim  
pana kappe Padumuttaradasabalo uppajji, so sārakappo pi samāno  
guṇasampattiyā maṇḍakappasadisattā maṇḍakappo ti vutto; opa-  
matthe vā-saddo daṭṭhabbo.

Ussannakusalā ti upacitapuññā.

Janatā ti janasamūho.

“ Padumuttaro pana purisuttamo bhagavā sattasattāham bodhi-  
pallaṅke vitināmetvā: paṭhaviyaṃ pādam nikkhipissāmī ti dakkhi-

\* Dhṛp. 153, 154.

† Jā. i. 37.

‡ Cf. DA. 410.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. XI. 1 dvipad-.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. XI. 1 Padumuttaro.

napādaṃ abhinñhāri. Atha paṭhavim bhinditvā vimalanimmalakoma-  
malakesarakaṇṇikāni jalajāmālāvikalavipulapalāsāni ajalajāni jala-  
jāni utṭhahimsu. Tesam kira dhurapattāni navutihatthāni kesarāni  
tiṃsahatthāni, kaṇṇikā dasahatthaṃ ekekassa navaghaṭappamāna-  
reṇavo ahesuṃ. Satthā pana ubbedhato aṭṭhapannāsahattho ahosi.  
Tassa ubhinnaṃ bāhānam antaraṃ aṭṭhārasahatthaṃ nalātaṃ pañca-  
hatthaṃ hatthapādā ekādasahatthā ahesuṃ. Tassa ekādasahatthena  
pādena dasahatthāya kaṇṇikāya akkantamattāya navaghaṭappamā-  
nā reṇavo utṭhahitvā aṭṭhapannāsahatthaṃ sarirappadesaṃ uggantvā  
manosilācunnacunnitaṃ viya katvā paccotaranti. Tadupādāya sat-  
thā Padumuttaro tveva loke paññāyitthā ”\* ti Saṃyuttabhāṇakā  
vadanti. Atha sabbalokuttaro Padumuttaro bhagavā Brahmāyā-  
canaṃ sampatiṇcchitvā dhammadesanāya bhājanabhūte satte olo-  
kento Mithilanagare Devalaṃ Sujātañ cā ti dve rājaputte upanissa-  
yasampanne disvā taṅkhaṇaṃ yeva anilapathena gantvā Mithi-  
luyyāne otaritvā uyyānapālena dve pi rājakumāre pakkosāpesi. Te  
pi ca: amhākaṃ pitūcchā putto Padumuttarakumāro pabbajitvā  
sammāsambodhiṃ pāpuṇitvā amhākaṃ nagaraṃ sampatto handa  
mayāṃ taṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissāmā ti saparivārā Padumut-  
taraṃ bhagavaṇtaṃ upasaṅkamitvā taṃ parivāretvā nisīdimsu,  
Tato dasabalo tehi parivuto tārāgaṇaparivuto punnacando viya viro-  
camāno taththa dhammacakkaṃ pavattesi. Tadā koṭisatasahassā-  
naṃ paṭhamo dhammābhisamayo ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XI. 3] “ Padumuttarassa bhagavato paṭhame dhammadesane  
koṭisatasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahū ” ti.

Athāparena samayena Saradatāpasasamāgame mahājanaṃ nira-  
yasantāpena santāpetvā dhammaṃ desento sattatiṃsasatasahassa-  
saṅkhe sattakāye dhammāmatāṃ pāyesi. So dutiyo dhammābhi-  
samayo ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XI. 4] “ Tato param pi<sup>1</sup> vassante tappayante ca pāṇino<sup>2</sup>  
sattatiṃsasatasahassānaṃ<sup>3</sup> dutiyābhisamayo ahū ” ti.

Tadā pana Ānandamahārājā vīsatiyā purisasahasseehi vīsatiyā  
amaccehi ca saddhiṃ Padumuttarassa sammāsambuddhassa santike  
Mithilanagare pāturahosi. Padumuttaro ca bhagavā te sabbe ehi-  
bhikkhupabbajjāya pabbājetvā tehi parivuto gantvā pitusaṅgahaṃ

\* Cf. SA. ii, 89-90.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. XI. 4 hi.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. XI. 4 pāṇine.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. XI. 4 °tiṃsasahassānaṃ.



kurumāno Hamsavatiyā rājadhāniyā vasati. Tattha so amhākaṃ bhagavā viya Kapilapure gaganatale caṅkamanto Buddhavaṃsaṃ kathesi. Tādā paññāsāya satasahassānaṃ tatiyo dhammābhisamayo ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XI. 5, 6] “ Yamhi kāle mahāvīro Ānandaṃ upasaṅkami  
pitu santikaṃ upagantvā ahaṇī<sup>1</sup> amata Dundubhiṃ.<sup>2</sup>  
Āhate<sup>3</sup> amatabherimhi<sup>4</sup> vassante dhammavutthiyā<sup>5</sup>  
paññāsasatasahassānaṃ tatiyābhisamayo ahū ” ti.

Tattha *Ānandaṃ upasaṅkamitvā* ti pitaraṃ Ānandarājānaṃ saṅkhāya vuttaṃ.

*Ahaṇī* ti abhihani.

*Āhate* ti āhatāya.

*Amatabherimhi* ti amatabheriyā, līṅgavipallāso datṭhabbo. Āse-  
vito ti pi paṭho. Tassa āsevitāyā ti attho.

*Vassante dhammavutthiyā* ti dhammavassaṃ vassante ti attho.  
Idāni abhisamayakaraṇūpāyaṃ dassento:

[XI. 7] “ Ovādako viññāpako tāraḷo sabbapāṇinaṃ  
desanākusalo buddho tāresi janataṃ bahun ” ti  
āha.

Tattha *ovādako* ti saraṇasīladhutaṅgasamādanaguṇānisamsavaṇṇa-  
nāya ovadatī ti ovādako.

*Viññāpako* ti catusaccaṃ viññāpetī ti viññāpako bodhako.

*Tāraḷo* ti caturoghatāraḷo. Yadā pana satthā Mithilānagare  
Mithiluyyāne koṭisatasahassabhikkhugaṇamajjhe Māghapunnāmāya  
punnacandasadisavadano pātimokkhaṃ uddisi. So paṭhamo sannipāto  
ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XI. 8] “ Sannipātā tayo āsuṃ Padumuttarassa<sup>6</sup> satthuno  
koṭisatasahassānaṃ paṭhamo āsi samāgamo ” ti.

Yadā pana bhagavā Vebhārapabbatakuṭe vassāvāsaṃ vasitvā  
pabbatasandassanattaṃ āgatassa mahājanassa dhammaṃ desetvā  
navutikoṭisahasāni ehibhikkhubhāvena pabbājetvā tehi parivuto  
pātimokkhaṃ uddisi. So dutiyo sannipāto ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XI. 9] “ Yadā buddho asamasamo vasi<sup>7</sup> Vebhārapabbate  
navutikoṭisahasānaṃ dutiyo āsi samāgamo ” ti.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* XI. 5 ahaṇī.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* XI. 6 Ahate.

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* XI. 6 vutthiyo.

<sup>7</sup> *Budv.* XI. 9 vasati.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* XI. 5 dundubhiṃ.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* XI. 6 dhammabher-.

<sup>6</sup> *Budv.* XI. 8 Padumatta-.

Puna bhagavati guṇavati tilokanāthe mahājanassa bandhana-mokkhaṃ kurumāne janapadacārikaṃ caramāne asītikoṭisahassānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sannipāto ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XI. 10] “Puna cārikaṃ pakkante gāmanigamaratṭhato asītikoṭisahassānaṃ tatiyo āsi samāgamo” ti.

Tattha *gāmanigamaratṭhato* ti gāmanigamaratṭhehi, ayam eva vā pāṭho. Tassa *gāmanigamaratṭhehi* nikkhamitvā pabbajitānan ti attho. “Tadā amhākaṃ bodhisatto anekadhanakoṭiko Jaṭiko<sup>1</sup> nāma Maharatṭhiko hutvā buddhapamukhassa saṅghassa sacīvaraṃ varadānaṃ adāsi. So pi taṃ bhuttānumodanasamaye: anāgate kappasatasahassamatthake Gotamo nāma buddho bhavissatī ti vyākāsi.”\* Tena vuttaṃ:

[XI. 11-14] “Ahaṃ tena samayena Jaṭiko<sup>1</sup> nāma ratṭhiko sambuddhapamukhaṃ saṅghaṃ sabhattaṃ<sup>2</sup> dussam<sup>2</sup> adās’ ahan.

So pi maṃ tadā<sup>3</sup> vyākasi saṅghamajjhe nisīdiya satasahassee ito kappe ayaṃ buddho bhavissati.

Padhānaṃ padahitvāna . . . pe . . .  
. . . hessāma sammukhā imaṃ.

Tassā pi vacanaṃ sutvā uttarim<sup>4</sup> vatam<sup>4</sup> adhiṭṭhahim akāsim<sup>5</sup> uggaṃ<sup>5</sup> dalhaṃ dhitim dasapāramipūriyā” ti.

Tattha *sambuddhapamukhaṃ saṅghaṃ* ti buddhapamukhassa saṅghassa, sāmi-attho upayogavacanaṃ.

*Sabhattaṃ dussam adās’ ahan* ti sacīvaraṃ bhattaṃ adāsim ahan ti attho.

*Uggaṃ dalhaṃ* ti atidalhaṃ.

*Dhitim* ti viriyaṃ akāsin ti attho. Padumuttarassa pana bhagavato kāle titthiyā nāma n’ āhesuṃ sabbe devamanussā buddham eva saraṇaṃ agamaṃsu. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XI. 15-18] “Vyāhatā titthiyā sabbe vimaṇā dummanā tadā na tesam keci paricaranti ratṭhato nicchubhanti te.

\* Cf. Jā. i. 37.

<sup>1</sup> Called at Budv. XI. 11 Jaṭilo, at Jā. i. 37 Jaṭilo.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. XI. 11 sabhattadussam.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. XI. 12 buddho.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. XI. 14 uttarivatam.

<sup>5</sup> Budv. XI. 14 akāsi maggaṃ.

Sabbe tattha samāgantvā upagañchum<sup>1</sup> buddhasantike  
tuvaṃ nātho mahāvīra saraṇaṃ hotu<sup>2</sup> cakkhuma.<sup>3</sup>

Anukampako kāruṇiko hitesī sabbapāṇinaṃ  
samppatte titthiye sabbe pañca sīle patitṭha hi.

Evaṃ nirākulaṃ āsī suññaṃ<sup>4</sup> titthiyehi taṃ  
vicittaṃ arahantehi vasībhūtehi<sup>5</sup> tādihi ti.

Tattha *vyāhatā* ti vihatamānadappā.

*Titthiyā* ti ettha titthaṃ veditabbaṃ, titthakaro veditabbo, titthiyā veditabbā, tattha sassatādiditṭhivasena taranti etthā ti titthaṃ laddhi. Tassā laddhiyā uppādako titthakaro, titthe bhavā titthiyā ti. Padumuttarassa kira bhagavato kāle titthiyā pana n' āhesuṃ, ye pana santi te pi idisā ahesun ti dassanattamaṃ *vyāhatā titthiyā* ti ādi-vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

*Vimānā* ti virūpamānasā.

*Dummanā* ti tass' eva vevacanaṃ.

*Na tesam keci paricaranti* ti tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ keci pi purisā parikammaṃ na karonti na bhikkhaṃ denti na sakkaronti na garu-karonti na pūjenti na āsanā vuṭṭhahanti na añjalikammaṃ karonti ti attho.

*Ratṭhato* ti sakaraṭṭhato pi.

*Nicchubhanti* ti nīharanti; ussādenti tesam nivāsaṃ na denti ti attho.

*Te* ti titthiyā.

*Upagañchum buddhasantike* ti evaṃ tehi ratṭhavāsīhi manussehi ussādiyamānā sabbe pi aññatitthiyā samāgantvā Padumuttaradasa-balam eva saraṇaṃ agamaṃsu: tvaṃ amhākaṃ satthā nātho gati parāyaṇaṃ saraṇaṃ ti evaṃ vatvā saraṇaṃ agamaṃsū ti attho.

Anukampaṭi ti *anukampako*.

Karuṇāya caratī ti *kāruṇiko*.

*Sampatte* ti samāgate saraṇaṃ upagate titthiye.

*Pañca sīle patitṭhahī* ti pañca sīlesu patitṭhāpesī ti attho.

*Nirākulan* ti anākulaṃ aññaladdhikehi asammissan ti attho.

*Suññatan* ti suññaṃ rittamaṃ tehi titthiyehi.

*Tan* ti taṃ bhagavato sāsaṇaṃ ti vacanaseso datṭhabbo.

*Vicittan* ti vicittavicittamaṃ.

*Vasībhūtehi* ti vasībhāvappattehi.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* XI. 16 °gacchum.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* XI. 16 °mā.

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* XI. 18 vasībhū-.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* XI. 16 hohi.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* XI. 18 suññatamaṃ.

“ ‘Tassa Padumuttarassa bhagavato Hamsavati nāma nagaram ahosi, pitā pan’ assa Ānando nāma khattiyo, mātā Sujātā nāma devī, Devalo ca Sujāto ca aggasāvaka, Sumano nāma upatthāko, Amitā ca Asamā ca aggasāvika,\* salalarukkho bodhi, sarīram atthapaṇṇāsahatthubbedham ahosi, sarīrapabbhā c’ assa samantā dvādasayojanāni gaṇhi, vassasatasahassam āyu ahosi,”† Vasudattā nāma aggamahesi, Uttaro nāma putto ahosi, Padumuttaro nāma bhagavā, paramābhirāme Nandārāme kira parinibbuto, dhātuyo pan’ assa na vikirimsu. Sakala-Jambudīpavāsino manussā samāgama dvādasayojanubbedham sattaratanamayam cetiyam akamsu. Tena vuttam:

[XI. 19] “Nagaram Hamsavati nāma Ānando nāma khattiyo  
Sujātā nāma janikā Padumuttarassa mahesino.

[XI. 24] Devalo ca Sujāto ca ahesum aggasāvaka  
Sumano nām’ upatthāko Padumuttarassa mahesino.

[XI. 25] Amitā Asamā c’ eva ahesum aggasāvika  
bodhi tassa bhagavato salalarukkho ti vuccati.<sup>1</sup>

[XI. 27-30] Atthapaṇṇāsaratana<sup>2</sup> accuggato<sup>2</sup> mahāmuni  
kañcanagghiyasankāso<sup>3</sup> dvattiṃsavaralakkaṇo.

Kuḍḍā<sup>4</sup> kavāṭa bhatti ca rukkhā nagasiluccayā  
na tass’ āvaraṇam<sup>5</sup> atthi samantā dvādasayoJane.

Vassasatasahassāni āyu vijjati tāvade  
tāvatā tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janatam bahum.

Santāretvā bahujanam chinditvā<sup>6</sup> sabbasamsayam  
jalitvā aggikkhandho va nibbuto so sasāvako” ti.

Tattha *nagasiluccayā* ti nagasankhātā siluccayā.

*Āvaraṇam* ti paṭicchādanam tirokaraṇam.

*DvādasayoJane* ti samantā dvādasayoJanatthāne bhagavato sarīrapabbhā pharitvā rattimdivam tiṭṭhatī ti attho. Sesagāthāsu sabbattha pākāṭam evā ti. Ito patthāya pāramipūraṇādi punapunāgatamattham saṅkhipitvā visesattham eva vatvā gamissāmi

\* Cf. *SA.* ii. 89-90, *AA.* i. 287.

† Cf. *Jā.* i. 37.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* XI. 25 salaḷo ti pavuccati.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* XI. 27 atthapaṇṇāsā accuggato.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* XI. 27 ‘agghikasankāso.

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* XI. 28 ‘raṇā.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* XI. 28 kuṭṭā.

<sup>6</sup> *Budv.* XI. 30 chindetvā.

yadi pana vuttam eva punappuna vakkhāma kadā antaṃ gamissati  
ayaṃ saṃvaṇṇanā ti.

Padumuttarabuddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā samattā.

Samatto dasamo buddhavaṃso.

## XII. SUMEDHABUDDHAVAMAṢAVANNAṆĀ

Padumuttare pana sammāsambuddhe parinibbute sāsane pi 'ssa  
antarahite sattatikappasatasahassāni (buddhā nuppajjimsu)<sup>1</sup> bud-  
dhasuññāni ahesuṃ. "Ito paṭṭhāya tiṃsakappasahasassānaṃ mat-  
thake ekasmiṃ kappe Sumedho ca Sujāto cā ti dve sammāsambuddhā  
nibbattimsu."\* Tattha adhigatamedho Sumedho nāma bodhisatto  
pāramiyo pūretvā Tusitapure nibbattitvā tato cavitvā Sudassanana-  
gare Sudattassa nāma rañño aggamahesiyā Sudattāya nāma deviyā  
kucchismiṃ paṭisaṇḍhiṃ gahetvā dasannaṃ māsānaṃ accayena  
Sudassanuyyāne taruṇadivasakaro viya jaladharavivaragato mātu-  
kucchito nikkhami. So navavassasahasassāni agāraṃ ajjhāvasi. Tassa  
kira Sucandanaka-Koṇca<sup>2</sup>-Sirivaḍḍha-nāmakā tayo pāsādā ahesuṃ.  
Sumanamahādevipamukhāni atṭhacatālisa-itthisahassāni ahesuṃ.  
Cattāri nimittāni disvā Sumanāya nāma deviyā Punabbasumitte  
nāma putte jāte hatthiyānena mahābhinikkhamanaṃ nikkhamitvā  
pabbaji. Manussānañ ca koṭisataṃ anupabbaji. Tehi so parivuto  
atṭha māse padhānacariyaṃ caritvā Visākhapuṇṇamāya Nakulani-  
game Nakulasetṭhidiḥitāya dinnāṃ madhupāyasaṃ paribhuñjitvā  
sālavane divāvihāraṃ vītinaṃmetvā Sirivaḍḍhājīvakena dinnā atṭha  
tiṇamutthiyo gahetvā nīpabodhimūle vīsatiḥatthavitthataṃ tiṇasaṇ-  
tharam santharitvā Mārabalaṃ vidhamitvā abhisambodhiṃ pāpu-  
nitvā "anekajāti" ti ādinā nayena udānaṃ udānetvā sattasattāhaṃ  
bodhisamīpe yeva vītinaṃmetvā atṭhame sattāhe Brahmuno dham-  
māyācanaṃ sampañicchitvā bhaddapuggale olokento attano kaṇi-  
ṭṭhabhātukaṃ Saraṇakumāraṃ Saccakālikumārañ ca attanā saddhiṃ  
pabbajitānaṃ bhikkhūnañ ca koṭisataṃ catusaccadhammapaṭive-

\* Cf. DA. 411.

<sup>1</sup> H. brackets.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. XII. 19 Sucanda-Kaṇcana.

dhasamatthe disvā ākāseṇa gantvā Sudassananagarasamīpe Sudassanuyyāne otaritvā uyyānapāleṇa attano bhātuke pakkosāpetvā tesam saparivārāṇaṃ majjhe dhammacakkaṃ pavattesi. Tādā koṭisatasahassāṇaṃ dhammābhisamayā ahosi. Ayaṃ paṭhamo abhisamayō. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XII. 1-4] “ ‘ Padumuttarassa aparena Sumedho nāma nāyako durāsado uggatejo sabbalokuttamo<sup>1</sup> muni.<sup>2</sup> \*

Pasannanetto sumukho brahā ujupatāpavā hitesī<sup>3</sup> sabbasattāṇaṃ bahū mocesi bandhanā.

Yadā buddho pāpuṇitvā kevalaṃ bodhim uttamaṃ Sudassanamhi nagare dhammacakkaṃ pavattayi.

Tass’ ābhisamayā tīṇī<sup>4</sup> ahesuṃ dhammadesane koṭisatasahassāṇaṃ paṭhamābhisamayā ahū ” ti.

Tattha uggatejo ti uggatejo.

Pasannanetto ti suṭṭhu pasannanayano, dhovitvā majjitvā ṭhapi-tamaṇigulikā viya pasannāni nettāni honti tasmā so pasannanetto ti vutto; mudusiniddhanīlavimalasukhumapakhumāvutasuppasannanayano ti attho. Suppasannapañcanayano ti pi vuttaṃ vaṭṭati.

“ Sumukho ti paripunṇasaradaandasadisavadano.

Brahā ti aṭṭhāsītihatthappamāṇasarirattā brahā mahanto, aññehi asādhāraṇasarirappamāṇo ti attho.

Ujū ti brahmujjugatto ”† ujum eva ugghatasariro devanagare samussitasuvannaṇatoraṇasadisavarasariro ti attho.

Patāpavā ti vijjotamānasariro.

Hitesī ti hitagavesī.

Abhisamayā tīṇī ti abhisamayā tayo. Liṅgavipallāso kato.

Yadā pana bhagavā Kumbhakaṇṇasadisānubhāvaṃ Kumbhakaṇṇaṃ nāma manussabhakkhaṃ mahā-aṭavimukhe sandissamānaghorasarīraṃ vattani-aṭavisañcāraṃ pacchinditvā pavattamāṇaṃ paccūsasamaye mahākaruṇā samāpattiṃ samāpajjitvā tato utthāya lokaṃ olokento disvā eko va asahāyo tassa yakkhassa bhavaṇaṃ gantvā anto pavisitvā paññatte sirisayane nisīdi. Atha kho so yakkho makkhaṃ asahamāno daṇḍāhato ghoraviso āsiviso viya saṅkuddho dasabalaṃ bhimsāpetukāmo attano attabhāvaṃ ghorataraṃ katvā

\* Jā. i. 38.

† Cf. SnA. ii. 453.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. XII. 1 °uttaro.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. XII. 1 muni.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. XII. 2 hite’si.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. XII. 4 tīpi.



pabbatasadisam sisam katvā suriyamaṇḍalasadisāni akkhīni nimmitvā naṅgalasisasadisā dīghavipulatikhinadāṭhāyo katvā lambanīlavipulavisamodaro tālakkhandhasadisabāhu cipiṭakavirūpavaṇkānāso pabbatavilasadisavipularattamukho phūlapīṅgalakharapharusa-keso atibhayaṇakadassano hutvā āgantvā Sumedhassa bhagavato purato ṭhatvā padhūpāyanto pajjalanto pāsānapabbataggijālasalilakaddamachārikāyudhaṅgaravālikappakārā navavidhā vassavutṭhiyo vassetvā bhagavato lomaggamattam pi cāletum asakkonto bhagavantam pañham pucchitvā: māremī ti ālavako viya pañham pucchi. Atha bhagavā pañhavyākaraṇena tam yakkham vinayam upanesi. Tato dutiyadivase kir' assa raṭṭhavāsino manussā sakāṭaharitena bhattacha saha rājakumāram āharitvā yakkhassa adamsu. Atha yakkho rājakumāram buddhassa adāsi. Aṭavidvāre ṭhitamanussā bhagavantam upasaṅkamimsu. Tadā tasmim samāgame dasabalo yakkhassa manonukūlam dhammam desento navutikoṭisahassānam pañnam dhammacakkhum uppādesi. So dutiyo dhammābhisamayo ahosi. Tena vuttam:

[XII. 5] “Punāparam Kumbhakaṇṇam yakkham so damayī<sup>1</sup> jino navutikoṭisahassānam dutiyābhisamayo ahū” ti.

Yadā pana Upakārinagare Sirinandanuyyāne cattāri saccāni de-sayi, tadā asitikoṭisahassānam tatiyo dhammābhisamayo ahosi. Tena vuttam:

[XII. 6] “Punāparam amitayaso catusaccam pakāsayi asitikoṭisahassānam tatiyābhisamayo ahū” ti.

Sumedhassā pi bhagavato tayo sāvakasannipātā ahesum. Paṭhamasannipāte Sudassananagare koṭisatakhināsavā ahesum. Puna Devakūṭe pabbate kaṭhinatthate dutiye navutikoṭiyo. Puna tatiye bhagavati cārikaṃ caramāne asitikoṭiyo ahesum. Tena vuttam:

[XII. 7-10] “Sannipātā tayo āsum Sumedhassa mahesino khināsavānam vimalānam santacittāna<sup>2</sup> tādinaṃ.

Sudassanam nagaravaram<sup>3</sup> upagañchi<sup>4</sup> jino yadā tadā khināsavā bhikkhū samimsu satakoṭiyo.

Punāparam Devakūṭe bhikkhūnam kaṭhinatthate tadā navutikoṭinaṃ dutiyo āsi samāgamo.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* XII. 5 damayi.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* XII. 8 nagaram varam.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* XII. 7 cittānam.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* XII. 8 °gacchi.

Punâparam dasabalo yadā carati cārikam  
tadā asītikotīnam tatiyo āsi samāgamo ” ti.

Bodhisatto Uttaro nāma sabbajanuttaro mānavo hutvā nidahitvā  
thapitam yeva asītikotidhanam vissajjetvā buddhapamukhassa bhik-  
khusaṅghassa mahādānam datvā tassa dhammam sutvā saraṇesu  
patitṭhāya nikkhamitvā pabbaji. So pi tam satthā bhojanāvasāne  
anumodento: anāgate Gotamo nāma buddho bhavissatī ti vyākāsi.  
Tena vuttam:

[XII. 11-14] “ Aham tena samayena Uttaro nāma mānavo<sup>1</sup>  
asītikotiyo mayham ghare sannicitam<sup>2</sup> dhanam.

Kevalam sabbam datvāna sasaṅghe<sup>3</sup> lokanāyake<sup>4</sup>  
saraṇam tassa upagañchim<sup>5</sup> pabbajjañ c’ ābhirocamim.<sup>6</sup>

So pi mam tadā<sup>7</sup> vyākāsi karonto anumodanam  
timsakappasahassamhi ayam buddho bhavissati.

Padhānam padahitvāna . . . pe . . . ”

Vyākaraṇagāthā vitthāretabbā.

[XII. 15-17] “ Tassā pi vacanam sutvā bhīyyo cittam pasādayim<sup>8</sup>  
uttarim<sup>9</sup> vatam<sup>9</sup> adhitṭhāsim dasa pāramipūriya.

Suttantam vinayañ c’ āpi navaṅgam satthu sāsanam  
sabbam pariyāpunitvāna sobhayim<sup>10</sup> jinasāsanam.

Tatth’ appamatto viharanto nisajjaṭṭhānacaṅkame  
abhiññāsu pāramim patvā<sup>11</sup> brahmalokam agañch<sup>12</sup> ahan ”  
ti.

Tattha sannicitan ti nihitam nidhānavasena.

Kevalan ti sakalan ti attho.

Sabban ti asesato datvā.

Sasaṅghe ti sasaṅghassa tassa.

Upagañchin ti tam upagañchim; upayogatthe sāmi-vacanam.

Abhirocamin ti pabbajim.

Timsakappasahassamhi ti timsakappasahassesu atikkantesu ti attho.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. XII. 11 mānavo.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. XII. 12 °gham.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. XII. 12 upāgacchim.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. XII. 13 buddho.

<sup>5</sup> Budv. XII. 15 uttarivatam.

<sup>6</sup> Budv. XII. 17 gantvā.

<sup>7</sup> Budv. XII. 11 °cittam.

<sup>8</sup> Budv. XII. 12 °yakam.

<sup>9</sup> Budv. XII. 12 °cayī.

<sup>10</sup> Budv. XII. 15 °dayi.

<sup>11</sup> Budv. XII. 16 sobhayi.

<sup>12</sup> Budv. XII. 17 agacch’.

Tassa pana “ Sumedhassa bhagavato Sudassanaṃ nāma nagaraṃ ahosi, Sudatto nāma rājā pitā, mātā Sudattā nāma, Saraṇo ca Sabbakāmo ca dve aggasāvaka, Sāgaro nām’ upaṭṭhāko, Rāmā ca Surāmā ca dve aggasāvikā, mahānīparukkho bodhi, sarīraṃ aṭṭhāsītihatthubbedhaṃ ahosi, āyu navutivassasahassāni,”\* navavassasahassāni agāraṃ ajjhāvasi, Sumanā nām’ assa aggamahehi, Punabbasumitto nāma putto, hatthiyanena nikkhami. Sesam gāthāsu dissati. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XII. 18] “ Sudassanaṃ nāma nagaraṃ Sudatto nāma khattiyo  
Sudattā nāma janikā Sumedhassa mahesino.

[XII. 23] Saraṇo Sabbakāmo ca ahesum aggasāvaka  
Sāgaro nām’ upaṭṭhāko Sumedhassa mahesino.

[XII. 24] Rāmā c’ eva Surāmā ca ahesum aggasāvikā  
bodhi tassa bhagavato mahānīpo<sup>1</sup> ti vuccati.

[XII. 26-30] Aṭṭhāsītiratanāni accuggato mahāmuni<sup>2</sup>  
pabhāseti<sup>3</sup> disā sabbā cando tāragāṇe yathā.

Cakkavattimaṇi nāma yathā tapati yojanaṃ  
tath’ eva tassa ratanaṃ samantā pharati yojanaṃ.

Navutivassasahassāni āyu vijjati tāvade  
yāvata tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahum.

Tevijja<sup>4</sup>-chalabhiññehi balappatthehi tādihi  
samākulam idaṃ āsi arahantehi sādhuhi.<sup>5</sup>

Te pi sabbe amitayasā vippamuttā nirūpadhi  
ñāṇalokaṃ dassayitvā nibbutā te mahāyasā ” ti.

Tattha *cando tāragāṇe yathā* ti yathā gagane paripunṇacando  
tāragāṇe obhāseti pakāseti evaṃ eva sabbā pi disā obhāseti ti attho  
Keci cando paṇṇaraso yathā ti paṭhanti. So uttānattho va.

*Cakkavattimaṇi nāma* ti yathā nāma cakkavattirañño maṇirata-  
naṃ catuhatthāyāmasakaṭaṇābhisaṃparināhaṃ caturāsītimaṇisahas-  
sapaṇṇāraṃ tāragāṇapaṇṇāraṃ saradasamayapaṇṇārajanika-  
rassa sirisamudayasobhaṃ avhayantam iva vipulapabbatato para-

\* Jā. i. 38.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* XII. 24 Mahānimbo; *H. note says* mahānimbo ti katthaci.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* XII. 26 “muni.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* XII. 26 obhāseti.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* XII. 29 “vijjā.

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* XII. 29 tādihi.

maramaṇiyadassanaṃ maṇiratanam āgacchati tass' evam āgacchan-  
tassa samantato yojanappamāṇaṃ okāsaṃ ābhā pharati. Evam  
etassa Sumedhassa bhagavato sarīrato ābhā ratanaṃ samantato  
yojanaṃ pharaṭi ti attho.

*Tevijja-chalabhiṇṇehi* ti tevijjehi chalabhiṇṇehi cā ti attho.

*Balappatthehi* ti iddhibalappatthehi.

*Tādīhi* ti tādibhāvappatthehi.

*Samākulaṇ* ti saṅkiṇṇaṃ ekakāsāvapajjotaṃ.

*Idaṇ* ti sāsaṇaṃ sandhāy' āha mahitalaṃ vā.

*Amitayasā* ti amitaparivārā, atulakittiyasā vā.

*Nirūpadhī* ti caturūpadhirahitā. Sesam atthe gāthāsu sabbattha  
pākaṭam evā ti.

Sumedhabuddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā samattā.

Samatto ekādasamo buddhavaṃso.

### XIII. SUJĀTABUDDHAVAMSAVAṆṆANĀ.

Tato tass' āparabhāge tasmim yeva maṇḍakappe anupubbena  
aparimitāyukesu sattesu anukkamena paribhāyitvā navutivassasa-  
hassāyukesu jātesu sujātarūpakāyo parisuddhajāto Sujāto nāma  
satthā loke udapādi. So pāramiyo pūretvā Tusitapure nibbattitvā  
tato cavitvā Sumaṅgalanagare Uggatassa nāma rañño Pabhāvatiyā  
nāma mahesiyā kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā dasannaṃ māsā-  
naṃ accayena mātukucchito nikkhami. Nāmagahaṇadivase c' assa  
nāmaṃ karonto sakala-Jambudīpe sabbasattānaṃ sukhaṃ janayanto  
jāto ti Sujāto tevv' assa nāmaṃ akāmsu. So navavassasahassāni  
agāraṃ ajjhāvasi. Siri Upasiri Nando cā ti tassa tayo pāsādā  
ahesuṃ. Sirinandā devipamukhāni tevisati-itthisahassāni paccu-  
paṭṭhitāni ahesuṃ. So cattāri nimittāni disvā Sirinandādeviyā  
Upasenānāma putte uppanne Hamsavaṇṇaṃ nāma varaturaṅgam  
āruya mahābhinnikkhamaṇaṃ nikkhamitvā pabbaji. Taṃ pabba-  
jantaṃ manussānaṃ koṭi anupabbaji. Atha so tehi parivuto nava  
māse padhānacariyaṃ caritvā Visākhapunnāmāya Sirinandanagare  
Sirinandanaseṭṭhissa dhītāya dinnam paramamadhuraṃ madhupā-  
yāsaṃ paribhuñjitvā sālavane divāvihāraṃ vītināmetvā sāyaṇha-  
samaye Sunandājiṃvakena dinnā attha tiṇamutṭhiyo gāhetva velubo-

dhiṃ upasaṅkamitvā tettiṃsahatthavitthataṃ tiṇasanthāraṃ santharivā suriye dharamāne. yeva sa-Māraṃ Mārabalaṃ vidhamitvā sammāsambodhiṃ paṭivijjhivā sabbabuddhānuciṇṇaṃ udānaṃ udānetvā sattasattāhaṃ bodhisamipe yeva vitināmetvā Brahmunā āyācito attano kaṇiṭṭhabhātukaṃ Sudassanakumāraṃ purohitaputtaṃ Devakumāraṇ ca catusaccadhammapaṭivedhasamatthe disvā ākāsen' āgantvā Sumaṅgalanagarasamipe Sumaṅgaluyyāne otarivā uyyānapālena attano bhātikaṃ purohitaputtaṇ ca pakkosāpetvā tesam saparivārānaṃ majjhe nisinno dhammacakkaṃ pavattesi. Tattha asītiyā koṭīnaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi. Ayaṃ paṭhamo abhisamayo ahoṣi. Yadā pana bhagavā Sudassanuyyānadvāre mahāsālamūle yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ katvā deveṣu Tāvatiṃsesu vassam upāgami tadā sattatiṃsasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi. Ayaṃ dutiyo abhisamayo ahoṣi. Yadā pana Sujāto dasabalo pitu santikaṃ agamāsi tadā saṭṭhiyā satasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi. Ayaṃ tatiyo dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XIII. 1-6] “ ‘Tatth’ eva maṇḍakappamhi Sujāto nāma nāyako siḥahanu-usabhakkhandho appameyyo durāsado.\*”

Cando va vimalo buddho<sup>1</sup> sataraṃsi<sup>2</sup> va patāpavā<sup>3</sup>  
evaṃ sobhati sambuddho jalanto siriyā sadā.<sup>4</sup>

Pāpunitvāna sambuddho kevalaṃ bodhiṃ uttamaṃ  
Sumaṅgalamhi nagare dhammacakkaṃ pavattayī

Desente pavaraṃ dhammaṃ Sujāte lokanāyake  
asītikoti abhisamimsu paṭhame dhammadesane.

Yadā Sujāto amitayaso deve vassam upāgami  
sattatiṃsasahassānaṃ dutiyābhisamayo ahu.

Yadā Sujāto asamasamo upagañchi<sup>5</sup> pitu santikaṃ  
saṭṭhisatasahassānaṃ tatiyābhisamayo ahū ” ti.

Tattha *tatth’ eva maṇḍakappamhi* ti yasmim maṇḍakappe Sume-  
dho bhagavā uppanno tatth’ eva kappe Sujāto bhagavā uppanno  
ti attho.

\* Jā. i. 38.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv. XIII. 2* suddho.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv. XIII. 2* °raṃsi.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv. XIII. 2* tāpavā.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv. XIII. 2* pabhā.

<sup>5</sup> *Budv. XIII. 6* °gacchi.

*Sihahanū* ti sihassa viya hanu assā ti sihahanu; sihassa pana heṭṭhimahanum eva puṇṇaṃ hoti na uparimam, assa pana mahāpurisassa sihassa heṭṭhimahanu viya dve pi paripuṇṇāni dvādasīyā pakkhassa candasadisāni honti.

*Usabhaḥkhandho* ti usabhassa iva samavattakkhandho; suvatṭhitasuvaṇṇālingasadisakkhandho ti attho.

*Sataramsī vā* ti divasakaro viya.

*Siriya* ti buddhasiriya.

*Bodhim uttaman* ti uttamam sambodhim.

Sudhammavatīnagare Sudhammuyyāne āgatānaṃ manussānaṃ dhammaṃ desetvā saṭṭhisatasahassāni ehibhikkhubhāvena pabbājetvā tesam majjhe pātimokkhaṃ uddisi. So paṭhamo sannipāto ahoṣi. Tato paraṃ tidivorohane bhagavato paññāsasatasahassānaṃ dutiyo sannipāto ahoṣi. Puna Sudassanakumāro bhagavato santike pabbajitvā: arahattaṃ patto ti sutvā: mayam pi pabbajissāmā ti āgatāni cattāri purisasatasahassāni gahetvā Sudassanatthero Sujātaṃ naravasabhaṃ upasaṅkami. Tesam dhammaṃ bhagavā desetvā ehibhikkhupabbajjāya pabbājetvā caturaṅgasamannāgate sannipāte pātimokkhaṃ uddisi. So tatiyo sannipāto ahoṣi. Tena vuttam:

[XIII. 7-10] “Sannipātā tayo āsum Sujātassa mahesino  
khīṇāsavānaṃ vimalānaṃ santacittāna<sup>1</sup> tādinaṃ

Abhiññābalappattānaṃ appattānaṃ bhavābhav  
saṭṭhisatasahassāni<sup>2</sup> paṭhamam sannipatimsu te.

Punāparaṃ sannipāte tidivorohane jine  
paññāsasatasahassānaṃ dutiyo āsi samāgamo.

Upasaṅkamanto naravasabhaṃ tassa yo aggasāvako  
catuhi satasahashehi sambuddhaṃ upasaṅkamī ” ti.

Tattha *appattānaṃ* ti *bhavābhav* asampattānaṃ ti attho. Appavattā bhavābhav ti pi pāṭho, so yev’ attho.

*Tidivorohane* ti saggalokato otarante, kattukārake daṭṭhabbo; kārakavipallāsena vuttam. Athavā *tidivorohane* ti tidivato otarane.

*Jine* ti jinassa; sāmi-attho bhummaṃ daṭṭhabbam.

Tadā kira amhākaṃ bodhisatto cakkavattirājā hutvā: buddho loke uppanno ti sutvā bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammakathaṃ sutvā buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa sattahi ratanehi saddhim catudipikamahārajjaṃ<sup>3</sup> datvā satthu santike pabbaji. Sakaladīpa-

<sup>1</sup> *Budv. XIII. 7* °cittānaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv. XIII. 8* °ssānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> *Sī. II, V* catumahārajjaṃ.



vāsino janā ratṭhuppādaṃ gaheṭvā ārāṃikakīeṇaṃ sādhetvā buddha-  
pamukhassa saṅghassa niccaṃ mahādānaṃ adamsu. So pi taṃ:  
satthā anāgate Gotamo nāma buddho bhavissatī ti vyākāsi. Tena  
vuttaṃ:

[XIII. 11] "Ahaṃ tena samayena catudīpaṃhi issaro  
antalikkhacaro<sup>1</sup> āsiṃ<sup>2</sup> cakkavattī mahabbalo.

[XIII. 13-19] Catudīpe mahārajjāṃ ratane satta-uttame  
buddhe nīyādayitvāna pabbajim<sup>3</sup> tassa santike.

Ārāṃikā<sup>4</sup> jānapadā<sup>5</sup> utthānaṃ patipīṇḍiya<sup>6</sup>  
upanenti bhikkhusaṅghassa paccayaṃ sayanāsanaṃ

So pi maṃ tadā<sup>7</sup> vyākāsi dasasahassimhi<sup>8</sup> issaro  
timsakappasahassamhi<sup>9</sup> ayaṃ buddho bhavissati.

Padhānaṃ padahitvāna . . . pe . . .  
. . . hessāma sammukhā imān ti.<sup>10</sup>

Tassā pi vacanaṃ sutvā bhīyo<sup>11</sup> hāsaṃ janas' ahaṃ  
adhiṭṭhahim vataṃ uggaṃ dasa pāramipūriyā.

Suttantaṃ vinayaṇ c' āpi navaṅgaṃ satthu<sup>12</sup> sāsanaṃ<sup>13</sup>  
sabbāṃ pariyāpuṇitvāna sobhayaṃ jinasāsanaṃ.

Tatth' appamatto viharanto brahmaṃ bhāvetva<sup>14</sup> bhāvanaṃ  
abhiññāsu pāramiṃ gantvā Brahmālokaṃ agacch' ahaṃ<sup>15</sup>  
ti.

Tattha *catudīpaṃhi* ti saparivāradīpaṇaṃ catunnaṃ mahādīpā-  
naṃ ti attho.

*Antalikkhacaro* ti cakkaratanāṃ purakkhatvā ākāśacaro.

*Ratane satta* ti hatthiratanādīni satta ratanāni.

*Uttame* ti uttamāni. Athavā uttame buddhe ti attho datṭhabbo.

*Nīyādayitvāna* ti datvāna.

*Utthānaṃ* ti ratṭhuppādaṃ; āyaṇaṃ ti attho.

*Patipīṇḍiya* ti rāsiṃ katvā saṅkaddhitvā.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* XIII. 11 antalikkha-.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* XIII. 13 pabbaji.

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* XIII. 14 janapade.

<sup>7</sup> *Budv.* XIII. 15 buddho.

<sup>9</sup> *Budv.* XIII. 15 timsa kappa-.

<sup>11</sup> *Budv.* XIII. 17 bhīyyo.

<sup>13</sup> *Budv.* XIII. 19 bhāvetvā.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* XIII. 11 āsi.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* XIII. 14 Ārāṃikā.

<sup>6</sup> *Budv.* XIII. 14 °piṇḍiyaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> *Budv.* XIII. 15 °amhi.

<sup>10</sup> *Budv.* XIII. 16 omits.

<sup>12</sup> *Budv.* XIII. 18 satthasāsanaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> *Budv.* XIII. 19 agacch'.

*Paccayan ti cīvarādi-paccayaṃ.*

*Dasasahassimhi issaro ti dasasahassilokadhātuyā issaro.* Tad etaṃ jātikkhettaṃ sandhāya vuttan ti veditabbaṃ, anantānaṃ lokadhātūnaṃ issaro bhagavā.

*Tīmsakappasahassamhī ti ito paṭṭhāya tīmsakappasahassānaṃ matthake ti attho.*

Puna tassa pana Sujātassa “bhagavato Sumaṅgalaṃ nāma nagaraṃ ahosi, Uggato nāma rājā pitā, Pabhāvati nāma mātā, Sudassano ca Devo ca dve aggasāvakā, Nārado nāma upaṭṭhāko; Nāgā ca Nāgasamālā ca dve aggasāvikā, mahāveṇurukkho bodhi, so kira mandacchiddo ganakkhandho paramaramaṇiyo veluriyamaṇivaṇṇehi vimalehi pattehi sañchannavipulasākho mayūrapīṇjakalāpo viya virocittha. Tassa pana bhagavato sariraṃ paṇṇāsahatthubbedhaṃ ahosi, āyu navutivassasahassāni,”\* Sirinandā nām’ assa aggamahesi, Upaseno nāma putto, turaṅgayānena nikkhami, so pana Candavati-nagare Silārāme nāma parinibbāyi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XIII. 20] “Sumaṅgalaṃ nāma nagaraṃ Uggato nāma khattiyo mātā Pabhāvati nāma Sujātassa mahesino.

[XIII. 25-20] Sudassano ca<sup>1</sup> Devo<sup>2</sup> ca ahesuṃ aggasāvakā Nārado nām’ upaṭṭhāko Sujātassa mahesino.

Nāgā ca Nāgasamālā ca ahesuṃ aggasāvikā bodhi tassa bhagavato mahāvelū ti vuccati.

So ca rukkho jātaruero<sup>3</sup> acchiddo hoti pattako<sup>4</sup> ujuvaṃso brahā hoti dassaneyyo manoramo.

Ekakkhandho pavaḍḍhitvā<sup>5</sup> tato sākā pabhijjati yathā subaddho morahattho evaṃ sobhati so dumo.

Na tassa kaṇṭakā<sup>6</sup> honti n’ āpi chiddaṃ mahā ahu vitthiṇṇasākho aviralo sandacchāyo<sup>7</sup> manoramo.

[XIII. 31-35] Paññāsaratanā āsi uccattanena<sup>8</sup> so jino sabbākāravarūpeto sabbagaṇaṃ upāgato.

\* Cf. Jā. i. 38.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv. XIII. 25 omits.*

<sup>3</sup> *Budv. XIII. 27 Si. II, V (H.) ghanaruero.*

<sup>4</sup> *Budv. XIII. 27 pattiko.*

<sup>6</sup> *Budv. XIII. 29 kaṇṭakā.*

<sup>8</sup> *Budv. XIII. 31 uccatarena.*

<sup>2</sup> *Budv. XIII. 25 Sudevo.*

<sup>5</sup> *Budv. XIII. 28 ‘hetvā.*

<sup>7</sup> *Budv. XIII. 29 sanna-.*

Tassappabhā<sup>1</sup> asamasamā niddhāvati samantato  
appamāṇo atuliyō<sup>2</sup> opammehi<sup>3</sup> anūpamo.

Navutivassasahassāni āyu vijjati tāvade  
tāvata tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahum.

Yathā pi sāgare ūmi<sup>4</sup> gagane tārakā yathā  
evaṃ tadā pāvacaṇaṃ arahantehi cittitaṃ.<sup>5</sup>

So ca buddho asamasamo guṇāni ca tāni atuliyāni  
sabbam samantarahitaṃ nanu rittā sabbasaṅkhārā ti."

Tattha *acchiddo* ti appacchiddo; anudarā kaññā ti ādisu viya  
datṭhabbam. Keci chiddaṃ hoti parittakan ti paṭhanti.

*Pattiko* ti bahupatto marakatamaṇivaṇṇehi sampanno ti attho.

*Ujā* ti avaṅko akuṭilo.

*Vamso* ti velu.

*Brahā* ti samantato mahā.

*Ekakkhandho* ti avanirūho eko va adutiyo ti attho.

*Pavaddhitvā* ti vadḍhitvā.

*Tato sakhā pabhijjati* ti tato vamsato pañcavidhā sakhā nikkhami-  
tvā pabhijjitha. *Tato sakhā pabhijjathā* ti pi pāṭho.

*Subaddho* ti sutṭhu piṇjabandhanākārena baddho.

*Morahattho* ti ātapanivāraṇattham kato baddho morapiṇjakalāpo  
vuccati.

*Na tassa kaṇṭakā honti* ti tassa vamsassa kaṇṭakino pi rukkhassa  
kaṇṭakā n' āhesum.

*Aviralo* ti aviralasākhāsāṇchanno.

*Sandacchāyo* ghanacchāyo; aviralattā yeva sandacchāyo ti vutto.

*Paññāsaratano āsī* ti paññāsahattho ahosi.

*Sabbākāravarūpeto* ti sabbena ākārena varehi yeva upeto<sup>\*</sup> sabbākā-  
ravarūpeto nāma.

*Sabbaguṇam upāgato* ti anantarapadass' eva vevacaṇamattaṃ.

*Appamāṇo* ti pamāṇarahito; pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ asakkuṇeyyattā  
appamāṇo.

*Atuliyō* ti atulyo kenaci asadiso ti attho.

*Opammehi* ti upamitabbehi.

*Anūpamo* ti upamārahito; iminā ca iminā ca sadiso ti vattum  
asakkuṇeyyabhāvato anupamo ti attho.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* XIII. 32 Tassa pabhā.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* XIII. 32 atulyo.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* XIII. 32 opamehi.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* XIII. 34 ummi.

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* XIII. 34 vicitam.

*Guṇāni ca tāni ti guṇā ca te sabbaññutaññādayo guṇā ti attho; liṅgavipallāsena vuttam. Sesam sabbattha uttānam evā ti.*

Sujātabuddhavamṣavaṇṇanā samattā.

Samatto dvādasamo buddhavamṣo.

#### XIV. PIYADASSIBUDDHAVAṂSAVAṆṆANĀ.

Sujātassa pana aparabhāge “ito kappasatādhikasahassakappamatthake ekasmiṃ kappe Piyadassī Atthadassī Dhammadassī ti tayo buddhā nibbattiṃsu.”\* Tattha Piyadassī nāma satthā pāramiyo pūretvā Tusitapure nibbattitvā tato cavitvā Sudhaññavatīnagare Sudassanassa nāma rañño aggamaheṣiyā candasadisavadanāya Candādeviyā nāma kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā dasannaṃ māsasam accayena Varuṇuyyāne mātukucchito nikkhami. Tassa pana nāmagahaṇadivase lokassa piyānaṃ pāṭihāriyavisesānaṃ dassitattā Piyadassī tveva nāmam akāṃsu. So navavassasahassāni agāraṃ ajjhāvasi. Tassa kira Sunimmala<sup>1</sup>-Vimala-Giribrahā<sup>2</sup> nāma tayo pāsādā ahesuṃ. Vimalāmahādevipamukhāni tettiṃsa-itthisahassāni paccupaṭṭhitāni honti. So cattāri nimittāni disvā Vimalādeviyā Kañcane<sup>3</sup> nāma putte uppanne ājaññarathena mahābhinnikkhamaṇaṃ nikkhamitvā pabbaji. Ekā purisakoṭi taṃ anupabbaji. So tehi parivuto mahāpuriso cha māse padhānacariyaṃ caritvā Visākhapunnamāya Varuṇabrāhmaṇagāme Vasabhabrāhmaṇassa dhītāya dinnam madhupāyāsaṃ paribhuñjitvā sālavane divāvihāraṃ vītinaṃ metvā Sujātājīvakena dinnam aṭṭha tiṇamuṭṭhiyo gahetvā kakudhabodhiṃ upasaṅkamitvā tepaññāsahatthavittathaṃ tiṇasanthāraṃ santharitvā pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā sabbaññutaññānaṃ paṭivijjhitvā udānaṃ udānetvā tathā’ eva sattasattāhaṃ vītinaṃ metvā attano anupabbajitānaṃ ariyadhammapaṭivedhasamatthataṃ ñatvā ākāseṇa gantvā Usabhavatīnagarasamīpe Usabhavanuyyāne otaritvā bhikkhukoṭiparivuto dhammacakkaṃ pavattesi. Tadā koṭisatasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayā ahoṣi. Ayaṃ paṭhamo abhisamayō

\* Cf. Jā. i. 38, DA. 411.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* XIV. 16 Sunimala.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* XIV. 16 Giriguhā.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* XIV. 17 Kañcaneṇa.

ahosi. Puna Subhavatīyā nāma nagarassa avidūre Sudassanapabbate Sudassano nāma devarājā paṭivasati. So micchādittḥiko ahosi. Sakala-Jambudīpe pana manussā tassa anusamvaccharaṃ satasahassagghikabaliṃ upasañharanti. So Sudassano devarājā nararājena saddhiṃ ekāsane nisīditvā baliṃ sampatīcchati. Atha Piya-dassī bhagavā: tassa Sudassanassa devarājassa taṃ dittḥigataṃ vinodessāmi ti tasmīṃ devarāje yakkhasamāgamaṃ gate tassa bhavanam pavisitvā sirisayanam āruya chabbannaramsiyo vimuñcanto Yugandharapabbate saradasuriyo viya nisīdi. Tassa parivāraparicārīkā devatāyo mālāgandhavilepanādīhi dasabalaṃ pūjetvā parivāretvā atṭhamṣu. Sudassano pi devarājā yakkhasamāgamato āgacchanto attano bhavanato chabbannaramsi niccharante disvā cintesi: aññesu pana divasesu mama bhavanassa edisi anekaramsijālasamujjalavibhūti na dittḥapubbā, ko nu kho idha pavittḥo devo vā manusso vā ti, olokeno udayagirisikharamatthake saradasamayadivasakaram iva chabbannaramsijālena abhijjalantaṃ nisinnaṃ bhagavantam disvā: ayaṃ muṇḍakasamaṇo mama parijanehi parivuto varasayane nisinno ti kodhābhībhūtamānaso: hand' āham imassa attano balaṃ dassessāmi ti cintetvā sakalaṃ taṃ pabbataṃ ekajālamālam akāsi. Iminā aggijālena chārīkābhūto muṇḍakasamaṇo ti olokeno anekaramsijālavisaravipphuritavarasarīraṃ pasannavadanavannasobhaṃ vipassannachavirāgaṃ dasabalaṃ abhijjalantaṃ disvā: ayaṃ samaṇo aggidāhamsahati, hand' āham imaṃ samaṇam udakoghena osādetvā māressāmi ti atigambhīraṃ udakoghaṃ vimānābhīmukhaṃ pavattesi. Tato udakoghena punne tasmīṃ vimāne nisinnassa bhagavato cīvare aṃsumattaṃ vā sarīre romamattaṃ vā na temittha. Tato Sudassano devarājā: iminā samaṇo nirassāso mato bhavissati ti mantvā udakaṃ saṅkhipitvā olokeno bhagavantam asitajaladharavivaragataṃ saradasamayarajanikaram iva vividharamsijālavisarena virocamaṇam sakaparisa-parivutaṃ nisinnaṃ disvā attano makkhaṃ āsahamāno: handa māressāmi na ti kodhena nava vidha-āyudhavassam vassesi. Ath' assa bhagavato ānubhāvena sabbāyudhāni nānavidhaparamaruciradassanā surabhikusumamālā hutvā dasabalassa pādāmūle nipatiṃsu.

Tato taṃ acchariyaṃ disvā Sudassano devarājā paramakupitamānaso bhagavantam ubho hi hatthehi pādesu gahetvā attano bhavanato nīharitukāmo ukkhipitvā mahāsamuddam atikkamitvā Cakkaṇḍāpabbataṃ gantvā: kin nu kho samaṇo jīvati mato vā? ti olokeno tasmīṃ yeva āsane nisinnaṃ disvā: aho mahānubhāvo ayaṃ samaṇo n' āham imaṃ samaṇam ito nikkadḍhitum sakkomi, yadi hi maṃ koci jānissati anappako me ayaso bhavissati yāv' imaṃ

koci na passati tāva taṃ vissajjetvā gamissāmi ti cintesi. Atha dasabalo tassa cittācāraṃ oloketvā tathā adhiṭṭhāsi yathā taṃ sabba-devamanussā passanti. Tasmīñ ca divase sakala-Jambudīpe ekasatarājāno tassa upahāradānatthāya sannipatiṃsu. Te bhagavato pāde gahetvā nisinnaṃ Sudassanaṃ devarājānaṃ nararājāno disvā: amhākaṃ devarājā munirājassa Piyadassissa satthuno pādapari-cariyaṃ karoti, aho buddhā nāma acchariyā, aho buddhagunā visitthā ti bhagavati pasannacittā sabbe bhagavantaṃ namassamānā sirasi añjaliṃ katvā atthāṃsu. Tattha Piyadassī bhagavā taṃ Sudassanaṃ devarājānaṃ pamukhaṃ katvā dhammaṃ desesi. Tadā deva-manussānaṃ navuti koṭisahassāni arahattaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu. So dutiyo abhisamayo aho si.

Yadā pana navayojanappamāṇe Kumudana-gare buddhapaccat-thiko devadatto viya Soṇatthero nāma Mahāpadumakumāreṇa saddhiṃ mantetvā tassa pitaraṃ ghātāpetvā puna Piyadassibud-dhassa vadhāya nānappakāraṃ payogaṃ katvā pi ghātitaṃ asak-konto Doṇamukhanāgarājārohaṃ pakkosāpetvā taṃ upalāpetvā taṃ atthaṃ ārocesi: Yadā pañ' āyaṃ samaṇo Piyadassī imaṃ nagaraṃ piṇḍāya pavisati tadā Doṇamukhaṃ gajavaraṃ vissajjetvā Piya-dassisaṃsaṃsaṃ mārehi ti. Atha so āroho hitāhitavicāraṇarahito rājavallabho: ayaṃ samaṇo tñānantarā pi maṃ cāveyyā ti mantvā, sādhu ti sampatiṇṇhitvā dutiyadivase dasabalassa nagarappavesa-nasamayaṃ sallakkhetvā sujātamattakapiṇḍakumbhatthalaṃ dha-nusadisadighasundataṃ suvipulaṃ udukaṇṇaṃ madhupiṇḍalana-yaṃ sundarakkhandhāsaṃsaṃ anuvattaghaṇajaghaṇaṃ nicitagulha-jānu-antaraṃ isāsadisaruciradantaṃ suvāladhiṃ apacitamecaṃsaṃ sabbalakkhaṇasampannaṃ asitijaladharasadisaruciradassanaṃ siha-vikkantalalitagāmināṃ jaṇṇamaṃ iva dharādharmaṃ sattappatiṭṭhaṃ sattadhāpabhinnaṃ sabbato vissavantaṃ vibbhamantaṃ iv' ānta-kaṃ upasaṅkamtvā piṇḍakabalañjanadhūpalepādivisesehi bhīyo pi mattappamattaṃ katvā arivāraṇavāraṇaṃ Erāvaṇavāraṇaṃ iva ari-janaṇavāraṇaṃ munivāraṇaṃ māraṇatthāya pesesi.

Atha so dviradavaro muttamatto va gajamahisatūraṇaṇaṇāriyo hantvā hatarudhiraparirañjitarajanikarasarīro antajālapariyonaddha-nayano sakataṇṇakavātakūṭāgāradvātoranāpāṇi bhañjitvā kākakula-lagijjhādihi anupariyāyaṃāno hatamahisanaṇatūraṇādiradādinaṃ aṇṇāni ālumpitvā manussabhakkho yakkho viya bhakkhayanto dūrato va dasabalaṃ sissagaṇaparivutaṃ āgacchantaṃ disvā anilaga-rūlasadisavego vegena bhagavantaṃ abhigaṇhi. Atha puravāsino pana janā bhayasantaṇṇapūritamāṇasā pāsādapākāracayatarūpagatā tathāgatābhimukhaṃ abhipatantaṃ disvā hāhākārasaddaṃ akappaṃsu.



Keci pana upāsakā taṃ nānappakārehi nayehi nivārayitum āra-  
bhimsu. Atha so buddhanāgo hatthināgam āyantam oloketvā ka-  
ruṇāvippphārasītalahadayo mettāya taṃ phari. Tato so hatthināgo  
mettāpharaṇena mudukatahadayasantāno attano dosāparādham űa-  
tvā lajjāya bhagavato purato tātūm asakkonto paṭhaviyaṃ pavi-  
santo viya sirasā bhagavato pādesu nipati. Evaṃ nipanno pana so  
timiranikarasadisasarīro sañjhāppabhānurañjitavarakanakagirisikha-  
rasamīpagato asitajaladharanikaro viya virocittha. Ath' evaṃ mu-  
nirājapādamūle karirājaṃ sirasā nipatantaṃ disvā nāgarajanā para-  
mapītiparigatahadayā sādhu-kārasīhanādam ukkuṭṭhisaddaṃ pavatta-  
yimsu. Surabhikusumamālā candanagandhacunṇālaṅkārādīhi taṃ  
anekappakāraṃ pūjesuṃ. Samantato celukkhepā pavattimsu. Ga-  
ganatale suradundubhiyo abhinadimsu. Atha bhagavā taṃ asita-  
girisikharaṃ iva pādamūle nipannaṃ diradavaraṃ oloketvā aṅkusa-  
dhajajālasaṅkhacakkālāṅkatena karatalena gajavaramatthakaṃ pa-  
rāmasitvā tassa cittānukūlāya dhammadesanāya taṃ anusāsi.

Gajavaravadato suṇohi vācaṃ  
mama hitaṃ atthayutañ ca taṃ bhajāhi  
tava vadhanitaraṃ paduṭṭhabhāvaṃ  
apanaya santaṃ upehi cārudaṇa ti.

Lobhena dosena ca mohato vā  
yo paṇiṇo hiṃsati vāraṇiṇa  
so paṇaghātī suviram pi kālaṃ  
dukkhaṃ sughoraṃ narake 'nubhoti.

M' ākāsi mātaṅga pun' evarūpaṃ  
kammaṃ paṃādena madena vā pi  
Avīciyaṃ dukkhaṃ asayhakappaṃ  
pappoti paṇaṃ atipātayanto.

Dukkhaṃ sughoraṃ narake 'nubhotvā  
manussalokaṃ yaḍi yāti bhiyo  
appāyuko hoti virūparūpo  
vihimsako dukkhavisesabhāgi.

Yathā ca paṇā paramaṃ piyā te  
mahājane kuṇṇaramandaṇāga  
tathā parassā pi piyā ti űatvā  
paṇātīpāto parivajjanīyo.

Dose ca himsānirate viditvā  
pānātipātā virate guṇe ca  
pānātipātaṃ parivajjayitvā  
sagge sukhaṃ icchaya tvaṃ parattha.

Pānātipātā virato sudanto  
piyo manāpo bhavat' idhaloke  
kāyassa bheda ca paraṃ paṇ' assa  
saggādhivāsaṃ kathayanti buddhā.

Dukkhāgamaṃ niccati koci loka  
sabbo pi jāto sukhaṃ esat' eva  
tasmā mahānāga vihāya hiṃsaṃ  
bhāvehi mettaṃ karuṇaṃ ca kāle ti.

Ath' evaṃ dasabalen' ānusāsīyamāno dantivaro saññaṃ paṭila-  
bhitvā paramavinīto vinayācārasampanno sisso viya ahosi. Evaṃ  
so Piyadassī bhagavā amhākaṃ satthuno viya dhanapālaṃ Doṇa-  
mukhaṃ karivaraṃ damitvā tattha mahājanasamāgame dhammaṃ  
desesi. Tadā asītikoṭisatasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi.  
Ayaṃ tatiyo abhisamayo ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XIV. 1-6] “ ‘ Sujātassa aparena sayambhū lokanāyako  
durāsado asamasamo Piyadassī mahāyaso.’ ”\*

So pi buddho amitayaso ādicco va viroceti  
nihantvāna tamaṃ sabbhaṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattayi.

Tassā pi atulatejassa ahesuṃ abhisamayā tayo  
koṭisatasahassānaṃ paṭhamābhisamayo ahu.

Sudassano devarājā micchādittḥim arocayi  
tassa dittḥim vinodento satthā dhammaṃ adesayi.

Janasannipāto atulo mahāsannipati tadā  
navutikoṭisahasassānaṃ dutiyābhisamayo ahu.

Yadā Doṇamukhaṃ hatthiṃ vinesi narasārathi  
asītikoṭisahasassānaṃ tatiyābhisamayo ahū ” ti.

Sumaṅgalanagare Pālito nāma rājaputto ca purohitaputto Sabba-  
dassikumāro cā ti te pi sahāyakā ahesuṃ. Te Piyadassimhi sammā-  
sambuddhe cārikaṃ carante attano nagaraṃ sampatto ti sutvā koṭi-  
satasahasassaparivārā paccuggamaṇaṃ katvā tassa dhammaṃ sutvā



“Tassa pana bhagavato Sudhaññaṃ nāma nagaraṃ ahosi, pitā Sudatto nāma rājā, mātā Sucandā nāma devī, Pālito ca Sabbadassī ca aggasāvaka, Sobhito nām’ upatthāko, Sujātā ca Dhammadinnā ca dve aggasāvikā, kakudharukkho bodhi, sariraṃ asītihatthubbedham ahosi, navutivassasahassāni āyu,”\* Vimalā nām’ assa aggamaheśi ahosi, Kañcanāvelo nāma putto, so ājaññarathena nikkhamī ti. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XIV. 15] “Sudhaññaṃ nāma nagaraṃ Sudatto nāma khattiyo  
Sucandā<sup>1</sup> nāma janikā Piyadassissa satthuno.

[XIV. 20] Pālito Sabbadassī ca ahesuṃ aggasāvaka  
Sobhito nām’ upatthāko Piyadassissa satthuno.

[XIV. 21] Sujātā Dhammadinnā ca ahesuṃ aggasāvikā  
bodhi tassa bhagavato kakudho<sup>2</sup> ti pavuccati.

[XIV. 23-26] So pi buddho amitayaso dvattimsavaralakkaṇo<sup>3</sup>  
asītihatthamubbedho sālarājā va dissati.

Aggicandasuriyānam<sup>4</sup> n’ atthi tā disikā pabhā  
yathā āsuṃ<sup>5</sup> pabhā tassa asamassa mahesino.

Tassā pi devadevassa āyu tāvatakaṃ<sup>6</sup> ahu  
navutivassasahassāni loke atthāsi cakkhumā.

So pi buddho asamasamo yugāni pi tāni atuliyāni  
sabbam samantarahitaṃ nanu rittā sabbasaṅkhārā ” ti.

Tattha *sarane pañcasīle cā* ti tisaraṇāni ca pañcasilāni cā ti attho.  
*Atthārase kappasate* ti ito atthasatādhikassa kappasahassassa  
accayenā ti attho.

*Sālarājā vā* ti sabbaphāliphullo paramaramaṇiya dassano samavattakkhandho sālarājā viya dissati.

*Yugāni pi tāni* ti aggasāvakayugādini yugalāni. Sesagāthāsu  
sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

Piyadassibuddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā samattā.

Samatto terasamo buddhavaṃso.

\* Cf. Jā. i. 39.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* XIV. 15 Sucando.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* XIV. 23 battimsa-.

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* XIV. 24 ahu.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* XIV. 21 Kakuddho.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* XIV. 24 °sūriyānam.

<sup>6</sup> *Budv.* XIV. 25 °takā.

## XV. ATTHADASSIBUDDHAVAMSAVANNANĀ.

Piyadassimhi sammāsambuddhe parinibbute tassa sāsane ca antarahite parihāyitvā vaddhitvā aparimitāyukesu manussesu anukkamena vassasatasahassāyukesu jātesu paramatthadassī Atthadassī nāma buddho loke uppajji. So pāramiyo pūretvā Tusitapure nibbatitvā tato cavitvā paramasobhane Sobhane nāma nagare Sāgarassa nāma rañño aggamaheśiyā Sudassanadeviyā kucchismim paṭisandhim gahetvā dasa māse gabbhe vasitvā Sucindhanuyyāne mātukucchito nikkhami. Mahāpuriso nikkhantamatte sucirakālanihitāni kulaparamparāgatāni mahānidhānāni dhanasāmikā paṭilabhimsū ti tassa nāmagahaṇadivase Atthadassī ti nāmam akaṃsu. So dasa vassasahassāni agāramañjhe vasi. Amaragiri-Suragiri-Girivāhan-nāmakā paramasurabhijanakā tayo c' assa pāsādā ahesuṃ. Visākhādevipamukhāni tiṃsa-itthisahassāni ahesuṃ. So cattāri nimittāni disvā Visākhādeviyā Selakumāre nāma putte uppanne Sudassanaṃ nāma assarājaṃ āruhitvā mahābhinnikkhamaṇaṃ nikkhamitvā pabbaji. Taṃ nava manussakoṭiyo anupabbajimsu. Tehi parivuto so mahāpuriso aṭṭha māse padhānacariyaṃ caritvā Visākhapunnāmayā Sucindharanāgiyā upahāratthāya ānītaṃ mahājanena sandissamānasabbasarirāya nāgiyā saha suvaṇṇapātiyā dinnāṃ madhupāyāsaṃ paribhuñjitvā taruṇatarusatasamalaṅkate taruṇasālavane divāvihāraṃ vītīnāmatvā sāyaṇhasamaye Dhammarucināmena nāgarājena dinnā aṭṭha kusatīṇamutṭhiyo gahetvā campakabodhiṃ upasaṅkamitvā tepaṇṇāsahatthavitthataṃ kusatīṇasantharaṃ santharitvā pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā sambodhiṃ patvā sabbabuddhāciṇṇaṃ udānaṃ udānetvā sattasattāhaṃ bodhisamīpe yeva vītīnāmetvā Brahmuno dhammāyācanaṃ sampatīcchitvā attanā saha pabbajitanavabhikkhukoṭiyo ariyadhammapaṭivedhasamatthe disvā ākāseṇa gantvā Anomanagarasamīpe Anomuyyāne otaritvā tehi parivuto tattha dhammacakkaṃ pavattesi. Tadā koṭisatasahassānaṃ paṭhamo dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi. Puna bhagavati lokanāyake devalokacārikaṃ caritvā tattha dhammaṃ desente koṭisatasahassānaṃ dutiyo abhisamayo ahoṣi. Yadā pana bhagavā Atthadassī amhākaṃ bhagavā viya Kapilapuraṃ Sobhananagaraṃ pavisitvā dhammaṃ desesi, tadā koṭisatasahassānaṃ tatiyo dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi. Tena vuttam:

[XV. 1-5] “ ‘Tatth’ eva maṇḍakappamhi Atthadassī mahāyaso<sup>1</sup>  
mahātamaṃ nihantvāna patto sambodhiṃ uttamaṃ.’\* ”

Brahmunā yācito santo dhammacakkam pavattayi  
amatenā tappayī<sup>2</sup> lokam dasasahassī sadevakam.

Tassā pi lokanāthassa ahesum abhisamayā tayo  
koṭisatasahassānam paṭhamābhisamayō ahu.

Yadā buddho Atthadassī carati devacārikam  
koṭisatasahassānam dutiyābhisamayō ahu.

Punāparam yadā buddho desesi pitu santike  
koṭisatasahassānam tatiyābhisamayō ahū ” ti.

Tattha *tatth’ evā* ti tasmim yeva kappe ti attho. Ettha pana  
varakappo maṇḍakappo ti adhippeto. Yasmim kappe tayo buddhā  
nibbattanti so kappo varakappo ti; hetthā Padumuttarabuddhavam-  
savaṇṇanāyam vutto,† tasmā varakappo, idha maṇḍakappo ti vutto.

*Nihantvānā* ti nihanitvā, ayam eva vā pāṭho.

*Santo* ti samāno.

*Amatenā* ti maggaphalādhigamāmatapānena.

*Tappayī* ti atappayi; pīṇesī ti attho.

*Dasasahassī* ti dasasahassilokadhātum.

*Devacārikan* ti devānam vinayanattham devalokacārikan ti attho.

Sucandakanagare kira Santo ca rājaputto Upasanto ca purohita-  
putto tīsu vedesu sabbasamayantaresu sāram adisvā nagarassa  
catusu dvāresu cattāro paṇḍite visārade ca manusse ṭhapesum: yam  
pana tumhehi paṇḍitaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā passatha suṇā-  
tha vā taṃ amhākaṃ āgantvā ārocethā ti. Tena ca samayena  
Atthadassī lokanātho Sucandakanagaraṃ sampāpuṇi. Atha tehi  
nivesitā purisā gantvā tesam dasabalassa tatth’ āgamaṇaṃ paṭive-  
desum. Tato te santopasantā tathāgatāgamaṇaṃ sutvā pahatṭha-  
mānasā sahasaparivārā dasabalam asabalam paccuggantvā abhi-  
vādetvā nimantetvā sattāhaṃ buddhapamukhassa saṅghassa asa-  
disaṃ mahādānaṃ datvā sattame divase sakalanagaravāsīhi manus-  
sehi saddhiṃ dhammakathaṃ suṇimṣu. Tasmim kira divase atṭha  
navutisatasahassāni ehibhikkhupabbajjāya pabbajitvā arahattaṃ  
pāpuṇimṣu. Tāya parisāya bhagavā pātimokkhaṃ uddisi. So pa-  
ṭhamo sannipāto ahoṣi. Yadā pana bhagavā attano puttassa Se-

\* Jā. i. 39.

† See above, p. 191.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. XV. 1 narāsabho.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. XV. 2 °payi.



lattherassa dhammaṃ desento aṭṭhāsītisahassāni pasādetvā ehibhikkhubhāvena pabbājetvā arahattaṃ pāpetvā pātimokkhaṃ uddisi. So dutiyo sannipāto ahosi. Puna mahāmaṅgalasamāgame Māghapūṇṇamāyaṃ devamanussānaṃ dhammaṃ desento aṭṭhasattattisahassāni arahattaṃ pāpetvā pātimokkhaṃ uddisi. So tatiyo sannipāto ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XV. 6-8] “Sannipātā tayo āsuraṃ tassā pi ca mahesino  
khīṇāsavānaṃ vimalānaṃ santacittāna<sup>1</sup> tādinaṃ

Aṭṭhanavattisahassānaṃ<sup>2</sup> paṭhamo āsi samāgamo  
aṭṭhāsītisahassānaṃ<sup>3</sup> dutiyo āsi samāgamo.

Aṭṭhasattattisahassānaṃ<sup>4</sup> tatiyo āsi samāgamo  
anupādāvimuttānaṃ<sup>5</sup> vimalānaṃ mahesinan ” ti.

Tadā kira amhākaṃ bodhisatto Campakanagare Susīmo nāma brāhmaṇamahāsālo lokasamatto ahosi. So sabbavibhavaajātaṃ dīnānāthakapaṇaddhikādinaṃ vissajjetvā Himavantasamīpaṃ gantvā tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā aṭṭha samāpattiyo pañcābhiññāyo ca nibbattetvā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo hutvā mahājanassa kusalā-kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anavajjabhāvaṃ sāvajjabhāvaṃ ca dassetvā buddhappādaṃ āgamayamāno aṭṭhāsi. Athāparena samayena Atthadassimhi lokanāyake loke uppajjitvā Sudassanamahānagare aṭṭhannaṃ parisānaṃ majjhe dhammāmatavassaṃ vassente tassa dhammaṃ sutvā saggalokaṃ gantvā dibbāni mandāravapadumapāricchattakādini pupphāni devalokato āharitvā attano ānubhāvaṃ dassento dissamānasariro catusu disāsu cātuddīpikamahāmegho viya pupphavassaṃ vassetvā samantato pupphamaṇḍapaṃ pupphamayagghitoraṇahemajālādini pupphamayāni katvā mandāravapupphachattena dasabalaṃ pūjesi. So pi taṃ: bhagavā anāgate Gotamo nāma buddho bhavissatī ti vyākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XV. 9-13] “Ahaṃ tena samayena jaṭilo uggaṭāpano  
Susīmo<sup>6</sup> nāma nāmena mahiyā seṭṭhasammato.

Dibbaṃ mandāraṃ pupphaṃ padumaṃ pāricchattakaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
devalokato āharitvā<sup>8</sup> sambuddhaṃ abhipūjajim.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* XV. 6 °cittānaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> *Sī.* II, III, V (*H.*) aṭṭhanavattisahassānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* XV. 8 aṭṭhatīpissasahassānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* XV. 8 anupādānaṃ vimuttānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* XV. 9 Susīmo

<sup>6</sup> *Budv.* XV. 10 devalokā parihaṭṭhā.

<sup>7</sup> *Budv.* XV. 7 aṭṭhanavattisah.

<sup>8</sup> *Budv.* XV. 10 pāriccha.

So pi maṃ tadā<sup>1</sup> vyākāsi Atthadassī mahāmuni  
atthārase kappasate ayaṃ buddho bhavissati.

Padhānaṃ padahitvāna . . . pe . . .  
. . . hessāma sammukhā imaṃ.

Tassā pi vacanaṃ sutvā haṭṭho saṃviggamānaso  
uttariṃ vataṃ adhiṭṭhāsiṃ<sup>2</sup> dasapāramipūriyā<sup>3</sup> ” ti.

Tattha *jaṭilo* ti jaṭā assa atthī ti jaṭilo.

*Mahiyā seṭṭhasammato* ti sakalena pi lokena seṭṭho uttamo pavaro  
ti evaṃ sammato sambhāvito ti attho.

“Tassa pana bhagavato Sobhanaṃ nāma nagaraṃ ahosi, Sāgaro  
nāma rājā pitā, Sudassanā nāma mātā, Santo ca Upasanto ca dve  
aggasāvaka, Abhayo nāma upatṭhāko, Dhammā ca Sudhammā ca  
aggasāvika, campakarukkho bodhi, sariraṃ asītihaṭṭhubbedhaṃ  
ahosi, sarirappabhā samantato sabbakālaṃ yojanamattaṃ pharitvā  
atthāsi, āyu vassasatasahassam,”\* Visākhā nāma assa aggamahesi,  
Selo nāma putto, assayānena nikkhami. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XV. 14] “Sobhanaṃ<sup>4</sup> nāma nagaraṃ Sāgaro nāma khattiyo  
Sudassanā nāma janikā Atthadassissa satthuno.  
. . . pe . . .

[XV. 22-25] So pi buddho asamasamo asītiratanuggato<sup>5</sup>  
sobhati sālārājā<sup>6</sup> va ulurājā va pūjito.<sup>7</sup>

Tassa pākatikā<sup>8</sup> ramsi anekasatakotiyo  
uddhaṃ adho dasadisā pharanti yojanaṃ sadā.<sup>9</sup>

So pi buddho naravasabho<sup>10</sup> sabbasattuttamo muni  
vassasatasahassāni loke atthāsi cakkhumā.

Atulaṃ dassetvā<sup>11</sup> obhāsaṃ virocetvā sadevake  
so pi aniccatam patto yath’ aggupādānasaṅkhaṃ ” ti.

Tattha *ulurājā va pūjito* ti samadasamayaparipunṇavimalamaṇḍalo  
tārakarājā viyā ti attho.

\* Cf. Jā. i. 39.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* XV. 11 buddho.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* XV. 13 uttarivatam adhiṭṭhāsiṃ.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* XV. 13 °pūrayā.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* XV. 14 Sobhanaṃ; Jā. i. 39, Sobhitam.

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* XV. 22 asītihaṭṭhamuggato.

<sup>6</sup> *Budv.* XV. 22 Sālārājā.

<sup>7</sup> *Budv.* XV. 22 pūrito.

<sup>8</sup> *Budv.* XV. 23 pākatikā.

<sup>9</sup> *Budv.* XV. 23 tadā.

<sup>10</sup> *Budv.* XV. 24 narāsaṃbho.

<sup>11</sup> *Budv.* XV. 25 datvāna.

*Pākatikā* ti pākativasena uppajjamānā na adhiṭṭhānavasena, yadā icchati bhagavā tadā anekakoṭṭisatasahassee pi cakkavāle ābhāya phareyya.

*Raṃsī* ti rasmiyo.

*Upādānasankhayā* ti upādānakkhayā indhanakkhayā aggi viya. So pi bhagavā catunnaṃ upādānānaṃ khayena anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā Anupamanagare Anomārāme parinibbāyi, dhātuyo pan' assa adhiṭṭhānena vikarimso. Sesam atthe gāthā uttānam evā ti.

Atthadassibuddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā samattā.

Samatto cuddasamo buddhavaṃso.

## XVI. DHAMMADASSIBUDDHAVAMSAVAṆṆANĀ

Atthadassimhi sammāsambuddhe parinibbute antarakappe ca vitivatte aparimitāyukesu sattesu anupubbena parihāyitvā vassasatasahassāyukesu jātesu Dhammadassī nāma satthā lokālokakaro lobhādi-lokamalavinayakaro lok' ekanāyako loke udapādi. So pi bhagavā pāramiyo pūretvā Tusitapure nibbattitvā tato cavitvā Saraṇagare sabbalokasaraṇassa Saraṇassa nāma rañño aggamaheṣiṇā Sunandādeviṇā kucchimim paṭisandhim aggahesi. So dassannaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Saraṇuyyāne mātukucchito pāvussakālasaliladharavivaragato punnacando viya nikkhami. Mahāpurise pana mātukucchito nikkhantamatte yeva adhikaraṇavohārasatthapoththake adhammiyā vohārā sayam eva antaradhāyimsu dhammikavohārā yeva aṭṭhamsu. Ten' assa nāmagahaṇadivase Dhammadassī ti nāmaṃ akāmsu. So aṭṭhavassasahassāni agāraṃ ajjhāvasi. Tassa kira Arāja-Virāja-Sudassana-nāmakā tayo pāsādā ahesuṃ. Vicikolidevipamukhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> itthinaṃ ca sādhiṇaṃ satasahassaṃ ahosi. So cattāri nimittāni disvā Vicikolideviṇā Puñṇavaḍḍhane nāma putte uppanne devakumāro viya atisukumāro devasampattim iva sampattim anubhavamāno majjhimayāme vuṭṭhāya sirisayane nisinnō niddopagatānaṃ itthinaṃ vippakāraṃ disvā sañjātasamvego mahābhiniṭṭhamaṇāya cittaṃ uppādesi. Cittuppādasamanantaram ev' assa Sudassanapāsādo gaganatalam abbhuggantvā caturaṅginīyā senāya parivuto dutiyo divasakaro viya dībbavimānaṃ viya ca

<sup>1</sup> Called at Budv. XVI. 15 Vicitoḷi.

gantvā rattakuravakatarubodhisamipe otaritvā atṭhāsi. Mahāpuriso kira Brahmunā upanītāni kāsāvāni gahetvā pabbajitvā pāsādato otaritvā avidūre atṭhāsi. Pāsādo puna ākāsenā gantvā bodhiruk-khaṃ anto karonto paṭhaviyaṃ patitṭhāsi. Itthiyo pi saparivārā pāsādato otaritvā adḍhagāvutamattaṃ gantvā atṭhamsu. Tattha itthiyo ca tāsāṃ paricārikā ceṭakiyo ca ṭhapetvā sabbe manussā taṃ anupabbajimsu. Bhikkhūnaṃ koṭisatasahassaṃ ahosi. Atha Dhammadassī bodhisatto sattāhaṃ padhānacarikaṃ caritvā Vicikolideviyā dinnāṃ madhupāyāsaṃ paribhuñjitvā badaravane divāvihāraṃ vītinaṃmetvā sāyaṇhasamaye Sirivaddhena nāma yavapālakena dinnā atṭha tiṇamutṭhiyo gahetvā bimbijālabodhiṃ upagantvā tepaṇṇāsahatthavittatataṃ tiṇasantharaṃ santharitvā tattha sabbaññutaññaṃ paṭivijjhivā udānaṃ udānetvā sattaṣattāhaṃ vītinaṃmetvā kata-Brahmāyācano attanā saha pabbajitassa bhikkhūnaṃ koṭisatasahassassa saddhammapaṭivedhasamatthataṃ ñatvā atṭhārasayojanikamaggaṃ ekāheṇ' eva Isipatanaṃ gantvā tehi parivuto tattha dhammacakkaṃ pavattesi. Tadā koṭisatasahassānaṃ paṭthamo dhammābhisamayo ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XVI. 1. 2] “ Tatth' eva maṇḍakappaṃhi Dhammadassī mahāyaso  
tam andhakāraṃ vidhamitvā<sup>1</sup> atirocati sadevake.”\*

Tassā pi atulatejassa dhammacakkappavattane  
koṭisatasahassānaṃ paṭthamābhisamayo ahū ” ti.

Tattha *tam andhakāraṃ* ti tam asaṅkhātaṃ mohandhakāraṃ ti attho. Yadā pana Tagaraṇāmake nagare Saṅjayo nāma rājā kāmesu adīnaṃ nekkhammaṃ khemato ca disvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbaji, tadā navutikoṭiyo taṃ anupabbajimsu. Te sabbe yeva pañcābhiññā atṭhasamāpattilābhino ahesuṃ. Atha satthā Dhammadassī tesāṃ upanissayasampattiṃ disvā ākāsenā gantvā Saṅjayassa tāpasassa assamāpadaṃ gantvā ākāse ṭhatvā tesāṃ tāpasānaṃ ajjhāsayānurūpaṃ dhammaṃ desetvā dhammacakkaṃ uppādesi. So dutiyo abhisamayo ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XVI. 3] “ Yadā buddho Dhammadassī vinesi Saṅjayaṃ isim  
tadā navutikoṭiṇaṃ dutiyābhisamayo ahū ” ti.

Yadā pana Sakko devānaṃ indo dasabalassa dhammaṃ sotukāmo taṃ upasaṅkami tadā asītikotiṇaṃ tatiyābhisamayo ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ:

\* Jā. i. 39.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. XVI. 1 °etvā.

[XVI. 4] “Yadā Sakko upagañchi saha pariso<sup>1</sup> vināyakaṃ  
tadā asītikoṭṭinaṃ tatiyābhisamayo ahū ” ti.

Yadā pana Saraṇanagare vemātikabhātukaṃ Padumakumāraṃ  
Phussadevakumāraṃ ca sapaṇivāre pabbājesi, tasmim antovasse pab-  
bajitānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ koṭisahassamajjhe visuddhipavāraṇaṃ pa-  
vāresi. So paṭhamo sannipāto ahoṣi. Puna bhagavato devalokato  
orohane satakoṭṭinaṃ dutiyo sannipāto ahoṣi. Yadā pana Sudassa-  
nārāme terasannaṃ dhutaguṇānaṃ guṇe ānisamse pakāsetvā Hāri-  
taṃ nāma mahāsāvakaṃ etadagge ṭhapesi, tadā asītiyā koṭṭinaṃ  
majjhe bhagavā pātimokkhaṃ uddisi. So tatiyo sannipāto ahoṣi.  
Tena vuttaṃ:

[XVI. 5-8] “Tassā pi devadevassa sannipātā tayo āsum<sup>2</sup>  
khīṇāsavaṇaṃ vimalānaṃ santacittāna<sup>3</sup> tādinaṃ

Yadā buddho Dhammadassī saraṇe vassaṃ upāgami  
tadā koṭisahassānaṃ paṭhamo āsi samāgamo.

Punāparaṃ yadā buddho devato eti<sup>4</sup> mānusaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
tadā pi satakoṭṭinaṃ dutiyo āsi samāgamo.

Punāparaṃ yadā buddho pakāsesi dhūte guṇe  
tadā asīti koṭṭinaṃ tatiyo āsi samāgamo ” ti.

“Tadā amhākaṃ bodhisatto mahāsatto Sakko devarājā hutvā  
dvīsu devalokesu devehi parivuto āgantvā dibbehi gandhapupphādīhi  
dibbaturiyehi ca tathāgataṃ pūjesi. So pi naṃ: satthā anāgate  
Gotamo nāma buddho bhavissatī ti vyākāsi.”\* Tena vuttaṃ:

[XVI. 9-12] “Ahaṃ tena samayena Sakko āsim purindado  
dibbagandhena mālena turiyena abhipūjayim.

So pi maṃ tadā<sup>5</sup> vyākāsi devamajjhe nisīdiya  
atthārase<sup>6</sup> kappasate ayaṃ buddho bhavissati.

Padhānaṃ padahitvāna . . . pe . . .  
. . . hessāma sammukhā imā.

Tassā pi vacanaṃ sutvā bhīyo<sup>7</sup> cittaṃ pasādayim  
uttarim<sup>8</sup> vatam<sup>8</sup> adhiṭṭhāsim dasapāramipūriyā ” ti.

\* Jā. i. 39.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. XVI. 4 upagañchi sapaṇiso.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. XVI. 5 cittaṇaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Budv. XVI. 10 buddho.

<sup>7</sup> Budv. XVI. 12 bhīyyo.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. XVI. 5 ahuṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. XVI. 7 ehi mānuse.

<sup>6</sup> Budv. XVI. 10 atthārase.

<sup>8</sup> Budv. XVI. 12 uttarivatam.

“Tassa pana bhagavato Saraṇaṃ nāma nagaraṃ ahoṣi, Saraṇo nāma rājā pitā, Sunandā nāma mātā, Padumo ca Phussadevo ca aggasāvaka, Sunetto nām’ upaṭṭhāko, Khemā ca Sabbanāmā ca dve aggasāvika, bimbijālarukkho bodhi, sarīraṃ pan’ assa asītihaṭṭhubbedhaṃ ahoṣi, āyu vassasatasahassaṃ,”\* Vicikolidevī nām’ assa aggamahesi, Puñṇavaddhano<sup>1</sup> nām’ assa putto, pāsādena nikkhami. Tena vuttaṃ

[XVI. 13] “Saraṇaṃ nāma nagaraṃ Saraṇo nāma khattiyo  
Sunandā nāma janikā Dhammadassissa satthuno.

[XVI. 18] Padumo Phussadevo ca ahesuṃ aggasāvaka  
Sunetto nām’ upaṭṭhāko Dhammadassissa satthuno.

[XVI. 19] Khemā ca Sabbanāmā<sup>2</sup> ca ahesuṃ aggasāvika  
bodhi tassa bhagavato bimbijālo<sup>3</sup> ti vuccati.

[XVI. 21-24] So pi buddho asamsamo asītihaṭṭhamuggato  
atirocati tejena dasasahassamhi dhātuyā.

Suphullasālarājā<sup>4</sup> va vijjū va gagane yathā  
majjhantike va suriyo evaṃ so upasobhatha.<sup>5</sup>

Tassā pi atulatejassa samakaṃ āsi jūvitaṃ  
vassasatasahassāni loke aṭṭhāsi cakkhumā.

Obhāsaṃ dassayitvāna vimalaṃ katvāna sāsaṇaṃ  
ravi<sup>6</sup> cando va gagane nibbuto so sasāvako ” ti.

Tattha *bimbijālo* ti rattakuravakarukkho.<sup>7</sup>

*Dasasahassimhi dhātuyā* ti dasasahassiyā lokadhātuyā.

*Vijjū vā* ti vijjullatā viya.

*Upasobhathā* ti yathā gagane vijjū ca majjhantike suriyo ca upasobhati evaṃ so bhagavā upasobhitthā ti attho.

*Samakaṃ* ti sabbehi narasattehi samaṃ eva tassa āyu ahoṣi ti attho.

*Cavi* ti cūto.

\* Jā. i. 39.

<sup>1</sup> H. °vaddhano, but °vaddhana above, p. 219.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. XVI. 19 Saccaṇāmā.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. XVI. 19 Bimbajālo.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. XVI. 22 Suphullo Sālarājā.

<sup>5</sup> Budv. XVI. 22 upasobhittha.

<sup>6</sup> Budv. XVI. 24 virocayi; below, in explanation, cavi.

<sup>7</sup> v.l. (H.) rattakaravika.



*Cando vā ti gaganato candimā viya cavi ti attho. Dhammadassi kira bhagavā Sālavatīnagare Kesārāme parinibbāyi. Sesam atthe gāthāsu pākaṭam evā ti.*

Dhammadassibuddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā samattā.

Samatto paṇṇarasamo buddhavaṃso.

## XVII. SIDDHATTHABUDDHAVAMAṂSAVAṆṆANĀ.

Dhammadassimhi bhagavati parinibbute antarahite ca tassa sāsane tasmiṃ ca kappe atīte kappasahassee ca sattasu kappasatesu ca chasu kappesu ca atikkantesu “ito catunavutikappamatthake ekasmiṃ kappe eko va lokatthacaro adhigataparamattho Siddhattho nāma satthā loke pāturahosi.”\* Tena vuttam:

[XVII. 1] “ ‘Dhammadassissa aparena Siddhattho lokanāyako nihanitvā<sup>1</sup> tamam sabbam suriyo v<sup>2</sup> abbhuggato tadā<sup>3</sup> ’ ”† ti.

Siddhattho bodhisatto pi pāramiyo pūretvā Tusitabhavane nibbatitvā tato cavitvā Vebhāranagare Udenassa nāma rañño aggamahēsiyā Suphassāya nāma deviyā kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā dasannam māsānam accayena Viriyuyyāne mātukucchito nikkhami. Jāte pana mahāpurise sabbesaṃ āradhakammantā ca icchitā ca atthāsiddhim agamaṃsu. Tasmā pan’ assa nātakā Siddhattho ti nāmam akaṃsu. So dasavassasahassāni agāramajjhe vasi. Tassa Kokā-Suppala-Paduma<sup>4</sup>-nāmakā tayo pāsādā ahesum. Somanassa-devīpamukhāni<sup>5</sup> atthacattālisa-itthisahassāni paccupaṭṭhitāni ahesum. So cattāri nimittāni disvā Somanassadeviyā putte Anupamakumāre uppanne Āsālhipuṇṇamāya suvāṇṇasivikāya nikkhamitvā Viriyuyyānam gantvā pabbaji. Tam kotisatasahassam anupabbaji. Mahāpuriso kira tehi saddhiṃ dasa māsē padhānacariyam caritvā Visākhapuṇṇamāya Asadisabrāhmaṇagāme Sunettāya nāma brāhma-

\* Cf. Jā. i. 40, DA. 411.

† Jā. i. 40.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* XVII. 1 nihanitvā.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* XVII. 1 omits.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* XVII. 1 yathā.

<sup>4</sup> *Called at Budv.* XVII. 14 Kokās’ uppala-kokanudā.

<sup>5</sup> *Called at Budv.* XVII. 15 Sumanā.

nakaññāya dinnam madhupāyāsam paribhuñjitvā badaravane divā-vihāram vītināmetvā sāyaṇhasamaye Varuṇena nāma yavapālena dinnā attha tiṇamutthiyo gahetvā kaṇikārabodhim upagantvā cattā-lisahatthavittthatam tiṇasantharam santharitvā pallaṅkam ābhujitvā sabbaññutam pāpuṇitvā udānam udānetvā tattha sattasattāham vītināmetvā attanā saha pabbajitānam bhikkhūnam koṭisatasahassānam catusaccapaṭivedhasamatthataṃ disvā anilapathena gantvā Gayāmigadāye otaritvā tesam dhammacakkaṃ pavattesi. Tadā koṭisatasahassānam paṭhamo abhisamayo ahosi. Tena vuttam:

[XVII. 2, 3] “So pi patvāna sambodhim santāretvā<sup>1</sup> sadevakaṃ abhivassi dhammameghena nibbāpento sadevakaṃ.

Tassā pi atulatejassa ahesum abhisamayā tayo koṭisatasahassānam paṭhamābhisamayo ahū” ti.

Tattha *sadevakaṃ* ti sadevakaṃ lokaṃ.

*Dhammameghenā* ti dhammakathāmeghavassena.

Puna Bhīmarathanagare Bhīmarathena nāma rañño nimantito nagaramajjhe kate santhāgāre nisinnō “karavīkarutamañjunā sāvana-sukhena paramamadhurena paṇḍitajanahadayaṅgamaṇa amitābhisekasadisena brahmassarena”<sup>\*</sup> dasa disā paripūrayanto dhammāmatadundubhim āhani. Tadā navutikoṭīnaṃ dutiyābhisamayo ahosi. Tena vuttam:

[XVII. 4] “Punāparaṃ Bhīmarathe yadā āhani dundubhim<sup>2</sup> tadā navutikoṭīnaṃ dutiyābhisamayo ahu.

Yadā pana Vebhāranagare nātisamāgame Buddhavaṃsaṃ desente navutikoṭīnaṃ dhammacakkhūṃ udapādi. So tatiyo abhisamayo ahosi. Tena vuttam:

“Yadā buddho dhammaṃ desesi Vebhāre so puruttame tadā<sup>3</sup> navutikoṭīnaṃ tatiyābhisamayo ahū” ti.

Ruciradassane Amaranagare nāma Sambahulo<sup>4</sup> ca Sumitto ca dve bhātaro rajjaṃ kāresum. Atha Siddhattho satthā tesam rājānaṃ upanissayasampattiṃ disvā gaganatalena gantvā Amaranagaramajjhe otaritvā cakkālaṅkatatalehi caraṇehi paṭhavitalaṃ maddanto viya

\* Cf. M.A. i. 56.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* XVII. 2 santārento.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* XVII. 4 Punāparaṃ bhīmaratthe yadi āhani duddrabhim.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* XVII. 5 tādā.

<sup>4</sup> Samphalo at *Budv.* XVII. 18.

padacetiyāni dassetvā Amaruyyānaṃ gantvā paramaramaṇiye attano karuṇāsītale silātale nisīdi. Tato dve pi bhātukarājāno dasabalassa padacetiyāni disvā padāni anugantvā Siddhatthaṃ adhigataparamatthaṃ satthāraṃ sabbalokanetāraṃ saparivāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā abhivādetvā bhagavantaṃ parivāretvā nisīdīmsu. Tesāṃ bhagavā ajjhāsayānurūpaṃ dhammaṃ desesi. Tassa te dhammakathaṃ sutvā sañjātasaddhā hutvā sabbe pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇīmsu. Tesāṃ koṭisatānaṃ khīṇāsavānaṃ majjhe bhagavā pātimokkhaṃ uddisi. So tatiyo sannipāto ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XVII. 6, 7] “Sannipātā tayo āsuṃ tasmim pi dipaduttame<sup>1</sup>  
khīṇāsavānaṃ vimalānaṃ santacittāna<sup>2</sup> tādinaṃ.

Koṭisatānaṃ navutīnaṃ asītiyā ca koṭīnaṃ  
ete āsuṃ tayo thānā vimalānaṃ samāgame” ti.

Tattha navutīnaṃ asītiyā pi ca koṭīnaṃ ti navutīnaṃ koṭīnaṃ asītiyā pi ca koṭīnaṃ sannipātā ahesun ti attho.

Ete āsuṃ tayo thānā ti etāni tīṇi sannipātattānāni ahesun ti attho. Thānānetāni tīṇi ahesun ti pi pātho.

“Tadā ambhākaṃ bodhisatto Surasenanaṃ Maṅgalo nāma brāhmaṇo hutvā vedavedaṅgaṇaṃ pāraṃ gantvā anekakoṭisaṅkhaṃ dhanasannicayaṃ dīnānāthādīnaṃ pariccajitvā vivekārāmo hutvā tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā jhānābhīñṇāyo nibbattetvā viharanto: Siddhattho nāma buddho loke uppanno ti sutvā taṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā tassa dhammakathaṃ sutvā yāya jambuyā ayaṃ Jambudīpo paññāyati iddhiyā taṃ jambuṃ upasaṅkamitvā tato phalaṃ āharitvā navutikoṭibhikkhuparivāraṃ Siddhatthaṃ satthāraṃ Surasenavihāre nisīdāpetvā jambuphalehi santappesi samparivāresi. Atha satthā taṃ phalaṃ paribhuñjitvā: ito catunavutikappamatthake Gotamo nāma buddho bhavissatī ti vyākāsi.”\* Tena vuttaṃ:

[XVII. 8-12] “Ahaṃ tena samayena Maṅgalo nāma tāpaso  
uggatejo duppasaho abhiññābalasamāhito.

Jambuto phalaṃ ānetvā<sup>3</sup> Siddhatthassa adās’ ahaṃ  
paṭiggaḥetvā sambuddho idaṃ vacanaṃ abruvi<sup>4</sup>:

Passattha imaṃ tāpasam jaṭilaṃ uggatāpanaṃ  
catunavute ito kappe ayaṃ buddho bhavissatī.

\* Cf. Jā. i. 40.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. XVII. 6 dīpa-.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. XVII. 9 āhatvā.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. XVII. 6 °cittānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. XVII. 9 abruvi.

Padhānaṃ padahitvāna . . . pe . . .

uttariṃ<sup>1</sup> vatam<sup>1</sup> adhiṭṭhāsim dasapāramipūriyā ” ti.

Tattha *duppasaho* ti durāsado ayam eva vā pāṭho.

“Tassa pana bhagavato nagaraṃ Vebhāraṃ nāma ahosi, Udeno nāma rājā pitā, Jayaseno ti pi tass’ eva nāmaṃ, Suphassā nāma mātā, Sambalo<sup>2</sup> ca Sumitto ca aggasāvaka, Revato nām’ upaṭṭhāko, Sīvalā ca Surāmā ca aggasāvikā, kaṇikārarukkho bodhi, sarīraṃ saṭṭhihatthubbedhaṃ ahosi, vassasatasahassaṃ āyu,”\* Somanassa<sup>3</sup>-nām’ assa aggamahesi ahosi, Anupamo nāma putto, suvaṇṇasivikāya nikkhami. Tena vuttam:

[XVII. 13] “Vebhāraṃ nāma nagaraṃ Udeno nāma khattiyo Suphassā nāma janikā Siddhatthassa mahesino.

[XVII. 18] Sambalo<sup>4</sup> ca Sumitto ca ahesuṃ aggasāvaka Revato nām’<sup>5</sup> upaṭṭhāko Siddhatthassa mahesino.

[XVII. 19] Sīvalā ca Surāmā ca ahesuṃ aggasāvikā bodhiṃ tassa bhagavato kaṇikāro ti vuccati.

[XVII. 21-23] So pi<sup>6</sup> buddho saṭṭhiratanam ahosi nabham uggato kañcanagghiyasaṅkāso<sup>7</sup> dasasahassi<sup>8</sup> virocati.

So pi buddho asamasamo atulo appaṭipuggalo vassasatasahassāni loke aṭṭhāsi<sup>9</sup> cakkhumā.

Vipulam<sup>10</sup> pabham dassayitvā pupphāpetvāna sāvake vilāsetvā samāpatyā<sup>11</sup> nibbuto so sasāvako.

Tattha *saṭṭhiratanam* ti saṭṭhiratanappamānaṃ nabham uggato ti attho.

*Kañcanagghiyasaṅkāso* ti nānāratanavicittakanakamaya-agghiyasadisadassano ti attho.

*Dasasahassi virocati* ti dasasahassiyaṃ virocati.

*Vipulam* ti ulāraṃ obhāsam.

\* Cf. Jā. i. 40.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* XVII. 12 uttarivatam.

<sup>2</sup> *Called at Budv.* XVII. 18 Samphalo.

<sup>3</sup> *Called at Budv.* XVII. 15 Sumanā.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* XVII. 18 Samphalo.

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* XVII. 18 nāma.

<sup>6</sup> *Budv.* XVII. 21 omits.

<sup>7</sup> *Budv.* XVII. 21 ‘agghika-.

<sup>8</sup> *Budv.* XVII. 21 dasahassi.

<sup>9</sup> *Budv.* XVII. 22 aṭṭhāsi.

<sup>10</sup> *Budv.* XVII. 23 vimalam.

<sup>11</sup> *Budv.* XVII. 23 vilāsetvā ca samāpattiyā.

*Pupphāpetvā* ti jhānābhīṇṇāmaggaṃ phala-sampattipupphēhi pupphite paramasobhaggappatte katvā ti attho.

*Vilāsetvā* ti vilāsayitvā, kilayitvā.

*Samāpattiyā* ti lokiyalokuttarāhi samāpattihi abhiññāhi ca.

*Nibbuto* ti anupāda parinibbānena nibbuto. Siddhattho pi kira satthā Kañcanaveḷunagare Anomuyyāne parinibbāyi. Tatth' ev' assa ratanamayaṃ catuyojanubbedhaṃ cetiyam akāmsu. Sesam gāthāsu sabbattha pākaṭam evā ti.

Siddhatthabuddhavaṃsavannaṇā samattā.

Samatto solasamo buddhavaṃso.

### XVIII. TISSABUDDHAVAMAṂSAVAṆṆAṆĀ

Tassa pana Siddhatthassa aparabhāge eko kappo buddhasuñño ahoṣi. Ito dvānavutikappamatthake Tisso Phusso ti ekasmiṃ kappe dve buddhā nibbattiṃsu. Tattha Tisso nāma mahāpuriso pāramiyo pūretvā Tusitapure nibbattitvā tato cavitvā Khemanagare Sacca-sandhassa nāma rañño agga-mahesiyā padumadalasādisanayanāya Padumanāmāya deviyā kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā dasannaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Anomuyyāne mātukucchito nikkhami. Sata-vassasahassāni agāramajjhe vasi. Tassa Guhasela-Nārisa<sup>1</sup>-Nisabha-nāmakā tayo pāsādā ahesuṃ. Subhaddādevipamukhāni tettiṃsa-itthisahassāni ahesuṃ. So cattāri nimittāni disvā Subhaddādeviyā putte Ānandakumāre uppanne Sonuttaraṃ nāma anuttaraṃ turaṇṇ-gavaṃ āruya mahābhinnikkhamaṇaṃ nikkhamitvā pabbaji. Taṃ manussānaṃ koṭi anupabbaji. So tehi parivuto atṭha māsam padhānacariyaṃ caritvā Visākhapunnāmayā Viraṇigame Vira-setṭhiṃ dhītāya dīnaṃ madhupāyāsaṃ paribhuñjitvā salalavane divāvihāraṃ vītinaṃetvā sāyaṇhasamaye Vijitasāṅgāmakena nāma yavapālakena upanītā atṭha tiṇamutṭhiyo gahetvā asanabodhiṃ upasaṅkamitvā cattālisahatthavittataṃ tiṇasantharaṃ santharitvā pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā Mārābalaṃ vidhamitvā adhigatasabbāññaṇaṇo udānaṃ udānetvā satta-sattāhaṃ bodhisamīpe yeva vītinaṃetvā Haṃsavatinagare Brahmadevaṃ Udayanaṃ ca dve rājaputte sapa-rivāre upanissaya-sampanne disvā ākāseṇ' āgantvā Yasavatinagare

<sup>1</sup> Called at *Budv.* XVIII. 17 Guhasela-nārī.

migadāye otaritvā uyyānapālena rājaputte pakkosāpetvā tesam saparivārānaṃ avisārinā vyāpinā madhurena brahmassarena dasasahassī lokadhātum viññāpento va dhammacakkam pavattesi. Tadā koṭisatānaṃ paṭhamo dhammābhisamayo ahosi. Tena vuttam:

[XVIII. 1-4] “ ‘Siddhatthassa aparena asamo appaṭipuggalo anantasilo amitayaso Tisso lokagganāyako.’\*  
 Tam andhakāraṃ vidhamitvā obhāsetvā sadevake<sup>1</sup>  
 anukampako mahāvīro loke uppajji cakkhumā.  
 Tassā pi atulā iddhi atulaṃ<sup>2</sup> sīlaṃ<sup>2</sup> samādhi<sup>2</sup> ca  
 sabbattha pāramiṃ gantvā dhammacakkam pavattayi.  
 So buddho dasasāssimhi<sup>3</sup> viññāpesi giram sucim  
 koṭisatāni<sup>4</sup> abhisamimsu<sup>4</sup> paṭhame dhammadesane.”

Tattha *sabbatthā* ti sabbesu dhammesu pāram gantvā.

*Dasasahassimhi* ti dasasahassiyam. Athāparena samayena Tissena satthārā saddhim pabbajitānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ koṭi mahāpurisassa gaṇavāsaṃ pahāya bodhimūlam upagamanasamaye aññatra gatā: Tissena sammāsambuddhena dhammacakkam pavattitan ti sutvā Yasavatīmigadāyaṃ āgantvā dasabalam abhivādetvā taṃ parivāretvā nisīdi. Tesam bhagavā dhammam desesi. Tadā navutikoṭiṇaṃ dutiyābhisamayo ahosi. Puna Mahāmaṅgalasamāgame Maṅgalapariyosāneṭ satṭhiyā koṭiṇaṃ tatiyo abhisamayo ahosi. Tena vuttam:

[XVIII. 5] “Dutiyo<sup>5</sup> navutikoṭiṇaṃ tatiyo<sup>6</sup> satṭhikoṭiyo  
 bandhanāto pamocesi<sup>7</sup> sampatte naramarū tadā ” ti.

Tattha *dutiyo navutikoṭiṇan* ti dutiyo abhisamayo ahosi navutikoṭipāṇinan ti attho.

*Bandhanāto* ti bandhanato dasahi saṃyojanehi parimocesi ti attho. Idāni parimocite satte sarūpato dassento naramarū ti āha.

*Naramarū* ti narāmare.

Yasavatīnagare kira antovassaṃ pabbajitānaṃ arahantānaṃ sata-sahasseehi parivārehi so paṭhamo sannipāto ahosi. Ubhato sujā-

\* Jā. i. 40.

† Khp. p. 2, Sn. p. 46.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. XVIII. 2 °vakam.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. XVIII. 3 atulasīlasamadhi.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. XVIII. 4 °sahassamhi.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. XVIII. 4 koṭisatasahassāni samimsu.

<sup>5</sup> Budv. XVIII. 5 dutiye.

<sup>6</sup> Budv. XVIII. 5 tatiye.

<sup>7</sup> Budv. XVIII. 5 bandhanā so vimocesi.



tassa Sujātassa nāma rañño Nārivāhanakumāro nāma Nārivāhananagaram anuppatte bhagavati lokanāthe saparivāro paccuggantvā dasabalaṃ sabhikkhusaṅghaṃ nimantetvā sattāhaṃ asadisadānaṃ datvā attano rajjaṃ puttassa niyādetvā saparivāro sabbalokādhipatiṃ Tissasambuddhassa santike ehibhikkhupabbajjāya pabbaji. Tassa kira sā pabbajjā sabbadisāsu pākātā ahosi. Tasmā tato āgantvā Nārivāhanakumāraṃ mahājano anupabbaji. Tadā tathāgato navutiyā bhikkhusatasahassassa majjhagato pātimokkhaṃ uddisi. So dutiyo sannipāto ahosi. Puna Khemavatīnagare nātisamāgame Buddhavaṃsadhammakathaṃ sutvā asītisatasahassāni tassa santike pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pāpunimsu. Tehi parivuto sugato pātimokkhaṃ uddisi. So tatiyo sannipāto ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XVIII. 6-8] “Sannipātā tayo āsuṃ Tisse lokagganāyake  
khīṇāsavānaṃ vimalānaṃ santacittāna<sup>1</sup> tādinaṃ.

Khīṇāsavasatasahassānaṃ<sup>2</sup> paṭhamo āsi samāgamo  
navutisatasahassānaṃ dutiyo āsi samāgamo.

Asītisatasahassānaṃ tatiyo āsi samāgamo  
khīṇāsavānaṃ vimalānaṃ pupphitānaṃ vimuttiyā” ti.

Tadā bodhisatto Yasavatī-nāma nagare “Sujāto nāma rājā hutvā iddhiṃ phitaṃ janapadaṃ anekakoṭṭidhanasannicayaṃ anurāgaṃ upagatahadayaṃ ca pariṇiṇṇatāṇalavaṃ iva pariccajītvā jāti-ādisu samviggaḥadayo nikkhamitvā tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā mahid-dhiko mahānubhāvo hutvā: buddho loke uppanno ti sutvā pañcavaṇṇāya pītiyā paripphuṭasariro hutvā apagata-issaṃ Tissaṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā cintesi: hand’ āhaṃ mandāravapāricchattakādīhi dibbakusumehi bhagavantaṃ pūjessāmī ti. Atha kho imaṃ cintetvā, iddhiyā saggalokaṃ gantvā Cittalatāvaṇaṃ pavisitvā padumapāricchattakamandāravādīhi dibbakusumehi ratanamayacaṅgotakaṃ gāvutappamānaṃ pūretvā gahetvā gaganatalena āgantvā dibbehi kusumehi bhagavantaṃ pūjesi. Ekaṇ ca maṇidaṇḍakaṃ suvaṇṇamayakannikaṃ padumarāgamaṇimayapaṇṇaṃ sugandhake-sarachattaṃ viya padumachattaṃ bhagavato sirasi dhārayanto catuparisamajjhe aṭṭhāsi. Atha bhagavā taṃ: ito dvenavatikappe Gotamo nāma buddho bhavissatī ti vyākāsi.”\* Tena vuttaṃ:

\* Cf. Jā. i. 40.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* XVIII. 6 °cittānaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* XVIII. 7 °āsavasahassānaṃ.

[XVIII. 9-15] “ Ahaṃ tena samayena Sujāto nāma khattiyo  
mahābhogaṃ chaddayitvā pabbajim isipabbajjam.<sup>1</sup>

Mayi pabbajite sante uppajji lokanāyako  
buddho ti saddaṃ sutvāna pīti me upapajjatha.

Dibbaṃ mandāravam pupphaṃ padumaṃ pāricchattakam<sup>2</sup>  
ubho hatthehi paggayha dhunamāno upāgamim.

Cātuvannaṃparivutaṃ Tissaṃ lokagganāyakam  
tam ahaṃ pupphaṃ gahetvāna matthake dhārayim jinam.

So pi maṃ tadā<sup>3</sup> vyākāsi janamajjhe nisīdiya  
dve navute ito kappe ayaṃ buddho bhavissati.

Padhānaṃ padahitvāna . . . pe . . .  
. . . hessāma sammukhā imaṃ.

Tassā pi vacanaṃ sutvā bhīyo<sup>4</sup> cittaṃ pasādayim<sup>5</sup>  
uttarim<sup>6</sup> vatam<sup>6</sup> adhiṭṭhāsim dasapāramipūriyā ” ti.

Tattha *mayi pabbajite* ti mayi pabbajitabhāvaṃ upagate. Mama  
pabbajitaṃ santan ti potthakesu likhanti, so pamādalekho ti vedi-  
tabbo.

*Upapajjathā* ti uppajjittha.

*Ubho hatthehi* ti ubho hi hatthehi.

*Paggayhā* ti gahetvāna.

*Dhunamāno* ti vācacirāni dhunamāno va.

*Cātuvannaṃparivutaṃ* ti catuparisaparivutaṃ, khattiyabrāhmaṇa-  
hapatisaṃanaṃparivutaṃ ti attho; catuvannaṃhehi parivutaṃ ti paṭhanti  
keci.

“ Tassa pana bhagavato Khemaṃ nāma nagaraṃ ahosi, Jana-  
sandho nāma khattiyo pitā, Padumā nāma janikā, Brahmadevo ca  
Udayo ca aggasāvaka, Samaho<sup>7</sup> nām’ upatṭhāko, Phussā ca Sudattā  
ca aggasāvika, asanarukkho bodhi, sarīraṃ saṭṭhihatthubbedhaṃ  
ahosi, vassasatasahassaṃ āyu,”\* Subhaddā nām’ assa aggamahe-  
si, Ānando nāma putto, turaṅgayānena nikkhami. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XVIII. 16] “ Khemaṃ nāma nagaraṃ Janasandho nāma khattiyo  
Padumā nāma janikā Tissassa ca mahesino.

\* Cf. Jā. i. 40.

<sup>1</sup> H. °pabbajam.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. XVIII. 13 buddho.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. XVIII. 15 °dayi.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. XVIII. 21 Samaṅgo, Jā. i. 40 Sambhavo.

<sup>5</sup> Budv. XVIII. 11 pārīcha-.

<sup>6</sup> Budv. XVIII. 15 bhīyyo.

<sup>7</sup> Budv. XVIII. 15 uttarivataṃ.

[XVIII. 21] Brahmadevo ca<sup>1</sup> Udayo ca ahesuṃ aggasāvaka  
Samaho<sup>2</sup> nām' upatṭhāko Tissassa ca mahesino.

[XVIII. 22] Phussā c' eva Sudattā ca ahesuṃ aggasāvikā  
bodhi tassa bhagavato asanarukkho ti vuccati.<sup>3</sup>

[XVIII. 24-27] So<sup>4</sup> buddho satṭhiratano ahū<sup>5</sup> uccattane<sup>6</sup> jino  
anūpamo<sup>7</sup> asadiso Himavā viya dissati

Tassā pi atulatejassa āyu āsi anuttaro  
vassasatasahassāni loke atṭhāsi cakkhumā.

Uttamaṃ pavaraṃ setṭhaṃ anubhotvā mahāyasaṃ  
jalitvā aggikkhandho va nibbuto so sasāvako.

Valāhako va anilena suriyena viya ussāvo<sup>8</sup>  
andhakāro va dīpena nibbuto so sasāvako.

Tattha uccattane ti uddhabhāvena.

*Himavā viya dissatī* ti Himavā va padissati, ayam eva vā pāṭho.  
Yathā yojanānaṃ satānucco Himavā pabbato sudūre tṭhitānaṃ pi  
uccabhāvena ca sammabhāvena ca atīramaṇīyo hutvā dissati evaṃ  
bhagavā pi dissatī ti attho.

*Anuttaro* ti nātidigho nātirasso. *Āyu vassasatasahassan* ti attho.

*Uttamaṃ pavaraṃ setṭhan* ti aññamaññavevacanāni.

*Ussāvo* ti himabindu. Valāhaka-ussāva-andhakārā viya anila-  
suriyadipehi upaddutā parinibbuto so sasāvako bhagavā ti attho.

Tisso kira bhagavā Sunandavatīnagare Sunandārāme parinibbāyi.  
Sesam atthe gāthāsu pākāṭam evā ti.

Tissabuddhavaṃsavannaṇā samattā.

Samatto sattarasamo buddhavaṃso.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* XVIII. 21 omits.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* XVIII. 21 Samaṅgo, *Jā.* i. 40 Sambhavo.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* XVIII. 22 Asano ti pavuccati.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* XVIII. 24 so pi.

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* XVIII. 24 āhu.

<sup>6</sup> *Budv.* XVIII. 24 uccatarena.

<sup>7</sup> *Budv.* XVIII. 24 anupamo.

<sup>8</sup> *Budv.* XVIII. 27 ussavo.

## XIX. PHUSSABUDDHAVAMSAVANĀNĀ.

Tassa aparabhāge anukkamena hāyitvā puna vadḍhitvā aparimi-tāyukā hutvā anupubbena hāyitvā navutivassasahassāyukesu jānesu tasmiṃ yeva kappe Phusso nāma satthā loke uppajji. So pāramiyo pūretvā Tusitapure nibbattitvā tato cavitvā Kāsīnagare Jayasena-rañño aggamaheṣiyā Sirimāya nāma deviyā kučchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā dasannaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Sirimuyyāne mātukučchito nikkhami. So chabbassasahassāni agāraṃ ajjhāvasi. Tassa kira Garuḷapakkha - Haṃsa - Suvannahārā<sup>1</sup> nāma tayo pāsādā ahesuṃ. Kisāgotamipamukhāni tiṃsa-itthisahassāni paccupaṭṭhitāni ahesuṃ. So cattāri nimittāni disvā Kisāgotamiyā Anupame nāma putte uppanne, alaṅkatagajavarakkhandhagato mahābhinnikkhamanaṃ nikkhamitvā pabbaji. Taṃ pabbajitaṃ janakoṭi anupabbaji. Tehi parivuto cha māse padhānacariyaṃ caritvā tato gaṇaṃ pahāya sattāhaṃ ekacārī ekacariyaṃ anubruhayamāno vasitvā Visākha-punṇamāya aññataranagare aññataraseṭṭhino dhītāya Sirivaddhāya nāma dinnāṃ madhupāyāsaṃ paribhuñjitvā siṃsapāvane divāvihāraṃ vītināmetvā sāyaṇhasamaye Sirivaddhanāmatāpasena dinnā aṭṭha tiṇamuṭṭhiyo gahetvā āmalakabodhiṃ patvā aṭṭhatiṃsahatthavittataṃ tiṇasanthataṃ santharitvā abhisambodhiṃ patvā udānaṃ udānetvā sattasattāhaṃ vītināmetvā attanā saddhiṃ pabbajitānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ koṭiyā dhammapaṭivedhasamatthataṃ disvā ākāsen' āgantvā Saṅkassanagare Isipatane migadāye otaritvā tesāṃ majjhe dhammacakkaṃ pavattesi. Tadā koṭisatasahassānaṃ paṭṭha-mo abhisamayo ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XIX. 1-3] “ ‘Tatth’ eva maṇḍakappamhi ahū<sup>2</sup> satthā anuttaro anupamo asadiso<sup>3</sup> Phusso lokagganāyako.’\* ”

So pi sabbāṃ tamaṃ hantvā<sup>4</sup> vijaṭetvā mahājaṭaṃ sadevakaṃ tappayanto abhivassī amatambunā.<sup>5</sup>

Dhammacakkaṃ<sup>6</sup> pavattente<sup>6</sup> Phusse nakkhattamaṅgale koṭisatasahassānaṃ paṭṭhamābhisamayo ahū ” ti.

\* Jā. i. 41.

<sup>1</sup> Called at Budv. XIX. 15 Garuḷa-Haṃsa-Suvannabharā.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. XIX. 1 āhu.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. XIX. 1 asamasamo.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. XIX. 2 hatvā.

<sup>5</sup> Budv. XIX. 2 °buyā.

<sup>6</sup> Budv. XIX. 3 dhammacakkappava.

Tattha tatth' eva maṇḍakappamhî ti yasmim kappe dve buddhâ  
 uppajjanti so kappo (maṇḍakappo)<sup>1</sup> ti heṭṭhâ\* vutto va.

*Vijaṭetvā* ti paṭivissajjetvā.

*Mahājaṭaṇ* ti ettha “jaṭa ti taṇhā’ etaṃ adhivacanam; sā hi rūpādisu ārammaṇesu heṭṭh’ upariyavasena punappuna uppajjanato saṃsibbanatṭhena suttagumbajālapūvasaṅkhātajaṭa viyā ti jaṭa”<sup>†</sup> ti vuttā, taṃ mahājaṭam.

*Sadevakan ti sadevakam lokam.*

*Abhivassî ti pāvassi.*

*Amatambundā* ti amatasāṅkhātena dhammakathāsāṭṭhena *tappayanto* pāvassā ti attho.

Yadā pana Bārāṇasī nagare Sirivaddhanāmakō mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajī. Tena saha pabbajitānaṃ tāpasānaṃ navutisatasahassāni ahesuṃ. Tesāṃ bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi. Tadā navutisatasahassānaṃ dutiyābhisamayo ahoṣi. Yadā pana attano puttassa Anupamakumārassa dhammaṃ desesi tadā asītiyā satasahassānaṃ tatiyo dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XIX. 4] “ Navutisatasahassānaṃ dutiyâbhisamayo ahu  
asītisatasahassānaṃ tatiyâbhisamayo ahû ” ti.

Tato aparena samayena Kāṇṇakujjanagare Surakkhito rājaputto ca purohitaputto Dhammasenakumāro ca Phussasammāsambuddhe attano nagaraṃ sampatte saṭṭhiyā purisasatasahasseehi saddhiṃ paccugantvā vanditvā nimantetvā sattāhaṃ mahādānaṃ datvā dasabalassa dhammakathaṃ sutvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇṇsu. Tesaṃ saṭṭhiyā bhikkhusatasahasānaṃ majjhe bhagavā pātimokkhaṃ uddisi. So paṭhamo sannipāto ahoṣi. Puna Kāsīnagare Jayasenarāṇṇo saṭṭhi-mattānaṃ ṇāṭīnaṃ samāgame Buddhavaṃsaṃ desesi. Taṃ sutvā paññāsatasahasāni ehibbhikkhupabbajjāya pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇṇsu. Tesāṃ majjhagato bhagavā pātimokkhaṃ uddisi. So dutiyo sannipāto ahoṣi. Puna Mahāmaṅgalasamāgame Maṅgalaka-thaṃ sutvā cattālīsapurisasatasahasāni pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇṇsu. Tesāṃ majjhagato sugato pātimokkhaṃ uddisi. So tatiyo sannipāto ahoṣi. Tena vuttam:

[XIX. 5-7] “ Sannipātā tayo āsum Phussassa pi mahesino  
khīnāsavānam vimalānam santacittāna<sup>2</sup> tādīnam.

\* Above, p. 191.

† Cf. SA. i. 49.

‡ *Khp.* p. 2, *Sn.* p. 46.

<sup>1</sup> *H. brackets.*

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* XIX. 5 °cittānam.

Saṭṭhisatasahassānaṃ paṭhamo āsi samāgamo  
paññāsasatasahassānaṃ duttiyo āsi samāgamo.

Cattārīsa<sup>1</sup> satasahassānaṃ tatiyo āsi samāgamo  
anupādāvimuttānaṃ vocchinnapaṭisandhinan<sup>2</sup> ti.

“Tadā bodhisatto Arimandanagare Vijitāvī<sup>3</sup> nāma khattiyo hutvā  
tassa dhammakathaṃ sutvā bhagavati pasiditvā tassa mahādānaṃ  
datvā mahārajjam pahāya bhagavato santike pabbajitvā tīni piṭa-  
kāni uggahetvā tepitakadharo mahājanassa dhammakathaṃ kathesi  
silapāramiṇ ca pūresi: so pi taṃ buddho bhavissatī ti vyākāsi.”\*  
Tena vuttaṃ:

[XIX. 8-13] “Ahaṃ tena samayena Vijitāvī<sup>3</sup> nāma khattiyo  
chaddayitvā<sup>4</sup> mahārajjam pabbajim tassa santike.

So pi buddho viyākāsi<sup>5</sup> Phusso lokagganāyako  
ito dvānavute<sup>6</sup> kappe ayaṃ buddho bhavissati.

Padhānaṃ padahitvāna . . . pe . . .

. . . dasapāramipūriyā.

Suttantaṃ vinayaṇ cā pi navaṅgaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ  
sabbam pariāpunitvāna sobhayim jinasāsanaṃ.

Tatth’ appamatto viharanto brahmaṃ bhāvetvā bhāvanaṃ  
abhiññāsu pāramiṃ gantvā brahmalokam agaṇeh<sup>7</sup> ahan<sup>8</sup> ti.

“Tassa pana bhagavato Kāsi nāma nagaraṃ ahosi, Jayaseno  
nāma rājā pitā, Sirimā nāma mātā, Surakkhito ca Dhammaseno  
ca aggasāvakā, Sabhiyo nām’ upaṭṭhāko, Sālā<sup>8</sup> ca Upasālā<sup>8</sup> ca dve  
aggasāvikā, āmalakarukkho bodhi, sarīraṃ aṭṭhapannāsahatthub-  
bedhaṃ ahosi, āyu navutivassasahassāni,”† Kisāgotamī nāma agga-  
mahesī, Anupamo nām’ assa putto, hatthiyānena nikkhami. Tena  
vuttaṃ:

[XIX. 14-20] “Kāsikaṃ nāma nagaraṃ Jayaseno nāma<sup>1</sup> khattiyo  
Sirimā nāma janikā Phussassa ca<sup>9</sup> mahesino<sup>2</sup>.

\* Cf. Jā. i. 40-41.

† Cf. Jā. i. 41.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. XIX. 7 cattārimsaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. XIX. 7 vocchinnam paṭi-.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. XIX. 8 Vijitāvī.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. XIX. 8 yitvāna.

<sup>5</sup> Budv. XIX. 9 So pi maṃ buddho vyākāsi.

<sup>6</sup> Budv. XIX. 9 dve navute.

<sup>7</sup> Budv. XIX. 13 agacch’.

<sup>8</sup> Called at Budv. XIX. 20, Jā. i. 41 Cālā, Upacālā.

<sup>9</sup> Budv. XIX. 14 pi.



. . . pe . . .

bodhi tassa bhagavato āmaṇḍo ti pavuccati.

[XIX. 22-24] Atṭhapaññāsaratanaṃ so pi accuggato<sup>1</sup> muni  
sobhati sataraṃsī va ulurājā va pūjito.<sup>2</sup>

Navutivassasahassāni āyu vijjati tāvade  
tāvata tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahum.

Ovaditvā<sup>3</sup> bahū satte santāretvā bahū<sup>4</sup> jane<sup>4</sup>  
so pi satthā atulayaso nibbuto va<sup>5</sup> sasāvako " ti.

Tattha āmaṇḍo ti āmalakarukkho.

Ovaditvā ti ovādaṃ datvā anusāsivā ti attho.

So pi satthā atulayaso ti so pi satthā amitayaso ti attho. So jahi-  
tvā amitayaso ti pi pāṭho. Tassa so sabbam eva vuttappakāraṃ  
visesaṃ hitvā ti attho. Phusso kira bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ Senā-  
rāme parinibbāyi. Dhātuyo kir' assa vitthārikā ahesum. Sesagā-  
thāsu sabbattha pākāṭam evā ti.

Phussabuddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā samattā.

Samatto atṭhārasabuddhavaṃso.

## XX. VIPASSĪBUDDHAVAMAṂSAVAṆṆANĀ.

"Phussassa buddhassa aparabhāge sântarakappe tasmiṃ ca kappe  
vītivatte ito ekanavutikappe viditasabbavikappo parahitanirata-  
saṅkappo sabbatthavipassī Vipassī nāma satthā loke udapādi."\* So  
pāramiyo pūretvā anekaratanañjutivisarasaṃujjotitabhavane Tusita-  
bhavane nibbattitvā tato cavitvā Bandhumatīnagare anekabandhu-  
mato Bandhumato rañño Bandhumatīyā nāma aggamaheṣiyā kuc-  
chismim paṭisandhim aggahesi. So dasannaṃ māsānaṃ accayena  
Kheme migadāye mātudarato asitanīradarājito punṇacando viya  
nikkhami. Nāmagahaṇadivase pan' assa lakkhaṇapāṭhakā ñātakā

\* Cf. D.A. 411, Mhvv. 11.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. XIX. 22 accuggato.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. XIX. 24 Ovādetvā.

<sup>5</sup> Budv. XIX. 24 so.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. XIX. 22 pūrito.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. XIX. 24 mahājane.

ca divā ca rattiñ ca “antarantarā nimesasañjanitandhakāravirahena visuddham passati vivatehi ca akkhihi passatī ti Vipassī ti nāmaṃ akamsu. Viceyya viceyya passatī ti vā Vipassī ti vadanti.”\* So aṭṭhavassasahassāni agāraṃ ajjhāvasi. Nanda-Sunanda-Sirimā-nāmakā tayo c’ assa pāsādā ahesuṃ. Sudassanādevipamukhānaṃ itthinaṃ sataśahassam viṣati ca saḥassāni ahesuṃ. Sutaṇu<sup>1</sup> ti pi Sudassanā vuccati. So aṭṭhavassasahassānaṃ accayena cattāri nimittāni disvā Sutanudeviyā Samavattakkhandhe<sup>2</sup> nāma tanaye jāte ājaññarathena mahābhiniikkhamanaṃ nikkhamitvā pabbaji. Taṃ purisānaṃ caturāsītisahassāni anupabbajimsu. So tehi parivuto mahāpuriso aṭṭha māse padhānacariyaṃ caritvā Visākhapunnāmayā Sudassanasettihidhātāya dinnam madhupāyasaṃ paribhuñjitvā kusumasamalaṅkate sālavane divāvihāraṃ vītināmetvā Sujātena nāma yavapālakena dinnā aṭṭha tiṇamutṭhiyo gahetvā pātālībodhiṃ samalaṅkataṃ disvā dakkhiṇadisābhāgena taṃ upāgami. Tassā pana pātaliyā Samavattakkhandho taṃ divasaṃ pañṇāsaratanō hutvā abbhuggato sākā pañṇāsaratanā ubbedhena ratanasataṃ ahoṣi. Taṃ divasaṃ eva sā pātali kaṇṇikabaddhehi viya pupphehi paramasurabhigandhehi mūlato paṭṭhāya sabbasañjannā ahoṣi. Dibbagandho vāyati. Na kevalaṃ tadā ayam eva pupphito dasasahassā cakkavālabbhantaraṃ dhajamālākulaṃ ahoṣi. Tattha tattha paṭimālāgulavippakīṇaṃ nānāsuraḥhikūsumasajjatattharaṇitaṃ dhūpacuṇṇandhakāraṃ ahoṣi. Taṃ upagantvā tepaṇṇāsahatthavittataṃ tiṇasantharaṃ santharitvā caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ viriyaṃ adhiṭṭhāya: yāva buddho na homi tāva na vuṭṭhahāmi ti paṭiññaṃ katvā nisīdi. Evaṃ nisīditvā sa-Māraṃ Mārabalaṃ vidhamitvā maggānukkamena cattāri maggañāṇāni maggānantaraṃ cattāri phalañāṇāni catasso paṭisambhidā catuyo niparicchedakañāṇaṃ pañca gatiparicchedakañāṇa-catuvesārajañāṇāni cha asādhāraṇaṇāṇāni ca sakale ca buddhagūṇe hatthagata katvā paripuṇṇasaṅkappo bodhipallaṅke nisinno va “anekajātisaṃsāraṃ . . . pe . . . taṇhānaṃ khayam ajjhagā.”†

“Ayoghanahatass’ eva jalato jātavedaso  
anupubbūpasantassa yathā na ñāyate gati,  
evaṃ sammāvimuttānaṃ kāmaḥbandhoghatārinaṃ  
paññāhetugati n’ atthi pattānaṃ acalaṃ sukhaṃ”‡ ti

\* Cf. DA. 454, SA. ii. 20.

† Dh.p. 153-4.

‡ Ud. 93=Ap. p. 543.

<sup>1</sup> Sutaṇā at Budv. XX. 25.

<sup>2</sup> Samvattakkhandho at Budv. XX. 25.

evaṃ udānaṃ udānetvā bodhisamīpe yeva sattasattāhaṃ vītināmetvā Brahmāyācanaṃ sampaticchitvā attano vemātukassa Khaṇḍakumārassa\* ca purohitaputtassa Tissakumārassa\* ca upanissaya-sampattiṃ oloketvā ākāsen' āgantvā Kheme migadāye otaritvā ubho pi te uyyānapālena pakkosāpetvā tesāṃ saparivārānaṃ majjhe dhammacakkaṃ pavattesi. Tadā aparimitānaṃ devatānaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammābhisamayo ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XX. 1-3] “ ‘ Phussassa ca aparena sambuddho dipaduttamo<sup>2</sup>

Vipassī nāma nāmena loke uppajji cakkhumā.†

Avijjaṃ sabbaṃ padāletvā patto sambodhim uttamaṃ  
dhammacakkaṃ pavattetum pakkāmi Bandhumatiṃ puram.

Dhammacakkaṃ pavattetvā ubho bodhesi nāyako  
gaṇanāya na vattabbo<sup>3</sup> paṭhamābhisamayo ahū ” ti.

Tattha *padāletvā* ti bhinditvā, avijjandhakāraṃ bhinditvā ti attho. Vattetvā Cakkamāraṃ ti pi pātho. Tassa āraṃ ti Kheme migadāye ti attho.

*Ubho bodhesi* ti attano kaṇiṭṭhabhātukaṃ Khaṇḍaṃ rājaputtaṃ Tissaṃ purohitaputtaṃ cā ti ubho bodhesi.

*Gaṇanāya na vattabbo* ti devatānaṃ abhisamayavasena gaṇana-paricchedo n' atthi ti attho. Athāparena samayena Khaṇḍaṃ rājaputtaṃ ca Tissaṃ purohitaputtaṃ ca anupabbajitāni caturāsītibhikkhusahassāni dhammāmatāṃ pāyesi. So dutiyo abhisamayo ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XX. 4] “ Punāparaṃ amitayaso tattha saccaṃ pakāsayi  
caturāsītisahassānaṃ dutiyābhisamayo ahū ” ti.

Tattha *tatthā* ti Kheme migadāye ti attho.

*Caturāsītisahassāni sambuddhaṃ anupabbajun* ti “ ettha ete pana caturāsītisahassasaṅkhātā purisā Vipassīkumārassa upaṭṭhākā yeva, te pāto va Vipassīssa kumārassa upaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā kumāraṃ adisvā pātaraśatthāya gantvā bhuttapātaraśā āgantvā: kuhiṃ kumāro? ti pucchitvā tato: uyyānabhūmiṃ gato ti sutvā: tatth' eva naṃ dakkhissāmā ti, nikkhantā nivattamānaṃ tassa sārathiṃ disvā: kumāro pabbajito ti ca tato sutvā sutatṭhāne yeva sabbābharaṇāni muñcitvā

\* Cf. D. ii. 4, 11; DA. ii. 416, 457.

† Jā. i. 41.

<sup>1</sup> v.l. (H.) sattānaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. XX. 1 dvipad.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. XX. 3 vattabo.

antarāpanato kāsāyāni vatthāni āharāpetvā kesamassuṃ oharāpetvā pabbajimsu.”\* Pabbajitvā ca te gantvā mahāpurisaṃ parivārayimsu. Tato Vipassī bodhisatto padhānacariyaṃ caranto: ākiṇṇo viharāmi na kho pana me paṭirūpaṃ yath’ eva maṃ ime gihībhūtā pubbe parivāretvā caranti, idāni pi tath’ eva kiṃ iminā gaṇeṇā ti gaṇasaṅganikāya ukkaṇṭhitvā ajj’ eva gacchāmi ti cintetvā puna: ajja avelā sace pan’ āhaṃ ajja gamissāmi sabbe pi me jānissanti sve gamissāmi ti cintesi. Taṃ divasaṃ ca Uruvelagāmasadise ekasmiṃ gāme gāmaवासिनो manussā svātānāya saddhiṃ parisāya mahāpurisaṃ nimantayimsu. Te tesam caturāsītisahassānaṃ mahāpurisassa ca pāyāsaṃ eva paṭiyādayimsu. Atha Vipassī mahāpuriso punadivase Visākhapaṇṇamāya tasmīṃ gāme tehi pabbajitajanehi saddhiṃ bhattakiccaṃ katvā vasaṇaṭṭhānaṃ eva agamāsi. Tattha te pabbajitā mahāpurisassa vattaṃ dassetvā attano attano rattitṭhānadivāṭṭhānāni pavimsu. Bodhisatto pi paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā nisinno cintesi: ayaṃ kālo nikkhamitun ti nikkhamitvā paṇṇasāladvāraṃ pidahitvā bodhimaṇḍābhimukho pāyāsi. Te kira pabbajitā sāyaṃ bodhisattassa upaṭṭhānaṃ āgantvā paṇṇasālaṃ parivāretvā nisinnā: ativikālo jāto upadhārethā ti vatvā paṇṇasālaṃ vivaritvā taṃ apassantā pi: kuhiṃ nu gato mahāpuriso ? ti nānubandhimsu: gaṇavāse nibbinno eko viharitukāmo maññe mahāpuriso buddhabhūtaṃ yeva taṃ passissāmā ti anto-Jambudīpābhimukhā cārikaṃ pakkamimsu. Atha te: Vipassinā kira buddhattaṃ patvā dhammacakkaṃ pavattitan ti sutvā anukkameṇa sabbe te pabbajitā Bandhumatiyā rājadhāniyā Kheme migadāye sannipatimsu. Tato tesam bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi. Tadā caturāsītiyā bhikkhusahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayō ahoṣi. So tatiyo abhisamayō ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XX. 5, 6] “Caturāsītisahassāni sambuddhaṃ anupabbajaṃ tesam ārāmapattānaṃ dhammaṃ desesi cakkhumā.

Sabbākārena bhāsato sutvā upanīśadino<sup>1</sup>  
te pi dhammavaraṃ gantvā tatiyābhisamayō ahū ” ti.

Tattha caturāsītisahassāni sambuddhaṃ anupabbajaṃ ti tattha anuṇāyogato sambuddhan ti upayogavacanāṃ katan ti veditabbaṃ, sambuddhassa pacchā pabbajimsū ti attho. Lakkhaṇaṃ saddasatthato gahetabbaṃ. Tattha ārāmapattānaṃ ti pi pātho.

Bhāsato ti vadato.

\* Cf. D.A. ii. 457.

<sup>1</sup> Buddh. XX. 6 upanīśa jino.

*Upaṇisādino* ti gantvā upanidhāya dhammadānaṃ dadato ti attho.  
*Te pi* ti te pi caturāsītisahassasaṅkhātā pabbajitā Vipassissa upaṭṭhākabhūtā.

*Gantvā* ti tassa dhammaṃ ñatvā; evaṃ tesam tatiyo abhisamayo ahoṣi. Kheme pana migadāye Vipassīsammasambuddhaṃ dve ca aggasāvaṃ anupabbajitānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ aṭṭhasaṭṭhisatasahassānaṃ majjhe nisinno Vipassī bhagavā:

“ ‘Khanti paramaṃ tapo titikkhā nibbānaṃ paramaṃ vadanti buddhā.’\* ”

Na hi pabbajito parūpaghātī, samaṇo hoti paraṃ viheṭṭhayaṃto.

Sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṃ, kusalassa upasampadā,  
 sacitta-pariyo-danaṃ, etaṃ buddhāna sāsanaṃ.

Anūpavādo anūpaghāto pātimokkhe ca saṃvaro  
 mattaññūtā ca bhattasmiṃ panthaṃ ca sayanāsanaṃ  
 adhicitte ca āyogo, etaṃ buddhāna sāsanaṃ ”† ti,

imaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisi. Imā pana sabbabuddhānaṃ pātimokkhuḍdesagāthā hontī ti veditabbaṃ. So paṭhamo sannipāto ahoṣi. Puna yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ disvā pabbajitānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sataṣaḥassānaṃ dutiyo sannipāto ahoṣi. Yadā pana Vipassissa vemātikā tayo bhātaro paccantaṃ vūpasametvā bhagavato upaṭṭhānakiriyāya laddhavarā hutvā attano nagaraṃ netvā upaṭṭhahantā tassa dhammaṃ sutvā pabbajimsu. Tesam asītisahassānaṃ majjhe nisīditvā bhagavā Kheme migadāye pātimokkhaṃ uddisi. So tatiyo sannipāto ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XX. 7-9] “ Sannipātā tayo āsuṃ Vipassissa mahesino  
 khīṇāsavaṇaṃ vimalānaṃ santacittāna<sup>1</sup> tādinaṃ

Aṭṭhasaṭṭhisatasahassānaṃ<sup>2</sup> paṭhamo āsi samāgamo  
 bhikkhusatasahassānaṃ dutiyo āsi samāgamo.

Asītibhikkhusahassānaṃ tatiyo āsi samāgamo  
 tattha bhikkhugaṇamajjhe sambuddho atirocatī ” ti.

Tattha *aṭṭhasaṭṭhibhikkhusatasahassānaṃ* ti aṭṭhasaṭṭhisahassādhi kānaṃ satasahassabhikkhūnaṃ ti attho.

\* *Vism.* 295.

† *D.* ii. 49, *Dhp.* 184, 183, 185, *quoted DhA.* iii. 237; *last verse also at Ud.* 43.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* XX. 7 °cittānaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* XX. 8 °saṭṭhisahassānaṃ.

*Tatthā* ti tattha Kheme migadāye.

*Bhikkhugaṇamajjhe* ti bhikkhugaṇassa majjhe. Tassa bhikkhugaṇamajjhe ti pi pāṭho, tassa bhikkhugaṇamajjhe ti attho.

Tadā amhākaṃ bodhisatto mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo Atulo nāma nāgarājā hutvā anekānāgakoṭisatasahassaparivāro hutvā sapaṇivārassa dasabalassa asamabalasīlassa karuṇāsitalahadayassa sakkāra-karaṇattham tassa ratanamaya candamaṇḍalasaṅkāsaṃ datṭhabbasāramaṇḍam maṇḍapaṃ karetvā tattha nisidāpetvā sattāhaṃ dibbavibhāvānūrūpaṃ mahādānaṃ datvā sabbaratanamaṇḍitaṃ mahārahaṃ suvaṇṇamayam nānāmaṇiṇi uttaraśārasamujjalam pīṭhaṃ bhagavato adāsi. Tadā naṃ pīṭhadānānumodanāvāsena: ito ayaṃ ekanavutikappe buddho bhavissatī ti vyākāsi. Tena vuttam:

[XX. 10-22] “Ahaṃ tena samayena nāgarājā mahiddhiko Atulo\* nāma nāmena puññavanto jūṭindharo.

Nekānaṃ nāgakoṭīnaṃ parivāretvān’ ahaṃ tadā vajjento<sup>1</sup> dibbatūriyehi lokajetṭhaṃ upāgamaṃ.

Upasaṅkamitvā sambuddhaṃ Vipassim lokanāyakaṃ maṇimuttaratanakhacitaṃ sabbābharaṇabhūṣitaṃ.

Nimantetvā dhammarājassa sovaṇṇapīṭhaṃ<sup>2</sup> adās’ ahaṃ so pi maṃ buddho vyākāsi saṅghamajjhe nisīdiya

Ekanavute ito<sup>3</sup> kappe ayaṃ buddho bhavissatī. Ahu Kapilavhaye ramme nikkhamitvā tathāgato.

Padhānaṃ padahitvāna katvā dukkarakārikaṃ<sup>4</sup> Nerañjarānadītīre pāyāsaṃ asatī jino.<sup>5</sup>

Paṭiyattavaramaggena bodhimūlaṃ upehiti, tato padakkhiṇaṃ katvā bodhimaṇḍam anuttaraṃ assatthamūle sambodhiṃ bujjhissatī mahāyaso.<sup>6</sup>

Imassa janikā mātā Māyā nāma bhavissatī pitā Suddhodano nāma ayaṃ hessatī Gotamo.

\* Cf. Jā. i. 41, Mhv. 11.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. XX. 11 vajjanto.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. XX. 12 suvaṇṇam pīṭhaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. XX. 13 ito ekanavute.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. XX. 14 °kāriyaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Budv. XX. 16 Nerañjarāya tīramhi pāyāsaṃ asatī jino.

<sup>6</sup> Budv. XX. 12 has three lines; thus from ver. 12 to above the arrangement of line to the verse varies in Budv. XX. and H. Moreover H. omits Budv. XX. 15.



Anāsavā vītarāgā santacittā samāhitā  
Kolito Upatisso ca aggā hessanti sāvakā.

Ānando nāma nāmena upatṭhissati tam<sup>1</sup> jinam  
Khemā Uppalavaṇṇā ca aggā hessanti sāvikā

Anāsavā vītarāgā santacittā samāhitā.  
Bodhi tassa bhagavato assattho ti pavuccati.

Tass' āham vacanam sutvā bhīyo<sup>2</sup> cittam pasādayim  
uttarim<sup>3</sup> vatam<sup>3</sup> adhiṭṭhāsim dasapāramipūriyā " ti.

Tattha puññavanto ti puññavā; samupacitapuññasañcayo ti attho.

Jutindharo ti pabbāyutto.

Nekānam nāgakoṭṭhan ti anekehi nāgakoṭṭhi; karaṇatthe sāmivacanam datṭhabbam.

Parivāretvānā ti bhagavantam parivāretvā.

Ahan ti attānam niddisati.

Vajjento ti vādento tālento.

Maṇimuttaratanakhacitan ti maṇimuttādīhi vividhehi ratanehi racitan ti attho.

Sabbābhāraṇabhūsitā ti pīṭhābharānehi pavālarūpādīhi ratanamāyehi maṇḍitan ti attho.

Suvaṇṇapīṭhan ti sūvaṇṇamayam pīṭham.

Adās' ahan ti adāsim aham.

"Tassa pana Vipassissa bhagavato Bandhumatī nāma nagaram ahosi, Bandhumā rājā pitā, Bandhumatī nāma mātā, Khaṇḍo ca Tisso ca aggasāvakā, Asoko nām' upatṭhāko, Candā ca Candamittā ca aggasāvikā, pāṭalirukkho bodhi, sarīram asitīhatthubbedham ahosi, sarīrappabhā sabbakālam sattayojanāni pharitvā atṭhāsi, asitīvassasatasahassāni āyu,"\* Sutanū nām' assa bhariyā, Samavattakkhandho nām' assa putto, ājaññarathena nikkhami. Tena vuttam:

[XX. 23] "Nagaram Bandhumatī nāma Bandhumā<sup>4</sup> nāma khattiyo mātā Bandhumatī nāma Vipassissa mahesino.

\* Cf. Jā. i. 41.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. XX. 20, Ānando nām' upatṭhāko upatṭhissati mam (for upatṭhissat' imam).

<sup>2</sup> Budv. XX. 22 bhīyyo.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. XX. 22 uttarivatam.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. XX. 23 Bandhumo.

[XX. 28] Khaṇḍo<sup>1</sup> ca Tissanāmo<sup>2</sup> ca ahesuṃ aggasāvaka  
Asoko nām' upatthāko Vipassissa mahesino.

[XX. 29] Candā ca Candamittā ca ahesuṃ aggasāvika  
bodhi tassa bhagavato pāṭali ti pavuccati.

[XX. 31-35] Asītihatthubbedho<sup>3</sup> Vipassi lokanāyako  
pabhā niddhāvati<sup>4</sup> tassa samantā sattayojane.

Asītivassasahassāni āyu buddhassa tāvade  
tāvata tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahum.

Bahū deve manusse ca bandhanā parimocayi<sup>5</sup>  
maggāmaggañ ca ācikkhi avasesaputhujjane.

Ālokaṃ dassayitvāna desetvā<sup>6</sup> amataṃ padaṃ  
jalitvā aggikkhandho va nibbuto so sasāvako.

Iddhivaraṃ puñṇavaraṃ lakkhaṇaṃ ca<sup>7</sup> kusumitaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
sabbam samantarahitaṃ nanu rittā sabbasaṅkhārā " ti.

Tattha *bandhanā* ti devamanusse kāmasaññojanādi-bandhanā mo-  
cesi, vikāsesi ti attho.

*Maggāmaggañ ca ācikkhi* ti amatādhigamāya ayaṃ maggo, uccheda-  
sassataditṭhivirahitā majjhimā paṭipadā maggo, kāyakilimathādiko  
n' ayaṃ maggo ti, sesaputhujjane *ācikkhi* ti attho.

*Ālokaṃ dassayitvāna* ti maggañānālokaṃ dassayitvā.

*Lakkhaṇaṃ ca kusumitaṃ* ti cakkalakkhaṇādihi pupphitaṃ maṇḍi-  
taṃ bhagavato sarīraṃ ti attho. Sesam sabbattha gāthāsu uttā-  
nam evā ti.

Vipassibuddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā samattā.

Samatto ekūnavīsatiṃ buddhavaṃso.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* XX. 28 Khandho.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* XX. 28 Tisso nāma.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* XX. 31 asītihatthamubbedho.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* XX. 31 °vati.

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* XX. 33 bahudevamanussānaṃ bandhanaṃ parimocayi.

<sup>6</sup> *Budv.* XX. 34 desetvā.

<sup>7</sup> *Budv.* XX. 35 catubhūmikaṃ.

## XXI. SIKHĪBUDDHAVAMSAVAṆṆANĀ

Vipassissa aparabhāge antarahite ca tasmim kappe tato param ekūnasatthiyā kappesu buddhā loke na uppajjimsu. Tattha Sikhī pana bhagavā pāramiyo pūretvā Tusitapure nibbattitvā tato cavitvā Aruṇavatīnagare paramaguṇavato Aruṇavato nāma rañño aggama-hesiyā kanakaparamarucirapabhāya Pabhāvatiyā nāma deviyā kuc-chismim paṭisandhim gahetvā dasa māse vītināmetvā Nisabhuy-yāne mātukucchito nikkhami. Nemittikā pan' assa nāmaṃ karontā uṇhisassa sikhā viya uggatattā Sikhī nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So satavassa-sahassāni agāraṃ ajjhāvasi. Sucandakasiri-Giriyasa-Nāriवासabha-nāmakā<sup>1</sup> tayo pāsādā ahesuṃ. Sabbakāmādevipamukhāni catuvi-sati-itthisahassāni paccupaṭṭhitāni ahesuṃ. So cattāri nimittāni disvā Sabbakāmādeviyā guṇagaṇātule Atule nāma putte uppanne hatthiyānena hatthikkhandhavaragato mahābhinnikkhamanaṃ nik-khamitvā pabbaji. Taṃ sattatipurisasatasahassāni anupabbajimsu. So tehi parivuto aṭṭha māsaṃ padhānaṃ caritvā Visākhapuṇṇamāya gaṇasaṅgaṇikaṃ pahāya Sudassananigame Piyadassiseṭṭhino dhi-tuyā dinnam madhupāyāsaṃ paribhuñjitvā taruṇakhadiravane divā-vihāraṃ vītināmetvā Anomadassinā nāma tāpasena dinnā aṭṭha tiṇamutthiyo gahetvā puṇḍarīkabodhim upāgami. Tassa kira puṇ-ḍarīkabodhissā pi pāṭaliyā pamāṇam eva pamāṇam ahoṣi. Taṃ divasaṃ eva so paṇṇāsaratanakkhandho hutvā abbhuggato sākhā pi 'ssa paṇṇāsaratanamattā va, so dibbagandhehi pupphehi sañjanto ahoṣi. Na kevaḷaṃ puppheh' eva phalehi pi sahito ahoṣi. Tassa ekapassato taruṇāni phalāni ekato majjhimāni ekato nātipakkāni ekato pakkhattadibbojāni viya surasāni vaṇṇagandharasasampannāni tato tato olambanti. Yathā so evaṃ dasasahassacakkavāḷesu pup-phūpagā rukkhā pupphehi phalūpagā phalehi patimaṇḍitā ahesuṃ. So tattha catuvisatihattham tiṇasantharaṃ santharitvā pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā caturaṅgavīriyaṃ adhiṭṭhāya nisīdi. Evaṃ nisīditvā chattiṃsayojanavittatam sa-Māraṃ Mārabalaṃ vidhamitvā sambodhim pāpuṇitvā "anekajātisaṃsāraṃ" ti udānaṃ udānetvā bodhi-samīpe yeva sattasattāhaṃ vītināmetvā Brahmāyācanaṃ sampati-chitvā attanā saha pabbajitānaṃ sattatīyā bhikkhusatasahassānaṃ upanissayasampattim disvā surapathena gantvā vividhāvaraṇa-vatīyā Aruṇavatīyā rājadhāniyā samīpe Migāciruyyāne otaritvā tehi munigaṇehi parivuto tesam majjhe dhammacakkaṃ pavattesi. Tadā koṭisatasahassānaṃ paṭhamo abhisamayo ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ:

<sup>1</sup> Called at *Budv.* XXI. 16 Sucando Giri Vahano.

[XXI. 1-3] “ ‘ Vipassissa aparena sambuddho dipaduttamo<sup>1</sup>  
Sikhivhayo<sup>2</sup> āsi<sup>3</sup> jino asamo appaṭipuggalo.\* ”

Mārasenaṃ pabhinditvā<sup>4</sup> patvā<sup>4</sup> sambodhim uttamaṃ  
dhammacakkaṃ pavattesi anukampāya paṇiṇaṃ.

Dhammacakkaṃ<sup>5</sup> pavattente<sup>5</sup> Sikhimhi jinapuṇḍave  
koṭisatasahassānaṃ paṭhamābhisamayo ahū ” ti.

Puna pi Aruṇavatiyā rājadhāniyā samīpe yeva Abhibhūrājaput-  
tassa ca Sambhavarājaputtassa cā ti dvinnaṃ saparivārānaṃ dham-  
maṃ desetvā navutikoṭisahasāni dhammāmatam pāyesi. So dutiyo  
obhisamayo ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XXI. 4] “ Aparam pi dhammaṃ desente gaṇasetṭhe naruttame  
navutikoṭisahasānaṃ dutiyābhisamayo ahū ” ti.

Yadā pana Suriyavatīnagaradvāre campakarukkhamūle titthiya-  
madamānabhañjanatthaṃ sabbajanabandhanamokkhatthañ ca ya-  
makapāṭihāriyaṃ karonte bhagavati dhammaṃ desente asītiko-  
ṭisahasānaṃ tatiyo abhisamayo ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XXI. 5] “ Yamakapāṭihirañ<sup>6</sup> ca dassayante sadevake  
asītikoṭisahasānaṃ tatiyābhisamayo ahū ” ti.

Abhibhūnā ca Sambhavena ca rājaputtena saddhim pabbajitānaṃ  
arahantānaṃ satasahasānaṃ majjhe bhagavā pātimokkhaṃ uddisi.  
So paṭhamo sannipāto ahosi. Aruṇavatīnagare ñāṭisamāgame pab-  
bajitānaṃ asītiyā bhikkhusahasānaṃ majjhe pātimokkhaṃ uddisi.  
So dutiyo sannipāto ahosi. Dhanañjayanagare Dhanapālakagaha-  
pati vinayanasamaye pabbajitānaṃ sattatiyā bhikkhusahasānaṃ  
majjhe pātimokkhaṃ uddisi. So tatiyo sannipāto ahosi. Tena  
vuttaṃ:

[XXI. 6-8] “ Sannipātā tayo āsum Sikhissā pi mahesino  
khīṇāsavaṇaṃ vimalānaṃ santacittāna<sup>7</sup> tādinaṃ.

Bhikkhusatasahasānaṃ paṭhamo āsi samāgamo  
asītibhikkhusahasānaṃ dutiyo āsi samāgamo.

\* Jā. i. 42.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. XXI. 1 dvipad-.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. XXI. 1 nāma.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. XXI. 3 Dhammacakkappa-.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. XXI. 6 °cittānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Budv. XXI. 1 Sikhisavhaya.

<sup>6</sup> Budv. XXI. 2 pamadditvā patto.

<sup>7</sup> Budv. XXI. 5 yamakam pāṭi-.

Sattatibhikkhusahassānaṃ tatiyo āsi samāgamo  
anupalitto padumaṃ va toyamhi sampavaḍḍhitaṃ ” ti.

Tattha *anupalitto* ti toye jātaṃ toye vaḍḍhitaṃ padumaṃ viya toyena so pi bhikkhusannipāto loka jāto pi lokadhammehi anupalitto ahoṣi ti attho. Tadā kira bodhisatto katthaci asaṃsaṭṭho Paribhuttanagare Arindamo nāma rājā hutvā Sikhimhi satthari Paribhuttanagaram anupatto saparivāro rājabhavanato paccuggantvā pasādavaḍḍhitahadayanayanasoto dasabalacaranakamalayugale saparivāro sirasā abhivanditvā dasabalaṃ nimantetvā sattāhaṃ issariyakulavibhavasaddhānurūpaṃ mahādānaṃ datvā dussabhaṇḍāgarāni vivarāpetvā buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa mahagghāni vatthāni adāsi. Attano ca balarūpalakkhaṇajavasampannahemajālamālāsamalaṅkataṃ navakanakaruciradantakosacāmarayugavirājita-vipulamudukappaṃ candarājivirājita-vadanasobhaṃ Erāvaṇavāraṇaṃ iva arivāraṇaṃ varavāraṇaṃ datvā vāraṇappamaṇaṃ eva katvā kappiyabhaṇḍaṃ ca adāsi. So pi taṃ satthā: ito ekatimsakappe buddho bhavissati ti vyākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XXI. 9-14] “ Ahaṃ tena samayena Arindamo nāma khattiyo sambuddhapamukhaṃ saṅghaṃ annapānena tappayim.

Baḥuṃ dussavaraṃ datvā dussakoṭṭiṃ anappakaṃ alaṅkataṃ hatthiyānaṃ sambuddhassa adās’ ahaṃ.

Hatthiyānaṃ nimminivā kappiyaṃ upanāmayim  
pūrayim mānaṃ mayhaṃ niccaṃ dāhaṃ upaṭṭhitaṃ.

So pi maṃ buddho vyākāsi Sikhī lokaggaṇāyako  
ekatiṃse ito kappe ayaṃ buddho bhavissati.

Ahu Kapilavhaye . . . pe . . .

Tass’ āhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā bhīyo<sup>1</sup> cittaṃ pasādayim  
uttariṃ<sup>2</sup> vatam<sup>2</sup> adhiṭṭhāsim dasapāramipūriyā ” ti.

“ Tassa pana bhagavato nagaraṃ Aruṇavatī nāma ahoṣi, Aruṇavā<sup>3</sup> nāma rājā pitā, Pabhāvatī nāma mātā, Abhibhū ca Sambhavo ca dve aggasāvaka, Khemaṅkaro nāma upaṭṭhāko, Makhilā<sup>4</sup> ca Padumā ca dve aggasāvikā, puṇḍarikarukkho bodhi, sarīraṇi c’ assa sattati-hatthubbedhaṃ ahoṣi, sarīrappabhā niccakālaṃ yojanattayaṃ phari-

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* XXI. 14 bhīyyo.

<sup>2</sup> *Aruṇa at Budv.* XXI. 15 and *Jā.* i. 41.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* XXI. 14 uttarivatam.

<sup>4</sup> *Akhilā at Budv.* XXI. 21.

tvā aṭṭhāsi, sattativassasahassāni āyu,”\* Sabbakāmā nām’ assa aggamaheṣi, Atulo nām’ assa putto. Tena vuttam:

[XXI. 15] “Nagaram Arunavati nāma Arunavā<sup>1</sup> nāma khattiyo Pabhāvati nāma janikā Sikhissa ca mahesino.

[XXI. 20-27] Abhibhū Sambhavo nāma ahesum aggasāvakā Khemaṇkaro nām’<sup>2</sup> upaṭṭhāko Sikhissa ca<sup>3</sup> mahesino.

Makhilā cā<sup>4</sup> Padumā cā<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> ahesum aggasāvika bodhi tassa bhagavato puṇḍariko ti vuccati.

Sirivaḍḍho ca Cando ca ahesum aggupaṭṭhakā Cittā c’ eva Suguttā ca ahesum aggupaṭṭhikā.

Uccattanena<sup>6</sup> so buddho sattatihattham uggato kañcanagghiyasaṅkāso<sup>7</sup> dvattiṃsavaralakkaṇa.

Tassa<sup>8</sup> vyāmapabbhā<sup>9</sup> kāyā rattindivam atanditā<sup>10</sup> disodisaṃ niccharanti tīni<sup>11</sup> yojanaso pabbhā.

Sattativassasahassāni āyu tassa mahesino tāvatā tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahum.

Dhammamegham<sup>12</sup> pavassetvā temayitvā sadevakam<sup>13</sup> khemaṇ taṃ pāpayitvāna nibbuto so sasāvako.

Anuvyañjanasampannam<sup>14</sup> dvattiṃsavaralakkaṇam sabbam samantarahitaṃ nanu rittā sabbasaṅkhārā ” ti.

Tattha *nimminivā* ti tassa hatthino pamāṇena tulayitvā.

*Kappiyan* ti bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ kappati gahetaṃ taṃ kappiyaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ nāma.

*Pūrayiṃ mānasam mayhan* ti mama cittaṃ dānapīṭhiyā pūrayiṃ mayhaṃ hāsuppādanasamatthaṃ ca akāsin ti attho.

*Niccaṃ dalham upatthitan* ti niccakālaṃ dānaṃ dassāmi ti dāna-vasena dalham upatthitaṃ cittaṃ ti attho.

\* Cf. Jā. i. 41-42.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. XXI. 15 Aruṇo.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. XXI. 20 pi.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. XXI. 21 ca, H. ceti.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. XXI. 23 °agghika-.

<sup>5</sup> Budv. XXI. 24 byā-.

<sup>6</sup> Budv. XXI. 24 tīni.

<sup>7</sup> Budv. XXI. 26 °vake.

<sup>8</sup> Budv. XXI. 20 omits.

<sup>9</sup> Budv. XXI. 21 Akhilā c’ eva.

<sup>10</sup> Budv. XXI. 23 uccatarena.

<sup>11</sup> Budv. XXI. 24 tassā pi.

<sup>12</sup> Budv. XXI. 24 divā rattim nirantaram.

<sup>13</sup> Budv. XXI. 26 °megho.

<sup>14</sup> Budv. XXI. 27 °vyañjanāsam-.



*Puṇḍarīkarukkho* ti setambarukkho.

*Tīni yojanaso pabhā* ti tīni yojanāni pabhā *niccharantī* ti attho.

*Dhammameghan* ti dhammavassam dhammavassanako buddhamegho.

*Temayitvā* ti dhammakathāsālilena temetvā siñcitvā ti attho.

*Sadevake* ti sadevake satte.

*Khemaṇ tan* ti khemaṇ tam nibbānaṃ.

*Anuṇyañjanasampannaṇ* ti tambanakhatuṇṇanakhāsiniddhanakha-  
vaṭṭaṇṇulitādihi asītiyā anuṇyañjanehi sampannaṇ dvattimsamahā-  
purisalakkhaṇapatimaṇḍitaṇ bhagavato sarīraṇ ti attho. Sikhī  
pana sammāsambuddho Silavatīnagare Assārāme parinibbāyi.

Sikhī va loke tapasā jalitvā

Sikhī va meghāgamane naditvā

Sikhī mahesindhanavippahīno

Sikhī va santiṃ sugato gato so.

Tassa kira bhagavato dhātuyo ekaghanā hutvā aṭṭhaṃsu, na vip-  
pa-kirīṃsu. Sakala-Jambudīpavāsino pana manussā tiyojanubbedhaṃ  
sattaratanamayahimagirisadisasobhaṇ thūpaṇ akāṃsu. Sesam atthe  
gā thāsu pākāṇ evā ti.

Sikhībuddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā samattā.

Samatto vīsatimo buddhavaṃso.

## XXII. VESSABHŪBUDDHAVAMSAVAṆṆANĀ

Sikhissa pana buddhassa aparabhāge antarahite tassa sāsane  
sattativassasahassāyukā manussā anukkamena parihāyitvā dasa-  
vassāyukā ahesuṇ. Puna vaḍḍhitvā aparimitāyukā hutvā anukka-  
mena parihāyitvā satthivassasahassāyukā ahesuṇ. Tadā vijitama-  
nobhū sabbalokābhībhū sayambhū Vessabhū nāma satthā loke  
udapādi. So pana pāramiyo pūretvā Tusitapure nibbattitvā tato  
cavitvā Anupamanagare supatītassa Suppatītassa nāma rañño agga-  
mahesiyā silavatiyā Yasavatiyā nāma kucchismīṇ paṭisandhiṇ agga-  
hesi. So dasannaṇ māsānaṇ accayena Anupamuyyāne mātukuc-  
chito nikkhami. Jāyamāno va janaṇ tosetvā vasabhanādaṇ nadi.  
Tasmā vasabhanādahetuttā tassa nāmagahaṇadivase Vessabhū ti

nāmaṃ akamṣu. So chabbassasahassāni agāraṃ ajjhāvasi. Ruci-Suruci-Rativaddhana<sup>1</sup>-nāmakā tayo pāsād ātassa ahesuṃ. Sucittā-devipamukhāni tiṃsa-itthisahassāni paccupaṭṭhitāni ahesuṃ. So cattāri nimittāni disvā Sucittāya nāma deviyā Suppabuddhe nāma kumāre uppanne suvaṇṇasivikāya uyyānadassanattāya gantvā devadattāni kāsāyāni gahetvā pabbaji. Taṃ sattatiṃsasahassāni anupabbajimṣu. Atha so tehi parivuto cha māse padhānacariyaṃ caritvā Visākhapuppaṇamāya Sucittanigame sandissamānasarirāya Sīrivaddhanāya nāma dinnam madhupāyasaṃ paribhuñjitvā sālavane divāvihāraṃ vītināmetvā sāyaṇhasamaye Narindanāgarājena dinnā aṭṭha tiṇamuttāhiyo gahetvā sālavane bodhiṃ padakkhinato upāgami. Tassā pi sālassa tadeva pātaliyā pamāṇam eva pamāṇam ahosi. Tatth' eva pupphaphalasirivibhavo veditabbo. So sālā upagantvā cattālisahattavittatam tiṇasantharam santharitvā palāṅkam ābhujitvā vigatanivaraṇam sabbamatāvaraṇam anāvaraṇaṇāṇam paṭilabbhitvā udānam udānetvā sattasattāham tatth' eva vītināmetvā attano kaṇiṭṭhabhātikassa Soṇakumārassa Uttarakumārassa ca upanissayasampattiṃ disvā devapathena gantvā Anupamanagarasamāpe Aruṇuyyāne otaritvā uyyānapālena kumāre pakkosāpetvā tesam saparivārānam majjhe dhammacakkaṃ pavattesi. Tadā asītikoṭisahassānam paṭhamo abhisamayo ahosi. Puna janapadacārikam caranto bhagavā tattha tattha dhammaṃ desento sattatikoṭisahassānam dhammābhisamayam akāsi. So dutiyo abhisamayo ahosi. Anupamanagare yeva diṭṭhijālaṃ bhindanto titthiyamānadhajaṃ pātentō mānamadaṃ viddhamṣento dhammadhajaṃ samussayanto navutiyojanavittatāya manussaparisāya aparimitāya ca devaparisāya yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ katvā devamānuse pasādetvā saṭṭhikoṭiyo dhammāmatena santappesi. So tatiyo abhisamayo ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XXII. 1-6] “ ‘Tatth' eva maṇḍakappamhi asamo appaṭipuggalo  
Vessabhū nāma nāmena loke uppajji nāyako ’2\*

Ādittan ti ca rāgaggitaṇhānam vijitaṃ tadā<sup>3</sup>  
nāgo va bandhanaṃ chetvā patto sambodhim uttamaṃ.

Dhammacakkaṃ<sup>4</sup> pavattente<sup>4</sup> Vessabhulokanāyake<sup>5</sup>  
asītikoṭisahassānam paṭhamābhisamayō ahu.

\* Jā. i. 42.

<sup>1</sup> Vaddhana at Budv. XXII. 19.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. XXII. 2 sadā.

<sup>5</sup> Budv. XXII. 3 Vessabhū lokanāyako.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. XXII. 1 so jino.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. XXII. 3 °cakkappa-.

Pakkante cārikaṃ raṭṭhe lokasetṭhe<sup>1</sup> narāsabhe  
sattatikoṭisahasānaṃ dutiyābhisamayo ahu.

Mahāditṭhiṃ vinodento pāṭhīraṃ karoti so  
samāgatā naramarū dasasahassī sadevake.

Mahā-acchariyaṃ disvā abbhutaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ  
devā c' eva manussā ca bujjhare saṭṭhikoṭiyo.

Tattha ādittan ti sakalam idaṃ lokattayaṃ sampadittam.

Rāgaggī ti rāgena, taṇhānaṃ vijitaṃ raṭṭhañ ca vasavattitṭhānaṃ  
ti evaṃ űatvā ti attho.

Nāgo va bandhanaṃ chelvā ti hatthi viya pūtilatābandhanaṃ  
chinditvā sambodhiṃ patto adhigato.

Dasasahassī ti dasasahassiyaṃ.

Sadevake ti sadevake loke.

Bujjhare ti bujjhimsu.

Soṇuttarāraṃ pana dvinnam aggasāvakānaṃ samāgame pabba-  
jitānaṃ asītiyā arahantasahasānaṃ majjhe Māghapunnamāya pāti-  
mokkhaṃ uddisi. So paṭhamo sannipāto ahosi. Yadā pana Vessa-  
bhunā sabbalokābhibhūnā saha pabbajitā sattatimsasahasasaṅkhātā  
bhikkhū gaṇato ohīnasamaye pakkhantā, te Vessabhussa sammā-  
sambuddhassa dhammacakkappavattim sutvā Soreyyaṃ nāma na-  
garaṃ āgantvā bhagavantaṃ addasaṃsu. Tesam bhagavā dham-  
maṃ desetvā sabbe te ehībhikkhupabbajjāya pabbājetvā caturaṅga-  
samannāgatāya parisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddisi. So dutiyo sannipāto  
ahosi. Yadā pana Nārivāhananagare Upasanto nāma rājaputto  
rajjam kāresi tass' ānukampāya bhagavā tattha agamāsi. So pana  
bhagavato āgamaṇaṃ sutvā saparivāro bhagavato paccuggamaṇaṃ  
katvā nimantetvā mahādānaṃ datvā tassa dhammaṃ sutvā pasanna-  
hadayo pabbaji. Taṃ saṭṭhisahasasaṅkhā parisā anupabbajimsu.  
Te tena saddhiṃ arahattaṃ pāpuṇimsu. So tehi parivuto Vessabhū  
bhagavā pātimokkhaṃ uddisi. So tatiyo sannipāto ahosi. Tena  
vuttaṃ:

[XXII. 7-9] "Sannipātā tayo āsum Vessabhussa mahesino  
khīṇāsavaṇaṃ vimalānaṃ santacittāna<sup>2</sup> tādinaṃ.

Asītibhikkhusahasānaṃ paṭhamo āsi samāgamo  
sattatimsasahasānaṃ<sup>3</sup> dutiyo āsi samāgamo.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. XXII. 4 lokajetṭhe.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. XXII. 7 °cittānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. XXII. 8 sattatibhikkhusahas-.

Satṭhibhikkhusahassānaṃ tatiyo āsi samāgamo  
jarādibhayātītānaṃ<sup>1</sup> orasānaṃ mahesino<sup>2</sup> ti.

Tadā bodhisatto Sarabhavatīnagare paramapiyadassano Sudassano  
nāma rājā hutvā Vessabhumhi lokanāyake Sarabhanagaraṃ upagate  
tassa dhammaṃ sutvā pasannahadayo dasanakhasamodhānasamujja-  
laṃ jalajāmālāvikalakuvalayamakulasadisam añjaliṃ sirasi katvā  
buddhapamukhassa saṅghassa cīvaramahādānaṃ datvā tatth' eva  
bhagavato nivāsattāya gandhakuṭṭiṃ katvā taṃ parikkhipitvā  
vihārasahassaṃ kāretvā sabbañ ca vibhavajātaṃ bhagavato sāsane  
pariceajitvā tassa santike pabbajitvā ācāraguṇasampanno terasadhū-  
taguṇe nirato bodhisambhārapariyesanāya rato buddhasāsanābhi-  
rato vihāsi. So pi taṃ bhagavā vyākāsi: anāgate ito ekatimsakappe  
ayaṃ Gotamo nāma buddho bhavissatī ti. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XXII. 10-17] “ Tassa buddhassa asamassa cakkam vattitam<sup>3</sup> uttamaṃ  
suttvā<sup>4</sup> paṇitam<sup>4</sup> dhammaṃ pabbajjam abhirocamim.<sup>5</sup>

Ahaṃ tena samayena Sudassano nāma khattiyo  
nimantetvā mahāvīraṃ dānaṃ datvā mahārahaṃ<sup>6</sup>  
annapānena vatthena sasaṅghaṃ jīnaṃ apūjayim.<sup>7</sup>

Mahādānaṃ pavattetvā rattindivam atandito  
pabbajjaṃ guṇasampannaṃ pabbajim jīnasantike.

Ācāraguṇasampanno vattasīlasamāhito  
sabbaññutaṃ gavesanto ramāmi jīnasāsane.

Saddhāpītim<sup>8</sup> upāgantvā pāde<sup>9</sup> vandāmi satthari<sup>10</sup>  
pīti uppajjati mayhaṃ bodhiyā yeva kāraṇā.

Anivattimānaṃ<sup>11</sup> ñatvā sambuddho etad abruvi<sup>12</sup>  
ekatimse ito kappe ayaṃ buddho bhavissati.

Ahu Kapilavhaye ramme . . . pe . . .

Tass' ahaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā bhīyo<sup>13</sup> cittaṃ pasādayim  
uttarim<sup>14</sup> vatam<sup>14</sup> adhiṭṭhāsim dasapāramipūriyā ” ti.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. XXII. 9 jarādibhayacittānaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. XXII. 9 mahesinaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. XXII. 10 vattayim.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. XXII. 10 suttvāna paṇitam.

<sup>5</sup> Budv. XXII. 10 °cayī.

<sup>6</sup> This line does not occur at Budv. XXII. 11.

<sup>7</sup> Budv. XXII. 11 pūjayim.

<sup>8</sup> Budv. XXII. 14 saddhā pīti.

<sup>9</sup> Budv. XXII. 14 buddham.

<sup>10</sup> Budv. XXII. 14 sattharaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> Budv. XXII. 15 anivatta-.

<sup>12</sup> Budv. XXII. 15 abrāvi.

<sup>13</sup> Budv. XXII. 17 bhīyyo.

<sup>14</sup> Budv. XXII. 17 uttarivatam.

“Tassa pana bhagavato Anupamaṃ<sup>1</sup> nāma nagaraṃ ahosi, Suppatīto<sup>2</sup> nām’ assa khattiyo pitā, Yasavatī nāma mātā, Soṇo ca Uttaro ca dve aggasāvaka, Upasanto nām’ upaṭṭhāko, Dāmā ca Samālā ca aggasāvikā, sālarukkho bodhi, sarīraṃ saṭṭhihatthubbedhaṃ ahosi, saṭṭhivassasahassāni āyu,”\* Sucittā nām’ assa bhariyā, Suppabuddho<sup>3</sup> nāma putto, suvaṇṇasivikāya nikkhami. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XXII. 18] “Anupamaṃ<sup>4</sup> nāma nagaraṃ Suppatīto<sup>5</sup> nāma khattiyo mātā yasavatī nāma Vessabhussa mahesino.

[XXII. 23-29] Soṇo ca Uttaro c’ eva ahesuṃ aggasāvaka Upasanto nām’ upaṭṭhāko Vessabhussa mahesino.

Dāmā c’ eva Samālā ca ahesuṃ aggasāvikā bodhi tassa bhagavato sālo iti pavuccati.<sup>6</sup>

Sotthiko<sup>7</sup> c’ eva Rammo ca ahesuṃ aggupaṭṭhakā Kāligotamī Sirimā<sup>8</sup> ahesuṃ aggupaṭṭhikā.

Saṭṭhiratanamubbedho hemayūpasamūpamo kāyā niccharatī ramsī rattim<sup>9</sup> va pabbate sikhī.

Saṭṭhivassasahassāni āyu tassa mahesino<sup>10</sup> tāvatā tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ.

Dhammaṃ vitthārikaṃ katvā vibhajitvā mahājanam dhammanāvaṃ ṭhapetvāna nibbuto so sasāvako.

Dassaneyyaṃ sabbaṇaṃ<sup>11</sup> vihāraṇ c’ iriyāpathaṃ sabbaṃ samantarahitaṃ nanu rittā sabbasaṅkhārā ” ti.

Tattha cakkam vattitaṃ ti dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ.

Paṇītaṃ dhammaṃ ti uttarimanussadhammaṃ.

Pabbajjaṃ guṇasampannaṃ ti ñatvā pabbajin ti attho.

Vattasīlasamāhito ti vattesu ca sīlesu ca samāhito, tesam tesam pūraṇo samāhito ti attho.

Ramāṃ ti abhiramāmi.

\* Jā. i. 42.

<sup>1</sup> Anomaṃ at *Budv.* XXII. 18, Anopamaṃ at *Jā.* i. 42.

<sup>2</sup> Supatito at *Budv.* XXII. 18.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* XXII. 18 Anomaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> *Budv.* XXII. 24 mahāsālo ti vuccati.

<sup>8</sup> *Budv.* XXII. 25 Gotamī ca Sirimā ca.

<sup>9</sup> *Budv.* XXII. 26 niccharatī ramsi rattī.

<sup>10</sup> *Budv.* XXII. 27 āyu vijjati tāvade.

<sup>3</sup> Supabuddho at *Budv.* XXII. 20.

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* XXII. 18 Supatito.

<sup>7</sup> *Budv.* XXII. 25 Sotthiko.

<sup>11</sup> *Budv.* XXII. 29 mahājanam.

*Saddhāpītiṃ* ti saddhañ ca pītiñ ca upagantvā.

*Vandāmī* ti abhivandim; atītatthe vattamānavacanam daṭṭhabbam.

*Sattharī* ti sattharam.

*Anivattimānasam* ti anosakkiyamānamānasam.

*Hemayūpasamūpamo* ti suvaṇṇatthambhasadiso ti attho.

*Niccharatī* ti ito c' ito ca sandhāvati.

*Ramsī* ti sabhāvarasmi.

*Rattim va pabbate sikkhī* ti rattiyam pabbatamatthake aggi viya ramsi vijjotitā tassa kāye ti attho.

*Vibhajīvā* ti vibhāgam katvā ugghaṭitādivasena sotāpannādivasena cā ti attho.

*Dhammanāvan* ti aṭṭhamaggasaṅkhātā dhammanāvam caturoghanittharaṇatthāya ṭhapetvā ti attho.

*Dassaneyyan* ti dassaneyyo.

*Sabbajanan* ti sabbo jano, sasāvakaṣaṅgho sammāsambuddho ti attho.

*Vihāran* ti vihāro, sabbattha paccatthe upayogavacanam daṭṭhabbam. Vessabhū kira bhagavā Usabhavatīnagare Kheme migadāye parinibbāyi. Dhātuyo pan' assa vippakirimsu.

Usabhavatipure puruttame jinavasabho bhagavā hi Vessabhū, upavanavihare manorame nirupadhisesam upagato kira.

Sesam sabbattha gāthāsu pākaṭam evā ti.

Vessabhūbuddhavaṃsavannaṇā samattā.

Samatto ekavīsatiṃ buddhavaṃso.

### XXIII. KAKUSANDHABUDDHAVAMSAVAṆṆANĀ.

Vessabhumhi sayambhumhi parinibbute tasmim pana kappe ca atikkante ekūnatimsatikappesu jinadivasakarā n' uppajjimsu. Imasmim bhaddakappe cattāro-buddhā nibbattimsu. Katame cattāro? Kakusandho Koṇāgamano Kassapo amhākam buddho ti, Metteyyo pana bhagavā uppajjissati. Evam ayam kappo pañcahi buddhuppādehi patimaṇḍitattā bhaddakappo ti bhagavatā vaṇṇito. Tattha Kakusandho nāma bhagavā pāramiyo pūretvā Tusitapure nibbat-



titvā tato cavitvā Khemavatīnagare Khemaṅkarassa<sup>1</sup> nāma rañño atthadhammānusāsakassa Aggidattassa nāma purohitassa aggama-hesiyā Visākhāya nāma brāhmaṇiyā kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ agga-hesi. Yadā pana rājāno brāhmaṇe sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tadā bodhisattā brāhmaṇakule nibbattanti. Yadā pana brāhmaṇā khattiye sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tadā khattiyakule uppajjanti. Tadā kira brāhmaṇā khattiyehi sakkarīyanti garukariyanti tasmā saccasandho Kakusandho bodhisatto mahāsatto vibhavasirisamudayen' ākule anākule brāhmaṇakule dasa-sahassī lokadhātum unnādentō kampayanto udapādi. Hetthā vuttappakārāni pāṭihāriyāni nibbattiṃsu. Tato dasannaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Khemuyyāne mātukucchito suvaṇṇalatāto aggijālo viya nikkhami. So cattāri vassasahassāni agāraṃ ajjhāvasi. Tassa kira Suci-Suruci-Rativaddhana<sup>2</sup>-nāmakā tayo pāsādā ahesum. Rocanī<sup>3</sup>-brāhmaṇipamukhāni tiṃsa-itthisahassāni paccupaṭṭhitāni ahesum. So cattāri nimittāni disvā Rocanībrāhmaṇiyā anuttare Uttare kumāre uppanne payuttena ājaññarathena mahābhikkhamaṇaṃ nikkhamitvā pabbaji. Taṃ cattālisasahassāni anupabbajimsu. So tehi parivuto aṭṭha māse padhānacariyaṃ caritvā Visākhapunṇamāya Sucirindhanigame Vajirindhabrāhmaṇassa dhītāya dinnam madhupāyasaṃ paribhuñjitvā khadiravane divāvihāraṃ vītināmetvā sāyaṇhasamaye Subhaddena nāma yavapālakena upanītā aṭṭha tiṇamutṭhiyo gahetvā sirīsabodhiṃ pāṭaliyā vuttappamānaṃ dibbagandhaṃ upavāyamaṇaṃ upagantvā catuttiṃsahatthavittathaṃ tiṇasantharaṃ santharitvā pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā sambodhiṃ patvā udānaṃ udānetvā sattasattāhaṃ vītināmetvā attanā saha pabbajitānaṃ cattālisāya bhikkhusahassānaṃ saccapaṭivedhasamatthataṃ disvā ekāheṇ' eva Makilanagarasamīpe sambhūtaṃ Isipatanaṃ migadāyaṃ pavisitvā tesam majjhe dhammacakkaṃ pavattesi. Tadā cattālisakoṭisahasānaṃ paṭhamo dhammābhisamayō ahoṣi. Puna Kaṇṇakujjanagaradvāre mahāsālarukkhamūle yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ katvā tiṃsakoṭisahasānaṃ dhammacakkaṃ uppādesi. So dutiyo abhisamayō ahoṣi.

Yadā pana Khemavatīnagarassa avidūre aññatarasmiṃ devāyatane abhimatanaradevo Naradevo nāma yakkho dissamānasarīro hutvā kantāramajjhe ekassa kamalakuvalayasamalaṅkatasalilasītalassa paramamadhurasisiravārīno sabbajanadurabhisarassa sarassa samīpe ṭhatvā kamalakuvalayakallabhārādīhi satte upalāpetvā manusse

<sup>1</sup> H. v.l. Khemākarassa.

<sup>2</sup> Vaddhaṇā at *Budv.* XXIII. 16.

<sup>3</sup> Virocamānā at *Budv.* XXIII. 17; mentioned at *DA.* 422.

khādati. Tasmim magge paricchinne janasampātarahite mahā-ataviṃ pavisitvā tattha sampatte satte khādati. So lokavissuto kantāramaggo ahoṣi. Ubhato kantāradvāre kira mahājano sannipatitvā kantāranittharaṇatthāya aṭṭhāsi. Atha vigatabhavabandho Kakusandho ekadivasam paccūsasamaye mahākaruṇasamāpattito vutthāya lokaṃ olokeno ñāṇajālassa antogataṃ taṃ mahesakkam Naradevayakkham tañ ca janasamūham addasa, disvā pana gagana-talena gantvā tassa janakāyassa passantass' eva bhagavā anekavihitam pāṭihāriyam karonto tassa Naradevayakkhassa bhavane otaritvā tassa maṇḍalapallaṇke nisīdi. Atha so manussabhakkho yakkho chabbannaramsiyo vissajjentam indadhanuparivutadivasakaram viya munidivasakaram pavanapathena upagacchantam disvā: dasabalo mam' ānukampāya idh' āgacchatī ti pasannahadayo attano parivā-rayakkhehi saddhim anekamigagaṇavantam Himavantam gantvā nānāvannagandhāni jalajathalajāni kusumāni paramamanoramāni sugandhagandhe samāharitvā attano pallaṇke nisinnam vigatarandham Kakusandham lokanāyakam mālāgandhavilepanādihi pūjetvā thutisaṅgītāni pavattento sirasi añjalim katvā namassamāno aṭṭhāsi. Tato manussā taṃ pāṭihāriyam disvā pasannahadaya samāgama bhagavantam parivāretvā namassamānā aṭṭhamso. Atha appaṭṭisandho Kakusandho bhagavā abhipūjitanaradevayakkham Naradevayakkham kammaphalasambandhadassanena samuttejetvā nirayakathāya santāsetvā catusaccakatham kathesi. Tadā aparimitānam sattānam dhammābhisamayō ahoṣi. Ayaṃ tatiyo abhisamayō ahoṣi. Tena vuttam:

[XXIII. 1-5] “ ‘Vessabhussa aparena sambuddho dipaduttamo<sup>1</sup>  
Kakusandho nāma nāmena appameyyo durāsado.’\* ”

Ugghāṭetvā sabbabhavam cariyāya<sup>2</sup> pāramiṃgato  
siho va pañjaram bhētvā patto sambodhim uttamaṃ.

Dhammacakkam<sup>3</sup> pavattente<sup>3</sup> Kakusandhe lokanāyake  
cattālisakoṭisahasānam<sup>4</sup> paṭhamābhisamayō ahu.

Antalikkhamhi ākāse yamakam katvā vikubbanam  
tiṃsakotiśahasānam bodhesi devamānuse.

\* Jā. i. 42.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. XXIII. 1 dvipad.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. XXIII. 3 °cakkappa.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. XXIII. 2 cariyā.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. XXIII. 3 cattārisam koṭi.

Naradevassa yakkhassa catusaccappakāsane  
dhammābhisamayo tassa gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyo<sup>1</sup> ti.

Tattha *ugghātetvā* ti samūhanitvā.

*Sabbabhavan* ti sabbam navavidham bhavam bhavupattinimittam  
kamman ti attho.

*Cariyāya pāramiṅgato* ti sabbapāramiṇam pūraṇavasena pāra-  
miṅgato.

*Sīho va pañjaram bhetvā* ti siho viya pañjaram munikuñjaro bhava-  
pañjaram viddhamsetvā ti attho. Kakusandhassa viddhastabhava-  
bandhanassa eko va sāvakasannipāto ahosi. Kaṇṇakujjanagare  
Isipatane migadāye attanā saha pabbajitehi cattālīsāya arahantasa-  
hassehi parivuto Māghapunnamāya bhagavā pātimokkham uddisi.  
Tena vuttam:

[XXIII. 6, 7] “Kakusandhassa bhagavato eko āsi samāgamo  
khīṇāsavānaṃ vimalānaṃ santacittāna<sup>2</sup> tādinam.

Cattālīsasahassānaṃ tadā āsi samāgamo  
dantaabhūmim anupattānaṃ āsavāriganakkhayā<sup>3</sup> ti.

Tadā bodhisatto Khemo nāma rājā hutvā buddhapamukhassa  
saṅghassa sahapattacivaraṃ mahādānaṃ datvā añjanādini sabbabhe-  
sajjāni adāsi, aññañ ca samaṇaparikkhāraṃ datvā tassa dhamma-  
desanaṃ sutvā pasannahadayo hutvā bhagavato santike pabbaji.  
So pana satthā: anāgate imasmiṃ yeva kappe buddho bhavissatī ti  
vyākāsi. Tena vuttam:

[XXIII. 8-13] “Aham tena samayena Khemo nāma<sup>4</sup> khattiyo  
tathāgate jinaputte ca<sup>5</sup> dānaṃ datvā anappakam.

Pattañ ca cīvaraṃ datvā añjanaṃ madhulaṭṭhikam  
ime tam patthitam sabbam paṭiyādemi varam varam.

So pi maṃ muni vyākāsi Kakusandho lokanāyako<sup>6</sup>  
imamhi bhaddakappamhi<sup>7</sup> ayaṃ buddho bhavissati.

Ahu Kapilavhaye ramme . . . pe . . .

Nagaraṃ Khemavatī nāma Khemo nām' ās' aham<sup>8</sup> tadā .  
sabbaññutam gavesanto pabbajim tassa santike ” ti.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* XXIII. 5 asaṅkheyyo.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* XXIII. 5 °cittānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* XXIII. 7 āsavādi-.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* XXIII. 8 nāmāsi.

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* XXIII. 8 omits.

<sup>6</sup> *Budv.* XXIII. 10 vināyako.

<sup>7</sup> *Budv.* XXIII. 10 bhaddake kappe.

<sup>8</sup> *Budv.* XXIII. 13 nāma s' aham.

Tattha añjanan ti pākāṭam eva.

Madhuratthikan ti yaṭṭhimadhukam.

Ime tan ti imaṃ etaṃ.

Patthitan ti icchitaṃ.

Paṭṭiyādemī ti dajjāmi, adāsin ti attho.

Varam varam ti seṭṭham seṭṭhan ti attho. Yadā taṃ patthitan ti pi pāṭho. Tassa yaṃ icchati taṃ sabbaṃ adāsin ti attho; ayam sundarataro.

“Tassa pana adandhassa Kakusandhassa bhagavato Khemaṃ nāma nagaraṃ ahosi, Aggidatto nāma brāhmaṇo pitā, Visākhā nāma brāhmaṇī mātā,\* Vidhuro<sup>1†</sup> ca Sañjivo<sup>2†</sup> ca aggasāvaka, Buddhijo<sup>3†</sup> nām’ upaṭṭhāko, Sāmā<sup>3</sup> ca Campā<sup>4</sup> ca aggasāvikā, mahāsirisarukkho bodhi, sariraṃ cattālisahatthubbedhaṃ ahosi, samantā dasa yojanāṃ sarirappabhā niccharati, cattālisasahassāni āyu,”§ bhariyā pan’ assa Rocanī nāma brāhmaṇī, Uttaro nāma putto, ājaññarathena nikkhami. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XXIII. 14] “Brāhmaṇo Aggidatto ca āsi buddhassa so pitā,  
Visākhā nāma janikā Kakusandhassa mahesino.

[XXIII. 15] Vasati<sup>5</sup> tattha Khemapure sambuddhassa mahākulaṃ  
narānaṃ pavaraṃ seṭṭhaṃ jātimaṇṇaṃ mahāyasaṃ.

[XXIII. 20] Vidhuro Sañjivānāmo<sup>6</sup> ca ahesuṃ aggasāvikā  
Buddhijo nām’ upaṭṭhāko Kakusandhassa satthuno.

[XXIII. 21] Sāmā ca Campā nāma<sup>7</sup> ca ahesuṃ aggasāvikā  
bodhi tassa bhagavato siriso ti pavuccati.

[XXIII. 23-26] Cattālisaratanāṃ<sup>8</sup> accuggato<sup>9</sup> mahāmuni<sup>10</sup>  
kanakappabhā niccharati<sup>11</sup> samantā dasa<sup>12</sup> yojanaṃ.

Cattālisavassasahassāni<sup>13</sup> āyu tassa mahesino  
tāvata tiṭṭhamāno so<sup>14</sup> tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ.

\* Cf. D. ii. 7.

† D. ii. 6.

† D. ii. 4, M. i. 333, S. ii. 191.

§ Jā. i. 42.

<sup>1</sup> Jā. i. 42, D. ii. 4 Vidhūra.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. XXIII. 21 Samā.

<sup>5</sup> Budv. XXIII. 15 vasi.

<sup>7</sup> Budv. XXIII. 21 Campanāmā.

<sup>9</sup> Budv. XXIII. 23 accuggato.

<sup>11</sup> Budv. XXIII. 23 anti.

<sup>13</sup> Budv. XXIII. 24 cattārisavasa.

<sup>2</sup> S. ii. 191 Sajīva.

<sup>4</sup> Jā. i. 42 Campakā.

<sup>6</sup> Budv. XXIII. 20 Sañjivo nāma.

<sup>8</sup> Budv. XXIII. 23 Cattālisaratanāni.

<sup>10</sup> Budv. XXIII. 23 muni.

<sup>12</sup> Budv. XXIII. 23 dvādasā.

<sup>14</sup> Budv. XXIII. 24 omits.

Dhammāpaṇaṃ pasāritvā<sup>1</sup> naranāriṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> sadevake  
naditvā sihanādañ ca nibbuto so sasāvako.

Aṭṭhaṅgavacanasampanno acchiddāni nirantaraṃ  
sabbam samantarahitaṃ nanu rittā sabbasaṅkhārā ” ti.

Tattha *vasati tattha Khemapure* ti ayaṃ gāthā Kakusandhassa  
jātanagarasandassanatthaṃ vuttan ti veditabbā.

*Mahākulaṇ* ti uditoditaṃ bhagavato pitukulaṃ.

*Narāṇaṃ pavaraṃ seṭṭhaṇ* ti jātivaseṇa sabbamanussānaṃ pavaraṃ  
seṭṭhaṇ ti attho.

*Jātimantaṇ* ti abhijātimantaṃ uttamābhijātaṃ.

*Mahāyasaṇ* ti mahāparivāraṃ. Kiṃ taṃ buddhassa mahākulaṃ ?  
*Tattha Khemapure* vasati ti padena sambandho daṭṭhabhō.

*Samantā dasa yojanaṇ* ti samantato dasa yojanāni niccakālaṃ  
sarīrato nikkhamitvā suvaṇṇavaṇṇapabhā *niccharatī* ti attho.

*Dhammāpaṇaṇ* ti dhammasaṅkhātamaḥāpaṇaṃ.

*Pasāretvā* ti bhaṇḍavikkīṇanattaṃ nānābhaṇḍasamiddham āpa-  
ṇaṃ viya *dhammāpaṇaṃ pasāretvā* ti attho.

*Naranārīṇaṇ* ti veneyyanaranārīṇaṃ jhānasamāpattimagga-phala-  
ratanaṃ visesādhigamaṭṭhāya.

*Siṇhādaṇ vā* ti sihanādaṃ viya, abhayaṇādaṃ naditvā.

*Aṭṭhaṅgavacanasampanno* ti aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatasaro satthā.

*Acchiddāni* ti chiddādiḥāvarahitāni “*silāni acchiddāni asabalāni*  
*akammāsāni*” \* ti, athavā acchiddāni avivarāni sāvakayugalādini.

*Nirantaraṇ* ti satataṃ sabbakālaṃ.

*Sabbam samantarahitaṇ* ti satthā ca sāvakayugalādini ca taṃ  
sabbam munibhāvaṃ upagantvā adassanabhāvaṃ upagato ti attho.

Apetabandho Kakusandhabuddho adandhapaṇṇo gatasab-  
barandho

tilokasandho kira saccasandho Kheme vane vāsaṃ akappa-  
yittha.

Sesagāthāsu sabbattha pākāṭaṃ evā ti.

Kakusandhabuddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā samattā.

Samatto bāvisatimo buddhavaṃso.

\* Cf. M. i. 322.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* XXIII. 25 °etvā.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* XXIII. 25 °nārīṇaṃ.

## XXIV. KONĀGAMANABUDDHAVAMSAVAṆṆANĀ.

Kakusandhassa pana bhagavato aparabhāge tassa sāsane ca antarahite sattesu timsavassasahassâyukesu jâtesu parahitaponāgamano Konāgamano nāma satthā loke udapādi. Ettha pana āyu anupub-bena parihīnasadisam kataṃ na evaṃ parihīnaṃ vadḍhitvā parihīnan ti veditabbaṃ. Kathaṃ? Imasmiṃ yeva kappe Kakusandho nāma bhagavā cattālīsavassasahassakāle nibbatto taṃ pana āyu parihāyamānaṃ dasavassakālaṃ patvā puna asaṅkheyyaṃ hutvā tato parihāyamānaṃ timsavassasahassâyukakāle t̥hitaṃ tadā Konāgamano bhagavā uppanno ti veditabbo. So pāramiyo pūretvā Tusitapure nibbattitvā tato cavitvā Sobhavinagare\* Yaññadattassa\* brāhmaṇassa bhariyāya rūpādīhi guṇehi anuttarāya Uttarāya\* nāma brāhmaṇiyā kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā dasannaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Subhagavatī-uyyāne mātukucchito nikkhami. Jāyamāne pana tasmīṃ sakala-Jambudīpe devo kanakavassaṃ vassi. Ten' assa kanakāgamanakāraṇattā Kanakāgamano ti nāmaṃ akāmsu. Taṃ pan' assa nāmaṃ anukkamena parinamamānaṃ Konāgamano ti nāmaṃ jātaṃ. So pana tīni vassasahassāni agāramajjhe vasi. Tusita-Santusita-Santutṭha-nāmakā pan' assa tayo pāsādā ahesuṃ. Rucigattā brahmaṇī pamukhāni solasa-itthisahassāni ahesuṃ. So cattāri nimittāni disvā Rucigattāya brahmaṇiyā Satthavāhe nāma putte uppanne hatthikkhandhavaragato hatthiyānena mahābhinikkhamanaṃ nikkhamitvā pabbaji. Taṃ timsapurisasahassāni anupabbajimsu. So tehi parivuto cha māse padhānacariyaṃ caritvā Visākhapunṇamāya Aggisonabrahmaṇassa dhītāya dinnam madhupāyāsaṃ paribhuñjitvā khadiravane divāvihāraṃ katvā sāyaṇhasamaye Tindukena nāma yavapālakena dinnā aṭṭha tiṇamutṭhiyogahetvā udumbarabodhiṃ puṇḍarīke vuttappamānaṃ phalavibhūtisampannaṃ dakkhiṇato upagantvā visatihatthatiṇasantharaṃ santharitvā pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā Mārabalaṃ vidhamitvā dasabalaññāni paṭilabhitvā udānaṃ udānetvā sattasattāhaṃ vītināmetvā attanā saha pabbajitānaṃ timsabhikkhusahassānaṃ upanissayasampattim disvā pavanapathena gantvā Sudassanagarasamīpe Isipatane oṭarivā tesam majjhagato dhammacakkaṃ pavattesi. Tadā timsakoṭisahassānaṃ paṭhamābhisamayo ahoṣi. Puna Sundaranagaradvāre mahāsālamūle yamakapaṭihāriyaṃ katvā visatiyā koṭisahassānaṃ dhammāmatam pāyesi. So dutiyo abhisamayo ahoṣi. Attano mā-

\* Cf. D. ii. 7.



taraṃ Uttaraṃ pamukhaṃ katvā dasasahassacakkavālesu devatānaṃ samāgatānaṃ Abhidhammapiṭakaṃ desente bhagavati dasanaṃ koṭisahassānaṃ tatiyābhisamayo ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XXIV. 1-6] “ ‘Kakusandhassa aparena sambuddho dipaduttamo<sup>1</sup>

Konāgamaṇo<sup>2</sup> nāma jino lokajettho narāsabho.’\* ”

Dasa dhammē pūrayitvā<sup>3</sup> kantāraṃ samatikkami  
pavāhiya malaṃ sabbaṃ patto sambodhim uttamaṃ.

Dhammacakkaṃ<sup>4</sup> pavattente<sup>4</sup> Konāgamananāyake<sup>5</sup>  
timsakoṭisahassānaṃ paṭhamābhisamayo ahu.

Pāṭihīraṃ karonte ca paravādappamaddane  
vīsatikoṭisahassānaṃ dutiyābhisamayo ahu.

Tato vikubbaṇaṃ katvā jino devapuraṃ gato  
vasati tattha sambuddho silāyaṃ paṇḍukambale.

Pakaraṇe satta desento vassaṃ vasati so muni  
dasakoṭisahassānaṃ tatiyābhisamayo ahū ” ti.

Tattha *dasa dhamme pūrayitvā* ti dasa pāramiḍhamme pūrayitvā.

*Kantāraṃ samatikkamī* ti jātikantāraṃ samatikkami.

*Pavāhiyā* ti pavāhetvā.

*Malaṃ sabbaṃ* ti rāgādimalattayaṃ.

*Pāṭihīraṃ karonte ca paravādappamaddane* ti bhagavati pāṭihāriyaṃ  
karonte ti attho.

*Vikubbaṇaṃ* ti vikubbaniddhiṃ. Sundaranagaradvāre yamakapā-  
ṭihāriyaṃ katvā *devapuraṃ gato* tattha paṇḍukambalasilāyaṃ vasi.  
Kathaṃ vasi ti ?

*Pakaraṇe satta desento* ti tattha devānaṃ sattappakaraṇasaṅkhā-  
taṃ Abhidhammapiṭakaṃ desento vasi. Evaṃ tattha Abhidham-  
maṃ desente bhagavati dasakoṭisahassānaṃ abhisamayo ahoṣi ti  
attho. Parisuddhapāramīpūraṇāgamanassa “Konāgamanassā pi eko  
va sāvakasannipāto ahoṣi.”† Surindavatīnagare Surindavatuyyāne  
viharanto Bhiyasassa rājaputtassa Uttarassa ca rājaputtassa dvin-  
naṃ pi timsasahassaparivārānaṃ dhammaṃ desetvā sabbe te ehi-

\* Jā. i. 43.

† Cf. D. ii. 6.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* XXIV. 1 dvipad..

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* XXIV. 1 Koṇā..

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* XXIV. 2 °yitvāna.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* XXIV. 3 °cakkappavatt..

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* XXIV. 3 Konāgamane nāyake.

bhikkhupabbajjāya pabbājetvā tesam majjhagato Māghapunnamāyam pātimokkham uddisi. Tena vuttam:

[XXIV. 7, 8] “Tassā pi devadevassa eko āsi samāgamo  
khīṇāsavānaṃ vimalānaṃ santacittāna<sup>1</sup> tādinaṃ.

Timśabbhikkhusahassānaṃ tadā āsi samāgamo  
oghānaṃ<sup>2</sup> atikkantānaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhijjitānañ ca maccuyā ” ti.

Tattha *oghānaṃ* ti kāmoghādīnaṃ catunnaṃ oghānaṃ etaṃ adhi-  
vacanaṃ, yassa pana te samvijjanti taṃ yasmiṃ ohananti osidāpentī  
ti oghā, tesam oghānaṃ. Upayogatthe sāmivacanaṃ daṭṭhabbam,  
catubbidhe oghe atikkantānaṃ ti attho.

*Bhijjitānaṃ* ti etthā pi es’ eva nayo.

*Maccuyā* ti maccuno.

Tadā ambhākaṃ bodhisatto Mithilanagare “Pabbato nāma rājā  
ahosi. Tadā: saraṇagatasabbapāṇāgamaṇaṃ Konāgamaṇaṃ Mithi-  
lanagaram uppannaṃ sutvā saparivāro rājā paccuggantvā dasabalaṃ  
nimantetvā mahādānaṃ datvā tattha bhagavantaṃ vassāvāsathāya  
yācitvā temāsaṃ sasāvakaśaṅghaṃ satthāraṃ upaṭṭhahitvā pat-  
tunnacīnapaṭṭakambalakoseyyadukūlakappāsikādīni mahagghāni su-  
khumavattāni suvaṇṇapādūkāyo ca aññañ ca bahu parikkhāraṃ  
adāsi. So pi naṃ bhagavā vyākāsi: imasmiṃ yeva bhaddakappe  
ayaṃ buddho bhavissati ti. Atha so mahāpuriso tassa bhagavato  
vyākaraṇaṃ sutvā mahārajjam paricajitvā tass’ eva bhagavato  
santike pabbaji.”\* Tena vuttam:

[XXIV. 9-15] “Ahaṃ tena samayena Pabbato nāma khattiyo  
mittāmaccehi sampanno balavāhanaṃ<sup>3</sup> anappakaṃ.<sup>3</sup>

Sambuddhadassanaṃ gantvā sutvā dhammam anuttaraṃ  
nimantetvā sajjinaṃ saṅghaṃ dānaṃ datvā yadicchakaṃ.<sup>4</sup>

Pattunnaṃ<sup>5</sup> cīnapaṭṭaṇ ca koseyyaṃ kambalaṃ pi ca  
sovaṇṇapādukañ c’ eva adāsiṃ satthu sāvake.

So pi maṃ muni vyākāsi saṅghamajjhe nisīdiya  
imasmiṃ bhaddake kappe ayaṃ buddho bhavissati.

Ahu Kapilavhaye ramme . . . pe . . .

\* Cf. Jā. i. 43.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* XXIV. 7 °ānaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* XXIV. 8 atikkanta-catur’ oghānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* XXIV. 9 anantabalavāhanaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* XXIV. 10 yathicchakaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* XXIV. 11 Pattunnaṃ.

Tass' āhaṃ<sup>1</sup> vacanaṃ sutvā bhīyo<sup>2</sup> cittaṃ pasādayiṃ  
uttariṃ<sup>3</sup> vatam<sup>3</sup> adhiṭṭhāsiṃ dasapāramipūriyā.

Sabbaññutaṃ gavesanto dānaṃ datvā naruttame  
ohāy' āhaṃ mahārajjam pabbajiṃ jinasantike"<sup>4</sup> ti.

Tattha *balavāhanam anappakan* ti bahukaṃ anantaṃ mayhaṃ  
balaṃ assahatthi-ādikaṃ vāhanañ cā ti attho.

*Sambuddhadassanan* ti sambuddhadassanatthāya.

*Yadicchakan* ti yāvadicchakaṃ. Buddhapamukhaṃ saṅghaṃ ca-  
tubbidhena āhārena alam alan ti pavārāpetvā hatthena pidahāpetvā  
ti attho.

*Satthu sāvake* ti satthuno c' eva sāvakānañ ca adāsiṃ.

*Naruttame* ti naruttamassa.

*Ohāyā* ti ohāyitvā.

"Tassa pana 'Konāgamanassa bhagavato Sobhavatī nāma naga-  
raṃ ahosi, Yaññadatto nāma brāhmaṇo pitā, Uttarā nāma brāhmaṇī  
inātā,\* 'Bhīyyaso<sup>5</sup> ca Uttaro cā ti dve aggasāvakaḥ,† 'Soṭṭhijo<sup>6</sup>  
nām' upatṭhāko,‡ Samuddā ca Uttarā ca aggasāvikā, 'udumbara-  
rukko bodhi,† sariraṃ tiṃsahatthubbedhaṃ<sup>7</sup> ahosi, tiṃsavassasa-  
hassāni āyu,§ bhariyā pan' assa Rucigattā nāma brāhmaṇī, Sat-  
thavāho nāma putto, hatthiyānena nikkhami. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XXIV. 16, 17] "Nagaraṃ Sobhavatī nāma Sobho nām' āsi khattiyo  
vasati tattha nagare sambuddhassa mahākulaṃ.

Brāhmaṇo Yaññadatto ca āsi buddhassa so pitā  
Uttarā nāma janikā Konāgamanassa<sup>8</sup> satthuno.

[XXIV. 22, 23] Bhīyyaso<sup>9</sup> Uttaro nāma ahesuṃ aggasāvakā  
Soṭṭhijo<sup>10</sup> nām' upatṭhāko Konāgamanassa satthuno.

Samuddā ca Uttarā ce ti<sup>11</sup> ahesuṃ aggasāvikā  
bodhi tassa bhagavato udumbaro<sup>12</sup> ti pavuccati.<sup>13</sup>

\* Cf. D. ii. 7.

† Cf. D. ii. 4.

‡ Cf. D. ii. 6.

§ Cf. Jā. i. 43.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* XXIV. 14 Tassāpi.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* XXIV. 14 bhīyyo.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* XXIV. 14 uttarivatam.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* XXIV. 15 tassa santike.

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* XXIV. 22 Bhīyyo; *Jā.* i. 43 Bhīyyoso, *v.l.* °yaso; *D.* i. 4 Bhīyyosa,  
*v.l.* Bhīyosa.

<sup>6</sup> *Budv.* XXIV. 22 Soṭṭhijo.

<sup>7</sup> *Jā.* i. 43 viṣatihatth-, *v.l.* tiṃsaṭihatth-.

<sup>8</sup> *Budv.* XXIV. 17 Koṇā-.

<sup>9</sup> *Budv.* XXIV. 22 Bhīyyo so.

<sup>10</sup> *Budv.* XXIV. 22 Soṭṭhijo.

<sup>11</sup> *Budv.* XXIV. 23 c' eva.

<sup>12</sup> *Budv.* XXIV. 23 udumbaro.

<sup>13</sup> *Budv.* XXIX. 23 vuccati.

[XXIV. 25-28] Uccattanena<sup>1</sup> so buddhō timsahatthasamuggato  
ukkāmukhe yathā kambu evaṃ raṃsihi maṇḍito.

Timsavassasahassāni āyu vijjati<sup>2</sup> tāvade  
tāvatā tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ.

Dhammacetiṃ samussetvā<sup>3</sup> dhammadussavibhūsitāṃ  
dhammapupphagulaṃ<sup>4</sup> katvā nibbuto so sasāvako.

Mahāvilāso tassā jano siridhammappakāsano  
sabbāṃ samantarahitaṃ nanu rittā sabbasankhārā ” ti.

Tattha *ukkāmukhe* ti kammāruddhane.

*Yathā kambū* ti suvaṇṇanekkhaṃ viya.

*Evaṃ raṃsihi maṇḍito* ti evaṃ raṃsihi patimaṇḍito samalaṅkato.

*Dhammacetiṃ samussetvā* ti sattatiṃsabodhipakkhiyadhammama-  
yaṃ cetiyaṃ patiṭṭhāpetvā.

*Dhammadussavibhūsitāṃ* ti catusaccadhammapatākavibhūsitāṃ.

*Dhammapupphagulaṃ katvā* ti dhammamayaṃ pupphamālāgulaṃ  
katvā. Mahājanassa vipassanā cetiyaṅgaṇe t̥hitassa namassanat-  
thāya dhammacetiyaṃ patiṭṭhāpetvā sasāvakaṃ s̥ṅgho satthā parinib-  
bāyī ti.

*Mahāvilāso* ti mahā-iddhivilāsappatto.

*Tassā* ti tassa bhagavato.

*Jano* ti sāvakajano.

*Siridhammappakāsano* ti lokuttaradhammappakāsano so bhagavā  
va *sabbāṃ samantarahitaṃ* ti attho.

Sukhena Koṇāgamano gatāsavo vikāmapāṇāgamano mahesi  
vane viveke sirināmadheyye visuddhavaṃsāgamano vasittha.

Sesagāthāsu sabbattha pākāṭaṃ eva.

Koṇāgamanabuddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā samattā.

Samatto tevīsatiṃso buddhavaṃso.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* XXIV. 25 °tarena.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* XXIV. 27 °itvā.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* XXIV. 26 buddhassa.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* XXIV. 27 °gulaṃ.

## XXV. KASSAPABUDDHAVAMSAVAṆṆANĀ

Koṇāgamanassa aparabhāge tassa sāsane ca antarahite tiṃsavassasahassāyukā sattā anupubbena parihāyitvā dasavassāyukā hutvā puna vaḍḍhitvā aparimitāyukā ahesuṃ. Puna parihāyitvā visativassasahassāyukesu sattesu jātesu anekamanussapo Kassapo nāma satthā loke udapādi. So pāramiyo pūretvā Tusitapure nibbattitvā tato cavitvā Bārāṇasīnagare Brahmādattassa\* nāma brāhmaṇassa vipulaguṇavatiyā Dhanavatiyā\* nāma brāhmaṇiyā kucchismiṃ paṭi-sandhiṃ gahetvā dasannaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Isipatane migadāye mātukucchito nikkhami.

Gottavasena paṇ' assa Kassapakumāro ti nāma akāṃsu. So dvevassasahassāni agāramajjh' āvasi. Haṃsavā Yasavā Sirinandano<sup>1</sup> ti tassa tayo pāsādā ahesuṃ. Sunandā nāma brāhmaṇi pamukhāni atthacattālīsa-itthisahassāni paccupaṭṭhitāni ahesuṃ. So cattāri nimittāni disvā Sunandāya brāhmaṇiyā Vijitasene nāma putte uppanne: uppannasamvego mahābhinnikkhamaṇaṃ nikkhamissāmī ti cintesi. Ath' assa parivitakkasamanantaram eva pāsādo kulālacakkam iva bhamitvā gaganatalam abhuggantvā paramarucirakaranikaro viya tārāgaṇaparivuto anekanasataparivuto gaganatalam alaṅkaronto viya puññānubhāvaṃ pakāsento viya janāyanāni ākaḍḍhanto viya ca rukkhaggāni palobhayamāno viya ca gantvā nigrodhabodhiṃ majjhe katvā bhūmiyaṃ paṭiṭṭhahi. Atha bodhisatto mahāsatto paṭhavīyaṃ paṭiṭṭhahitvā devadattaṃ arahaddhajam ādāya pabbaji. Tassa nāṭakittiyo pāsādā otaritvā addhagāvutaṃ maggaṃ gantvā saparivārā senānivesaṃ katvā nisīdimsu. Tato itthi parivārato ṭhapetvā sahāgatā sabbe pabbajimsu. Mahāpuriso kira sattāhaṃ tehi parivuto padhānacariyaṃ caritvā Visākhapuṇṇamāya Sunanda-brāhmaṇiyā dinnāṃ madhupāyāsaṃ paribhuñjitvā khadiravane divāvihāraṃ vītinaṃetvā sāyaṇhasamaye Somena nāma yavapālana upanīta atthā tiṇamuttīhiyo gahetvā nigrodhabodhiṃ upagantvā pañcadasahatthāyatavittatthaṃ tiṇasantharaṃ santharitvā tattha nisīditvā abhisambodhiṃ pāpunitvā udānaṃ udānetvā sattasattāhaṃ vītinaṃetvā attanā saha pabbajitānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ koṭiyā upanissayasampattiṃ disvā gaganatalena gantvā Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane migadāye otaritvā tehi parivuto tattha dhammacakkaṃ

\* Cf. D. ii. 7.

<sup>1</sup> Called at Budv. XXV. 35 Haṃso Yaso Sirinando.

pavattesi. Tadā. visatiyā koṭisahassānaṃ paṭhamo dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XXV. 1-3] “ ‘ Koṇāgamanassa aparena sambuddho dipaduttamo<sup>1</sup>

Kassapo nāma nāmena dhammarājā pabhaṅkaro.\*”

Sañchadditaṃ kulamūlaṃ bavh’ annapāṇabhōjanam<sup>2</sup>  
datvāna yācake dānaṃ pūrayitvāna mānasam  
usabho va ālakaṃ bhetvā patto sambodhim uttamaṃ.

Dhammacakkappavattente Kassape lokanāyake  
visatikoṭisahassānaṃ paṭhamābhisamayo ahu” ti.

Tattha *sañchadditaṃ* ti chadditaṃ ujjhitaṃ pariccattaṃ.

*Kulamūlaṃ* ti kulagharaṃ. Aparimitabhogakkhandhaṃ anekakoṭisahassadhanasañcayam dasasatanayanabhavanasadisasobham atiduc-  
cajam tinaṃ iva chadditaṃ ti attho.

*Yācake* ti yācakānaṃ datvā.

*Ālakaṃ* ti goṭṭhaṃ.<sup>3</sup> Yathā usabho goṭṭhaṃ bhinditvā yathā-  
sukhaṃ icchitaṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ mahāpuriso pi gehabandhanaṃ bhindi-  
tvā abhisambodhim pāpuṇi ti attho. Puna catumāsam janapadacā-  
rikaṃ caramāne satthari dasa koṭisahassānaṃ dutiyo abhisamayo  
ahoṣi. Yadā pana Sundaranagaradvāre asanarukkhamūle yamaka-  
pāṭihāriyam karonto dhammaṃ desesi, tadā pañcannaṃ koṭisahassā-  
naṃ tatiyo dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi. Puna yamakapāṭihāriyam  
katvā suraripudurabhībhavane Tāvatisabhavane Sudhammā nāma  
devasabhā atthi tattha nisiditvā attano mātaraṃ Dhanavatīdeviṃ  
pamukhaṃ katvā dasasahassilokadhātuyā devatānuggahakaraṇa-  
thaṃ sattappakaraṇaṃ Abhidhammapiṭakaṃ desento tīni devatāko-  
ṭisahassāni dhammāmatam pāyesi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XXV. 4-7] “ Catumāsam yadā buddho loke carati cārikaṃ  
dasakoṭisahassānaṃ dutiyābhisamayo ahu.

Yamakaṃ vikubbanam katvā nānadhātum pakāsayi<sup>4</sup>  
pañcakotisahassānaṃ tatiyābhisamayo ahu.

Sudhamma-devapure ramme tattha dhammaṃ pakāsayi  
tīni<sup>5</sup> koṭisahassāni<sup>6</sup> devānaṃ bodhayi jino.

\* Jā. i. 43.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* XXV. 1 dvipad-.

<sup>2</sup> *v.l.* gocchaṃ (*H.*).

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* XXV. 6 tīni.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* XXV. 2 bahunam pāna-.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* XXV. 5 pakittayi.

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* XXV. 6 °sānaṃ.



Naradevassa yakkhassa apare dhammadesane  
etesānaṃ abhisamayā gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyā<sup>1</sup> ti.

Tattha *cātumāsaṃ* ti cātumāse, ayam eva vā pāṭho.

*Caratī* ti acari.

*Yamakam vikubbanam katvā* ti yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ katvā.

*Ñānadhātun* ti sabbaññutañāṇasabhāvaṃ, sabbaññadhātun ti pi vadanti.

*Pakittayī* ti mahājanassa pakāsesi.

*Sudhammā* ti Tāvatisabhavane Sudhammā nāma sabhā atthi, tattha nisīditvā ti attho.

*Dhamman* ti Abhidhammaṃ.

Tadā kira ānubhāvavijitanaradevo Naradevo nāma mahesakko hetthā vutta-Naradevayakkho\* viya mahiddhiko yakkho ahoṣi. So Jambudīpe ekasmiṃ nagare rañño yādisaṃ rūpaṃ tādisaṃ rūpasāḍḍānaṃ sarakuttiṃ nimminivā taṃ rājānaṃ māretvā khādīvā sah' antepuraṃ rajjaṃ paṭilabhitvā aparimitamaṃsabhojano ahoṣi. So kira itthidhutto ca ahoṣi. Yadā pana taṃ kusalā chekā itthiyo: n' āyaṃ amhākaṃ rājā amanusso eso ti jānanti tadā so lajjito hutvā tā sabbā khādīvā aññaṃ nagaraṃ paṭipajjati. Evam eva so Naradevayakkho manusse bhakkhayanto yadā Sunandanagarābhīmukhe agamāsi tadā taṃ disvā nagaravāsino manussā maraṇabhayaatajjitā sakanagarato nikkhamitvā tato tato palāyimsu. Atha te manusse palāyamāne disvā Kassapadasabalo tassa Naradevassa yakkhassa purato atthāsi. Naradevo devadevaṃ tthitaṃ vissaraṃ ghoranādaṃ naditvā bhagavato bhayaṃ uppādetuṃ asakkonto saraṇaṃ gantvā pañhaṃ pucchi. Pañhaṃ vissajjetvā taṃ dametvā tasmīṃ dhammaṃ desayamāne sampattānaṃ naramarānaṃ gaṇanapathātītānaṃ abhisamayo ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ *Naradevassa yakkhassā* ti ādi.

Tattha *apare dhammadesane* ti aparasmiṃ dhammadesane.

*Etesānan* ti etesaṃ, ayam eva vā pāṭho.

“Tassa pana Kassapabhagavato eko va sāvakasannipāto ahoṣi.”† Bārāṇasīnagare purohitaputto Tisso nāma ahoṣi. So Kassapassa bodhisattassa sarīre lakkhaṇasampattiṃ disvā pituno bhāsato sutvā: nissamsayaṃ eso mahābhinikkhamanaṃ nikkhamitvā buddho bhavissati, etass' āhaṃ santike pabbajitvā saṃsāradukkhato muccisāmī ti saddhamunigaṇavantaṃ Himavantaṃ gantvā tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbaji. Tassa parivārabhūtāni vīsati tāpasasahassāni ahesuṃ.

\* Above, p. 255.

† Cf. D. ii. 6, Jā. i. 43.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* XXV. 7 asaṅkheyyā.

So aparabhāge: Kassapakumāro nikkhamitvā abhisambodhim anupatto ti sutvā saporivāro āgantvā Kassapassa bhagavato santike saporivāro ehibhikkhupabbajjāya pabbajitvā arahattam pāpuni. Tasmiṃ samāgame Kassapo bhagavā Māghapunnamāya pātimokkham uddisi. Tena vuttam:

[XXV. 8, 9] "Tassā pi devadevassa<sup>1</sup> eko āsi samāgamo khināsavānam vimalānam santacittāna<sup>2</sup> tādinaṃ.

Visatibhikkhusahassānam tadā āsi samāgamo atikkantarāgavantānaṃ<sup>3</sup> hirisīlena tādinaṃ " ti.

Tattha *atikkantarāgavantānaṃ* ti atikkantaputhujjanasotāpannādinaṃ sabbesaṃ khināsavānam evā ti attho.

*Hirisīlena tādinaṃ* ti hiriya ca sīlena ca sadisānam. "Tadā bodhisatto Jotipālo nāma mānavo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū bhūmiyañ ca antalikkhe ca pākato Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa sahāyo<sup>4</sup> ahosi. So tena saddhim satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā tassa dhammakathaṃ sutvā tassa santike pabbaji. So āradhaviṛiyo tīni piṭakāni uggahehvā vattapaṭipattiyā buddhasāsanam sobhesi. So pi taṃ satthā vyākāsi."\* Tena vuttam:

[XXV. 10-17] "Ahaṃ tena samayena<sup>4</sup> Jotipālo ti viṣṣuto<sup>5</sup> ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedāna pāragū.

Lakkhaṇe itihāse ca sadhamme<sup>6</sup> pāramiṃ gato bhummantalikkhe kusalo kataviṛiyo anāmayo.<sup>7</sup>

Kassapassa bhagavato Ghaṭikāro<sup>8</sup> nām' upatthāko sagāravo sappatisso nibbuto tatiye phale.

Ādāya maṃ Ghaṭikāro<sup>8</sup> upagañchi Kassapaṃ jinaṃ tassa dhammaṃ sunitvāna pabbajim tassa santike.

Āradhaviṛiyo hutvāna<sup>9</sup> vattāvattesu kovido na kvaci<sup>10</sup> parihāyāmi pūremi jinasāsanam.

\* Cf. Jā. i. 43.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* XXV. 8 devadassa.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* XXV. 8 °ānam.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* XXV. 9 abhikkantabhagavantānam.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* XXV. 10 ahaṃ tadā mānavako, also *H. v.l.* (māna-).

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* XXV. 11 viṣṣuto.

<sup>6</sup> *Budv.* XXV. 11 saddhamme.

<sup>7</sup> *Budv.* XXV. 11 anāmayo.

<sup>8</sup> *Budv.* XXV. 12, 13 Ghaṭikāro.

<sup>9</sup> *Budv.* XXV. 14 hutvā.

<sup>10</sup> *Budv.* XXV. 14 kvāci.

Yāvatā buddhabhanitaṃ<sup>1</sup> navaṅgaṃ jinasāsaṇaṃ<sup>2</sup>,  
sabbhaṃ pariyāpunitvāna sobhayaṃ jinasāsaṇaṃ.

Mama acchariyaṃ disvā so pi buddho viyākari  
imamhi bhaddake kappe ayaṃ buddho bhavissati.

Ahu Kapilavhaye ramme . . . pe . . .

[ XXV. 31, 32] Tass' āhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā haṭṭho saṃviggamānaso<sup>3</sup>  
uttariṃ<sup>4</sup> vataṃ<sup>4</sup> adhiṭṭhāsiṃ dasapāramipūriyā.

Evam ahaṃ saṃsaritvā<sup>5</sup> parivajjento<sup>6</sup> anācāraṃ  
dukkataṇ<sup>7</sup> ca kataṃ mayhaṃ bodhiyā eva<sup>8</sup> kāraṇā " ti.

Tattha *bhummantaṭṭikkhe kusalo* ti bhūmiparikkhāsu ca jotickakkācāre  
jotivijjāya ca kusalo ti attho.

*Upaṭṭhāko* ti upaṭṭhāyako. .

*Sappatisso* ti sappatissayo.

*Nibbuto* ti vinito vissuto vā.

*Tatiye phale* ti nimittasattamī tatiyaphalādhigama hetu nibbuto  
ti attho.

*Ādāyā* ti gahetvā.

*Vattāvattesu* ti khuddakavattamahāvattesu.

*Kovido* ti kusalo, tesam pūraṇe kusalo.

*Na kvaci parihāyāmi* ti kvaci silesu vā samādhisamāpatti-ādisu  
vā katthaci kuto pi na parihāyāmi sabbattha me parihāni nāma na  
vijjati ti dīpeti. Na koci parihāyāmi ti pi pāṭho. So yev' attho.

*Yāvatā* ti paricchedavacanam etaṃ, yāvatakan ti attho.

*Buddhabhanitaṃ* ti buddhavacanam.

*Sobhayaṃ* ti sobhesiṃ pakāsayiṃ.

*Mama acchariyaṃ* ti mama sammāpaṭipattim aññehi asādhāraṇaṃ  
acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ Kassapo bhagavā disvā ti attho.

*Saṃsaritvā* ti saṃsāre saṃsaritvā.

*Anācāraṃ* ti anācāraṃ akattabbhaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ ti attho.

"Tassa pana Kassapassa bhagavato jātanagaraṃ Bārāṇasi nāma  
ahosi, 'Brahmadatto nāma brāhmaṇo pitā, paramaguṇavatī Dhana-  
vatī nāma brāhmaṇī mātā,'\* Tisso† ca Bhāradvāja† ca aggasāvaka,

\* Cf. D. ii. 7.

† Cf. D. ii. 5.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* XXV. 15 °bhanitaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* XXV. 15 satthusāsaṇaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* XXV. 31 Tassā pi vacanaṃ sutvā bhīyyo cittaṃ pasādayiṃ.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* XXV. 31 uttarivatam.

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* XXV. 32 °saretvā.

<sup>6</sup> *Budv.* XXV. 32 °jjanto.

<sup>7</sup> *Budv.* XXV. 32 dukkaraṇā.

<sup>8</sup> *Budv.* XXV. 32 yeva.

Sabbamitto\* nāma upatṭhāko, Anulā ca Uruvelā ca aggasāvikā, nigrodharukkho bodhi, sarīraṃ visatihatthubbedhaṃ ahosi, visativassasahassāni āyu,"† Nandā nām' assa bhariyā aggamahesi, Vijitaseno nāma putto, pāsādayānena nikkhami. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XXV. 33, 34] "Nagaraṃ Bārāṇasi nāma Kikī<sup>1</sup> nām' āsi khattiyo vasati tattha nagare sambuddhassa mahākulaṃ.

Brāhmaṇo Brahmadatto va<sup>2</sup> āsi buddhassa so pitā mātā Dhanavati nāma<sup>3</sup> Kassapassa mahesino.

[XXV. 39, 40] Tisso ca Bhāradvājo ca ahesuṃ aggasāvakaṃ Sabbamitto upatṭhāko Kassapassa mahesino.

Anulā<sup>4</sup> ca Uruvelā<sup>5</sup> ca ahesuṃ aggasāvikā bodhi tassa bhagavato nigrodho ti pavuccati.

[XXV. 42-51] Uccattanena<sup>6</sup> so buddho visati ratanamuggato vijjūlaṭṭhi va ākāse cando va gahapūrito.

Visativassasahassāni āyu tassa mahesino tāvatā tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ.

Dhammatalākaṃ<sup>7</sup> māpetvā sīlaṃ datvā vilepanaṃ dhammadussaṃ nivāsetvā dhammamālaṃ vibhajjiya.<sup>8</sup>

Dhammavimalaṃ ādāsaṃ ṭhāpayitvā mahājane keci nibbānaṃ patthentā passantu me alaṅkaraṃ.

Sīlakaṇḍukaṃ datvāna jhānakavacavammitaṃ<sup>9</sup> dhammacammaṃ pārupitvā<sup>10</sup> datvā sannāhaṃ uttamaṃ.

Satiphalakaṃ datvāna tikhiṇaṃ<sup>11</sup> nānakuntimaṃ<sup>11</sup> dhammakhaggavaraṃ datvā sīlaṃ<sup>12</sup> saṃsaggamaddanaṃ<sup>12</sup>

Tevijjabhūsaṃ<sup>13</sup> datvā<sup>13</sup> āvelaṃ<sup>14</sup> caturo phale chalabhiññābharaṇaṃ datvā dhammapupphapilandhanaṃ.

\* Cf. D. ii. 6.

† Cf. Jā. i. 43.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. XXV. 33 Kiki.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. XXV. 34 ca.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. XXV. 34 omits mātā and reads Dhanavati nāma janikā.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. XXV. 40 Anulā.

<sup>5</sup> Budv. XXV. 40 Uruvelā.

<sup>6</sup> Budv. XXV. 42 uccatarena.

<sup>7</sup> Budv. XXV. 44 °talākaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> Budv. XXV. 44 virājiya.

<sup>9</sup> Budv. XXV. 46 °vammikaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> Budv. XXV. 46 °petvā.

<sup>11</sup> Budv. XXV. 47 tikhiṇaṇṇaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> Budv. XXV. 47 sīlasaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> Budv. XXV. 48 tevijjabhūsaṃ datvāna.

<sup>14</sup> Budv. XXV. 48 āvelaṃ.

Saddhammapaṇḍaracchattam datvā pāpanivāraṇam  
māpayitv<sup>1</sup> ābhayaṃ<sup>1</sup> puppham nibbuto so sasāvako.

Eso hi sammasambuddho appameyyo durāsado  
eso hi dhammaratano svākkhāto<sup>2</sup> ehipassiko.

Eso hi saṅgharatano suppaṭipanno anuttaro  
sabbam samantarahitam nanu rittā sabbasaṅkhārā " ti.

*Tattha vijjulatthi vā* ti meghabhāvena saṇṭhitā vijjullatā viya.

*Cando va gahapūrito* ti parivesagahaparikkhitto punnacando viya.

*Dhammatalākaṃ māpetvā* ti pariyattidhammatalākaṃ māpayitvā.

*Sīlaṃ datvā vilepanan* ti catupārisuddhisīlasaṅkhātam cittasanta-  
tivibhūsanattham vilepanam datvā.

*Dhammadussaṃ nivāsetvā* ti hirottappadhammasaṅkhātam sātaka-  
yugaṃ nivāsetvā.

*Dhammamālaṃ vibhajjīyā* ti sattatimsabodhipakkkhiyadhammakū-  
sumamālaṃ vibhajjitvā viracitvā ti attho.

*Dhammavimalaṃ ādāsan* ti vimalaṃ ca sotāpattimaggaṃ saṅkhātam  
ādāsaṃ sāvajjānavajjakusalākusaladhammasallakkhanattham mahā-  
janassa dhammatalākatīre dhamm' ādāsaṃ ṭhapetva ti attho.

*Mahājane* ti mahājanassa.

*Keci nibbānaṃ patthentā* ti vimalaṃ ca sotāpattimaggaṃ sabbākusa-  
lamalavilayakaraṃ amatam asaṅkhatam anītikaṃ paramasantaṃ  
accutirasam nibbānaṃ patthentā vicaranti te imaṃ alaṅkāraṃ vut-  
tappakāraṃ mayā dassitaṃ *passantū* ti attho. Nibbānaṃ atipat-  
thento passantu me alaṅkaran' ti pi pāṭho, so yev' attho.

*Alaṅkaran* ti rassaṃ katvāna vuttam.

*Sīlakaṇḍukaṃ* ti pañcasīladasasilacatupārisuddhisīlamayakaṇḍukaṃ.

*Jhānakavacavammitan* ti catukkapañcakajjhānakavacaṃ ban-  
dhitvā.

*Dhammacammaṃ pārupitvā* ti satisampajaññasāṅkhātacammaṃ pā-  
rupitvā.

*Datvā sannāham uttaman* ti uttamaṃ caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ  
viriyasannāham datvā katvā ti attho.

*Satiphalakaṃ datvānā* ti rāgādidosāripāpanivāraṇattham catusati-  
paṭṭhānaphalakanivāraṇam datvā.

*Tikkhinaṃ ñānakuntiman* ti paṭivedhasamatthataṃ tikhiṇavipassa-  
nāñānakuntavantaṃ, vipassanāñānanisitakuntavaraṇaṃ ti attho, kile-  
sabalanidhanakaraṃ yogāvacaraṃ ṭhapetvā ti attho.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* XXV. 49 māpevtā abhayaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* XXV. 50 svākhyāto.

*Dhammakhaggavaram datvā* ti tassa yogāvacarassa viriyupalatala-nisitadhāraṃ maggapaññāvarakhaggaṃ datvā.

*Sīlaṃ saṃsaggamaddanan* ti ariyaṃ lokuttarasīlaṃ kilesasaṃsagga-maddanattāya kilesanigghātanattāyā ti attho.

*Tevijjābhūsanān datvā* ti tivijjāmayā vibhūsanāṃ datvā.

*Āvelaṃ caturo phale* ti cattāri phalāni vaṭaṃsakāṃ katvā.

*Chalabhiññābharaṇan* ti ābharaṇattāya alaṅkāraṇattāya cha-labhiññāyo datvā.

*Dhammapupphapilandhanan* ti navalokuttaradhammasaṅkhātaku-sumamālaṃ katvā.

*Saddhammapaṇḍaracchattaṃ datvā pāpanivāraṇan* ti accantavi-suddhaṃ vimuttisesacchattaṃ sabbākusalātapānivāraṇaṃ datvā.

*Māpayito' abhayaṃ pupphan* ti' abhaya-puragāmināṃ aṭṭhaṅgika-maggaṃ pupphaṃ katvā ti attho.

Kassapo kira bhagavā Kāsiraṭṭhe Setavyanagare Setavyuyyāne parinibbāyi. Dhātuyo kir' assa na vikiriṃsu. Sakala-Jambudī-pāvāsino manussā sannipatitvā ekamekaṃ suvaṇṇiṭṭhikaṃ koṭi-agghanaṃ ratanaviccittaṃ bahi racanattāṃ ekamekaṃ adḍhakoṭi-agghanaṃ abbhantarapūraṇattāṃ manosiḷāmayāṃ mattikākic-cāṃ telenā udakakiccaṃ karonto yojanubbedhaṃ thūpaṃ akāṃsu.

Kassapo pi bhagavā katakicco  
sabbasattahitaṃ eva karonto  
Kāsiraṇājanagare migadāye  
lokanandanakaro vasi ti.

Sesagāthāsu sabbattha pākāṭaṃ evā ti.

Iti Madhuratthavilāsiniyā Buddhavaṃsaṭṭhakathāya Kassapa-buddhavaṃsavaṇṇanā samattā.

Ettāvatā catuvisatibuddhānaṃ vaṃsavaṇṇanā sabbākārena  
samattā ti.

## XXVI. GOTAMABUDDHAVAMSAVAṆṆANĀ.

Idāni yasmā amhākaṃ Buddhavaṃsassa vaṇṇanā anukkamena sampattā tasmā 'yaṃ tassa vaṇṇanā. "Tattha amhākaṃ bodhi-satto Dipaṅkarādīnaṃ catuvisatīyā buddhānaṃ santike adhikāraṃ karonto kappasatasahassādhikāni cattāri asaṅkheyyāni āgato. Kas-



sapassa pana bhagavato orabhāge t̥hapetvā imam sammāsambud-  
dham añño buddho nāma n' atthi. Iti Dīpaṅkarādīnaṃ catuvīsatiyā  
buddhānaṃ santike laddhabyākaraṇo pana bodhisatto. Ye te pana:

‘Manussattam liṅgasampattihetu satthāradassanaṃ  
pabbajjā guṇasampatti adhikāro ca chandatā  
at̥ṭha dhammasamodhānā abhinīhāro samijjhatī’\* ti

ime at̥ṭha dhamme samodhānetvā Dīpaṅkarapādamūle katābhini-  
hārena

‘Handa buddhakare dhamme vicināmi ito c’ ito †

(ussāham katvā)<sup>1</sup>

‘vicinanto tadāddakkhim paṭhamam dānapāramin † ti

dānapāramitādayo buddhakāraḍhammā diṭṭhā te pūrento yāva  
Vessantarattabhāvā āgami. Āgacchanto ca ye te katābhinihārā-  
naṃ ānisamsā samvaṇṇitā:

‘Evaṃ sabbaṅgasampannā bodhiyā niyatā narā  
saṃsāraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ kappakoṭisatehi pi.

Avīcimhi na uppajjanti tathā lokantaresu ca  
nijjhāmatanā khuppiṇā na honti kālakañjakā.

Na honti khuddakā paṇā uppajjantā pi duggatim  
jāyamānā manussesu jaccandhā na bhavanti te.

Sokavekallatā n’ atthi na bhavanti mūgapakkhikā  
itthibhāvaṃ na gacchanti ubhatobyañjanapaṇḍakā,  
na bhavanti parisāpannā bodhiyā niyatā narā.

Muttā ānantarikehi sabbattha suddhagocarā  
micchādiṭṭhim na sevanti kammakiriyadassanā.

Vasamānā pi saggesu asaṇṇe na upapajjare  
suddhāvāsesu devesu hetu nāma na vijjati.

Nekhammaninnā sappurisā viṣaṇyuttā bhavābhavē  
caranti lokatthacariyāyo pūrento sabbapārami † ti

\* *Budv.* II. 59, *Jā.* i. 14, 44; first two lines *OpA.* 16.

† *Budv.* II. 116, l. 1, 117, l. 1; *Jā.* i. 20.

‡ *Jā.* i. 44.

te ānisaṃse adhigantvā āgato,"\* evaṃ āgacchanto "Vessantaratta-bhāve t̥hito:

'Acetan' āyaṃ paṭhavi aviññāya sukhaṃ dukhaṃ  
sā pi dānabalā mayhaṃ sattakkhattuṃ pakampathā '† ti

evaṃ mahāpaṭhavikampanāni mahāpuññāni katvā āyupariyosāne tato cavitvā Tusitabhavane nibbatti."† "Tusitabhavaneṭ vasamāne pana bodhisatte buddhakolāhalaṃ nāma udapādi. Lokasmiṃ hi tīni kolāhalāni uppajjanti, seyyath' idam: kappakolāhalaṃ buddhakolāhalaṃ cakkavattikolāhalaṃ ti. 'Tattha vassasatasahassassa accayena kappuṭṭhānaṃ bhavissatī ti Lokabyūhā nāma kāmāvacarā devā muttasirā vikaṇṇakesā rudammukhā assūni hatthehi puñchamānā rattavatthanivatthā ativiya virūpavesadhārino hutvā manussapathe vicarantā evaṃ ārocenti: mārīsā mārīsā ito vassasatasahassassa accayena kappuṭṭhānaṃ bhavissati ayaṃ loko vinassissati mahāsamuddo pi ussussati ayaṃ ca mahāpaṭhavi Sīneru ca pabbatarājā ud-dayhissanti vinassissanti yāva Brahmaloḷā lokavināso bhavissati. Mettaṃ mārīsā bhāvētha karuṇaṃ muditaṃ upekkhaṃ mārīsā bhāvētha, mātaraṃ pitaraṃ upaṭṭhahatha, kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino hothā ti.'§ Idam kappakolāhalaṃ nāma.

Vassasahasassassa accayena sabbaññū buddho loke uppajjissatī ti lokapāladevatā: ito mārīsā vassasahasassassa accayena buddho loke uppajjissatī ti ugghosentiyo āhiṇḍanti. Idam buddhakolāhalaṃ nāma.

Vassasatassa accayena cakkavattirājā uppajjissatī ti devatā: ito mārīsā vassasatassa accayena cakkavattiko rājā uppajjissatī ti ugghosentiyo āhiṇḍanti. Idam cakkavattikolāhalaṃ nāma.

Tesu buddhakolāhalaṃ sutvā sakalādasasahassacakkavāladevatā ekato sannipatitvā: Asuko nāma satto buddho bhavissatī ti ñatvā upasaṅkamtvā āyācanti, āyācamānā ca tassa pubbanimittesu uppannesu āyācanti. Tadā pana sabbā pi tā ekekacakkavāle Cātummahārāja-Sakka-Suyāma-Santusita-Vasavatti-Mahābrahmehi saddhimi ekacakkavāle sannipatitvā Tusitabhavane uppannacutinimittassa<sup>1</sup> bodhisattassa santikaṃ gantvā: mārīsā tumhehi dasapāramiyo pūritā, pūrentehi na Sakka-Brahmasampattī-ādikaṃ sampattiṃ patthentehi pūritā, lokanittaraṇatthāya pana vo sabbaññutaṃ patthentehi paripūritā buddhattāya:

\* Jā. i. 44-45.

† Jā. i. 47.

‡ From here to †, p. 273 below cf. Jā. i. 47-49.

§ Vism. 415.

<sup>1</sup> Sī. I, II, III, IV uppannacuticittassa (H.).

“Kālo 'yaṃ te mahāvīra uppajja mātukucchiyaṃ  
sadevakaṃ tārayanto bujjhassu amataṃ padan’’\* ti

yāciṃsu. Atha mahāsatto devatāhi evaṃ āyāciyamāno devatānaṃ paṭiññaṃ adatvā va kālādīpadesakulajanetti-āyuparicchedavasena pañca mahāvīlokanāni vilokesi. Tattha: kālo nu kho na kālo ti paṭhamam kalam vilokesi. Tattha vassasatasahassato uddham vaḍḍhita-āyukālo kālo nāma na hoti. Kasmā? Tadā hi sattānaṃ jātijarāmarāṇāni na paññāyanti, buddhānaṃ ca dhammadesanā tilakkhaṇamuttā nāma n’ atthi, tesam aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti kathentānaṃ: kiṃ nām’ etaṃ kathenti ti n’ eva sotabbaṃ na sad-dhātabbam maññanti, tato abhisamayo na hoti, tasmim asati aniyvā-nikaṃ sāsaṇam hoti, tasmā so akālo. Vassasatato ūna-āyukālo pi kālo na hoti. Kasmā? Tadā sattā ussannakilesā honti, ussanna-kilesānaṃ dinnovādo ovādatṭhāne na tiṭṭhati udaye daṇḍarāji<sup>1</sup> viya khippam vigacchati, tasmā so pi akālo. Vassasatasahassato paṭṭhāya hetṭhā, vassasatato paṭṭhāya uddham āyukālo kālo nāma. Tadā pana vassasatakālo ahosi, atha mahāsatto nibbattitabbakālo ti passi. Tato dīpaṃ olokeno saparivāre cattāro dīpe oloketvā: tisu dīpesu buddhā na nibbattanti, Jambudīpe yeva nibbattanti ti dīpaṃ passi. Tato: Jambudīpo nāma mahā dasayojanasahassaparimāṇo, kataras-mim nu kho padese buddhā nibbattanti? ti, okāsaṃ olokeno Majjhi-madesam passi’’† “Kapilavatthuṭ nāma nagaram, tattha mayā nibbattitabban ti niṭṭham agamāsi. Tato kulam vilokento: buddhā nāma vessakule vā suddakule vā na nibbattanti. Lokasammate pana khattiyakule vā brāhmaṇakule vā nibbattanti. Etarahi khattiyakulam lokasammataṃ kulam passi. Tato mātaram vilokento: Buddhamātā nāma lolā surādhuttā na hoti, kappasatasahassam pana pūritapārami, jātito paṭṭhāya akhaṇḍapañcasilā yeva hoti, ayaṃ ca Mahāmāyā nāma devī edisī, ayaṃ me mātā bhaviṣṣatī ti kittakam pan’ assā āyū ti dasannaṃ māsānaṃ upari satta divasāni ti passi.

Iti imam pañcavidham mahāvīlokanam viloketvā: kālo me mārisā buddhabhāvayā ti devānaṃ paṭiññaṃ datvā: gacchatha tumhe ti, tā devatā uyyojetvā Tusitadevatāhi parivuto Tusitapure Nandanavanam pāvisi. Sabbadevalokesu Nandanavanam atthi yeva, tatra nam devatā: ito cuto sugatiṃ gacchā ti pubbe katakusalakammo-

\* Dh.A. i. 84, and above, p. 142.

† To here from ‡, p. 272 above cf. Jā. i. 47-49.

‡ From here to \*, p. 274 below cf. Jā. i. 49-50.

kāsaṃ sārāyamānā vicaranti. So evaṃ tāhi devatāhi kusalāṃ sārāyamānāhi parivuto tatra vicaranto cavitvā Mahāmāyākucchismiṃ Uttarāsālhanakkhattena paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi.\* “Mahāpurisassa pana mātukucchismiṃ paṭisandhigaṇhanakkhane ekappahāren’ eva sakaladasasahassī lokadhātu saṃkampi, dvattiṃsa pubbanimittāni pāturaḥṃsu.”† “Evaṃ† gahitapaṭisandhikassa bodhisattassa c’ eva bodhisattamātuyā ca upaddavanivāraṇatthaṃ khaggahatthā cattāro devaputtā ārakkhaṃ gaṇhimsu. Bodhisattassa mātu purisesu rāga-cittam n’ uppajji, lābhaggappattā ca sā ahosi sukhini akilantakāyā, bodhisattañ ca attano kucchigataṃ vipprasanne maṇiratane āvuta-paṇḍusuttaṃ viya passati. Yasmā bodhisattena vasitakucchi nāma cetiyagabbhasadisā hoti na sakkā aññena sattena āvasitum vā paribhuñjitum vā, tasmā bodhisattamātā sattāhajāte bodhisatte kālaṃ katvā Tusitapure nibbattati. Yathā pana aññā itthiyo dasa māse apatvā pi atikkamitvā pi nisinnā pi nipannā pi vijāyanti, na evaṃ bodhisattamātā, sā pana bodhisattaṃ dasa māse kucchinā pariharitvā tṭhitā va vijāyati, ayaṃ bodhisattamātu dhammatā.

Mahāmāyadevī dasa māse kucchinā bodhisattaṃ pariharitvā paripunnagabbhā nātigharaṃ gantukāmā Suddhodanamahārājassa ārocesi: icchāmi ahaṃ mahārāja Devadahanagaraṃ gantun ti. Rājā: sādhu ti sampaṭicchitvā Kapilapurato yāva Devadahanagarā añjaṣaṃ samaṃ kāretvā kadalipunṇa-ghaṭakamukadhajapātākādīhi alaṇkārapetvā devīṃ navakanakasivikāya nisīdāpetvā mahatīyā vibhūtiyā mahatā parivārena pesesi. Dvinnaṃ nagarānaṃ antare ubhayanagaravāsīnaṃ paribhogārahaṃ Lumbinīvanaṃ nāma maṇḍalasālavanaṃ atthi. Taṃ tasmīṃ samaye mūlato yāv’ aggasākhā sabbam ekapāliphullaṃ ahosi. Sākhantarehi c’ eva pupphantarehi ca paramaratikaramadhuravirūtāhi madamuditāhi bhūtasañcārāhi parabhatamadhukaravadhūhi upagīyamānasuranandana-Nandanavanasadisāsobhaṃ vanaṃ disvā deviyā sālavanakīlaṃ anubhavitum cittam uppajji.

Vibhūsitā bālaṇā ti cālīnī  
vibhūsitāṅgī vanit’ eva mālīnī  
sadā janānaṃ nayanālimālīnī  
vilumpinī vā ti viroci Lumbinī.

Amaccā rañño ārocetvā devīṃ gahetvā taṃ Lumbinīvanaṃ pavisiṃsu. Sā maṇḍalasālamūlaṃ gantvā tassa ujusamavaṭṭakkhan-

\* To here from ‡, p. 273 above cf. Jā. i. 49-50.

† From here to \*, p. 278 below cf. Jā. i. 51-58.

‡ Cf. Jā. i. 51.

dhassa pupphaphalapallavasamalanīkatassa yaṃ sākhaṃ gaṇhitukā-mā ahoṣi. Sā sālasākā abalā janahadayaḷolā sayam eva vilambamānā hutvā tassā karatalasmiṃ samūpāgatā. Atha sā taṃ sālasākhaṃ tambatuṇṇanakhujjalena kamaladalavattivatṭaṇṇulinā navakanakakaṭavalayasobhinā paramaratikarena kareṇa aggaheṣi. Sā taṃ sālasākhaṃ gaheṭvā tṭhitā asitajaladharavivaragatā bālacandarekhā viya ca aciraṭṭhitikā accippabhā viya ca Nandanavanajātaṃ devī viya ca devī virocittha. Tāvad' ev' assā kammajavātā calimsu. Ath' assā sānipākāraṃ parikkhipitvā mātu purato tṭhapetvā mahājano paṭikkami. Sālasākhaṃ gaheṭvā tiṭṭhamānāya eva tassā gabbhavutṭhānaṃ ahoṣi. Taṅkhaṇaṃ yeva cattāro Mahābrahmāno suvaṇṇajālaṃ ādāya gantvā tena suvaṇṇajālena bodhisattaṃ sampaticchitvā mātu purato tṭhapetvā: attamaṇā hohi devī mahesakko te putto uppanno ti āhaṃsu. Yathā paṇ' aññe sattā mātukucchito nikkhamantā paṭikkulena asucinā makkhita nikkhamanti, na evaṃ bodhisatto. So pana dve hatthapāde pasāretvā tṭhitako va mātukucchisambhavena kenaci asucinā amakkhito va suddho visado kāsikavatte nikkhattamaṇiratanā viya virocamaṇo mātukucchito nikkhami. Evaṃ sante pi ca bodhisattassa ca bodhisattamātuyā ca sakkāratthaṃ ākāso dve udakadhārā nikkhamitvā bodhisattassa ca mātuyā ca sarīre utuṃ gāhāpesuṃ.

Atha naṃ suvaṇṇajālena paṭiggahetvā tṭhitānaṃ Brahmānaṃ hatthato cattāro mahārājāno maṇḍalasammatāya sukkasamphassāya ajinappaveniyā gaṇhimsu. Tesāṃ hatthato manussā dukūlacumbatākena, manussānaṃ hatthato muñcitvā paṭhaviyaṃ patiṭṭhāya puratthimadisāṃ olokesi. Anekāni cakkavālasahassāni ekaṇṇāni ahesuṃ. Tattha devamanussā gandhapupphamālādīhi pūjayamānā: mahāpurisa tumhehi sadiso ettha n' atthi, kuto uttaritaro ti āhaṃsu. Evaṃ dasa disā oloketvā attano sadisaṃ adisvā uttaradisābhimukho satta padavītiḥarena agamāsi. Gacchanto ca paṭhaviyā evaṃ gato n' ākāseṇa acelako va gato na sacelako daharo ca gato na soḷasavassuddesiko mahājanassa pana ākāseṇa gacchanto viya ca alaṅkatapaṭiyatto viya ca soḷasavassuddesiko viya ca ahoṣi. Tato sattame pade tṭhatvā: aggo 'haṃ asmi lokassā ti, ādikaṃ āsabhīṃ vācaṃ nicchārento sihanādaṃ nadi. Bodhisatto hi tisu attabhāvesu mātukucchito nikkhamantatto va vācaṃ nicchāresi, Mahosadhattabhāve Vessantarattabhāve imasmiṃ attabhāve ti. Mahosadhattabhāve kir' assa mātukucchito nikkhamantass' eva Sakko devarājā āgantvā candanasāraṃ hatthe tṭhapetvā gato, so taṃ muṭṭhiyaṃ katvā va nikkhanto. Atha naṃ mātā: tāta, kiṃ gaheṭvā āgato 'si? ti pucchi. Osadhaṃ amma ti. Iti osadhaṃ gaheṭvā āgatattā Osadhakumāro

teve' assa nāmaṃ karimṣu. Vessantarattabhāve pana mātukucchito nikkhamanto va dakkhiṇaḥattham pasāretvā: atthi nu kho amma kiñci gehasmim dānaṃ dassāmi ti vadanto nikkhami. Ath' assa mātā: sadhane kule nibbatto 'si tātā ti, puttassa hattham attano hatthatale katvā saḥassatthavikaṃ ṭhapesi. Imasmim attabhāve imaṃ sihanādaṃ naḍi ti. Evaṃ bodhisatto tisu attabhāvesu mātukucchito nikkhamanto vācam nicchāresi. Jātakkaṇe pi dvattiṃsa pubbanimittāni pāturahaṃsu. Yasmiṃ samaye amhākaṃ bodhisatto Lumbinivane jāto tasmim yeva samaye Rāhulamātā devī Channo Kāludāyī amacco Ājāniyo hatthirājā Kanthako assarājā mahābodhirukkho catasso nidhikumbhiyo ca jātā, tattha eko gāvutappamāṇo eko addhayaṇappamāṇo eko tigāvutappamāṇo eko yojanappamāṇo ahosi. Ime satta saḥajātā nāma honti.

Ubhayanagaravāsino mahāpurisaṃ gahetvā Kapilavatthupuram eva agamaṃsi. Taṃ divasaṃ eva: Kapilavatthunagare Suddhoda-namahārājassa putto bodhimūle nisīditvā buddho bhavissati ti Tāvatiṃsabhavane haṭṭhatutṭhā devasaṅghā celukkhepādini pavattentā kiṇṇṣu. Tasmim samaye Suddhodanamahārājassa kulupago aṭṭha samāpattilābhī Kāladevalo nāma tāpaso bhattakiccaṃ katvā divā-vihāratthāya Tāvatiṃsabhavanam gantvā tattha divāvihāram ni-sinno tā devatā tutṭhamānasā kiṇṇiyo disvā: kimkāraṇā tutṭhamā-nasā pamuditaḥadaya kiṇṇa, mayham taṃ kāraṇam kathethā ti pucchi. Tā devatā āhaṃsu: mārisa, Suddhodanarañño putto jāto, so bodhimāṇe nisīditvā buddho hutvā dhammacakkaṃ pavattessati, tassa anantarūpaṃ buddhalīlham passitum labhissāmā ti iminā kāraṇena tutṭh' amhā ti. Atha tāpaso tasmaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā paramadassanīyaranāvalokato deva-lokato oruṃha narapati-nivesanaṃ pavisitvā paññattāsane nisīdi. Tato katapaṭi-santhāraṃ rājānaṃ: putto kira te mahārāja jāto, taṃ passitum labhissāmā ti āha. Rājā alaṅkatapaṭiyattaṃ taṃ ayaṃ ānāpetvā Devalatāpasam vandāpetum abbihari. Mahāpurisassa pādā parivattitvā vijjullatā viya asitaja-ladharataṭṭesu tāpasassa jaṭasu paṭiṭṭhaḥimṣu. Bodhisattena ten' attabhāvena vanditaḥbo nāma añño n' atthi. Tato tāpaso utṭhāya-saṇā bodhisattassa añjaliṃ paggaḥesi. Rājā taṃ acchariyaṃ disvā attano puttaṃ vandi. Tāpaso bodhisattassa lakkhaṇasampattiṃ disvā: bhavissati nu kho buddho udāhu na bhavissati ti āvajjitvā: nissamsayaṃ buddho bhavissati ti anāgataṃ saññānena ñatvā: accha-riyapuriso ayaṃ ti sitaṃ akāsi. Tato: ahaṃ imaṃ buddhabhūtaṃ daṭṭhūṃ labhissāmi nu kho ti upadhārento: na labhissāmi, antarā yeva kālaṃ katvā buddhasaḥsena pi gantvā bodhetum asakkuṇeyye arūpabhāve nibbattissāmi ti disvā: evarūpaṃ nāma acchariyapuri-



saṃ datṭhūṃ na labhissāmi mahatī vata me hāni bhavissatī ti parodi.  
 Manussā pana disvā: amhākaṃ ayyo idān' eva hasitvā puna roditum  
 ārabhi, kin nu kho bhantē amhākaṃ ayyaputtassa koci antarāyo  
 bhavissatī ti pucchimsu. Tāpaso āha: n' atth' etassa antarāyo,  
 nissamsayena buddho bhavissati. Atha kasmā tumhe paroditthā ti.  
 Evarūpaṃ acchariyapurisaṃ buddhabhūtaṃ datṭhūṃ na labhissāmi,  
 mahatī vata me hāni bhavissatī ti attānaṃ anusocanto rodāmi ti  
 āha. Tato bodhisattaṃ pañcame divase sīsaṃ nahāpetvā sakkāraṃ  
 katvā: nāmaṃ gaṇhissāmi ti rājabhavanaṃ catujātikagandhena  
 upalimpitvā lājapañcamāni kusumāni vikiritvā asambhinnaṃ pāyasaṃ  
 pacāpetvā tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū atṭhasate brāhmaṇe nimantetvā  
 rājabhavane nisidāpetvā madhupāyasaṃ bhojetvā sakkāraṃ katvā:  
 kin nu kho bhavissatī ti lakkhaṇāni pariggāhapesum. Tesu Rāmā-  
 dayo atṭha brāhmaṇā pariggāhakā ahesum. Tesu satta janā dve  
 aṅguliyo ukkhipitvā vyākariṃsu: imehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato  
 agāraṃ ajjhāvasanto rājā hoti cakkavattī, pabbajamāno buddho ti.  
 Tesam pana sabbadaharo gottena Koṇḍañño nāma brāhmaṇo bodhi-  
 sattassa lakkhaṇavarasampattiṃ disvā: etassa agāraṃ ajjhe ṭhāna-  
 kāraṇaṃ n' atthi, ekanten' eva vivattacchado buddho bhavissatī ti  
 ekam eva aṅgulim ukkhipitvā evaṃ vyākāsi. Ath' assa nāmaṃ  
 gaṇhantā sabbalokatthasiddhikarattā Siddhattho ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu.  
 Atha te brāhmaṇā attano gharāni gantvā putte āmantetvā evaṃ  
 āhaṃsu: amhe mahallakā, Suddhodana mahārājassa puttā sabbāñ-  
 ñutaṃ pattāṃ mayāṃ sambhaveyyāma vā na vā tumhe pana tasmim  
 pabbajitvā sabbāññutaṃ patte tassa sāsane pabbajathā ti. Tato  
 satta pi janā yāvata yukaṃ ṭhatva yathākammaṃ gatā. Koṇḍañña-  
 mānavo arogo ahosi. Tadā pana so rājā: kim disvā mama putto  
 pabbajissatī ti te pucchi. Cattāri pubbanimittāni disvā ti. Kata-  
 rañ ca katarāñ cā? ti. Jinnaṃ vyādhitāṃ mataṃ pabbajitaṃ ti.  
 Rājā: ito paṭṭhāya evarūpānaṃ mama puttassa santikaṃ upasaṅka-  
 mitum mā adatthā ti vatvā kumārassa cakkhupathe jinṇapurisādī-  
 naṃ āgamananivāraṇatthaṃ catusu disāsu gāvute gāvute ārakkhaṃ  
 ṭhapesi. Taṃ divasaṃ tasmim ṭhāne sannipatitesu asītiyā nātiku-  
 lasahassesu ekameko ekamekaṃ puttāṃ paṭijāni: ayaṃ buddho vā  
 hotu rājā vā, mayāṃ ekamekaṃ puttāṃ dassāma, sace buddho  
 bhavissati khattiyasamaṇehi yeva parivuto vicarissati, sace rājā  
 cakkavatti bhavissati khattiyakumārehi yeva parivuto vicarissatī ti.  
 Atha rājā mahāpurisassa paramarūpasampannā vigatasabbadosā  
 dhātiyo adāsi. Bodhisatto anantena parivārena mahatā sirisamu-  
 dayena vaddhi.

Ath' ekadivasaṃ rañño vappamaṅgalaṃ nāma ahosi. Taṃ diva-

sam rājā mahatiyā vibhūtiyā parivārena vappamaṅgalavappakara-  
 natthānam agamāsi. Tattha rājā paramamaṅgalaṃ suvaṇṇanaṅga-  
 laṃ gaṇhāti amaccādayo rajatanaṅgalādini gaṇhanti. Taṃ diva-  
 sam naṅgalasahassam yojīyati. Bodhisattam parivāretvā nisinna-  
 dhātiyo: rañño sampattim passāmā ti antosānito bahi nikkhantā.  
 Atha kho bodhisatto ito c' ito ca olokento kañci adisvā sahasā utthā-  
 ya pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ānāpāne pariggahetvā paṭhamajjhānam  
 nibbatesi. Dhātiyo khajjabhojjantare vicarantiyo thokam cira-  
 yimsu. Sesarukkhānam chāyā nivattā tassa pana jamburukkhassa  
 chāyā parimaṇḍalā hutvā tatth' eva atthāsi. Dhātiyo pan' assa:  
 ayyaputto ekako vā ti vegena sānipākāram ukkhipitvā pariyesantiyo  
 sirisayane pallaṅkena nisinnam taṃ ca pāṭihāriyam disvā gantvā  
 rañño ārocesum. Rājā vegena gantvā: ayaṃ te tāta dutiyavandanā  
 ti puttam vandi. Atha mahāpuriso anukkamena soḷasavassudde-  
 siko ahosi.

Rājā bodhisattassa tinnaṃ uttamaṃ anucchavike Ramma-Suramma-  
 Subhanāmake tayo pāsāde kāresi. Ekaṃ navabhūmakam ekaṃ  
 sattabhūmakam ekaṃ pañcabhūmakam tayo pi pāsādā ubbedhena  
 samappamāṇā ahesum. Bhūmikāsu pana nānattaṃ ahosi. Atha  
 rājā cintesi: putto me vayappatto chattam ussāpetvā rajjasirim passis-  
 sāmī ti. So: sokiyaṇam paṇṇāni pahini putto me vayappatto rajje  
 taṃ patiṭṭhāpessāmī sabbe attano gehesu vayappattā dārikā imaṃ  
 geham pesentu ti. Te rañño sāsanam sutvā: kumāro kevalam rūpa-  
 sampanno na kiñci sippam jānāti dārabharaṇam kātuṃ na sakkhis-  
 sati na mayaṃ dhitaro dassāmā ti āhaṃsu. Rājā taṃ pavattim  
 sutvā pattassa santikam gantvā taṃ pavattim ārocesi. Bodhisatto:  
 kiṃ sippam dassetuṃ vaṭṭatī ti āha."\* Sahassatthā maṃ dhanuṃ  
 āropetuṃ vaṭṭatī tātā ti. Tena hi āharāpethā ti. Rājā āharāpetvā  
 adāsi dhanuṃ. Taṃ dhanuṃ purisasahassam āropeti purisasahas-  
 sam oropeti mahāpuriso taṃ sarāsanam āharāpetvā pallaṅkena ni-  
 sinno va jiyam pādaṅgutthake vethāpetvā kaddhanto pādaṅguttha-  
 ken' eva dhanuṃ āropetvā vāmena hatthena danḍe gahetvā dakkhi-  
 nahatthena kaddhitvā jiyam ropesi. Sakalanagaram uppatanākā-  
 rappattaṃ ahosi. Kiṃ saddo eso? ti ca vutte: devo gajjati ti  
 āhaṃsu. Aññe: tumhe na jānātha na devo gajjati Aṅgirasassa ku-  
 mārassa sahasatthā maṃ dhanuṃ āropetvā jiyam pothentassa ji-  
 yappabhārasaddo eso ti āhaṃsu. Sākiyā taṃ sutvā tāvataken' eva  
 āradhdhacittā tuṭṭhamānasā ahesum. Atha mahāpuriso: kiṃ kātuṃ  
 vaṭṭatī ti āha. Atthaṅgulabahalā ayopattaṃ kaṇḍena vijjhituṃ

\* To here from ‡, p. 274 cf. Jā. i. 51-58.

vaṭṭatī ti. Taṃ vijjhivā aññaṃ: kiṃ kātum vaṭṭatī ti āha. Catuṅgulabahalaṃ asanaphalakam vijjhituṃ vaṭṭatī ti. Taṃ vijjhivā aññaṃ: kiṃ kātum vaṭṭatī ti āha. Vidatthibahalaṃ udughoraphalakam vijjhituṃ vaṭṭatī ti. Taṃ vinivijjhivā aññaṃ: kiṃ kātum vaṭṭatī ti. Tato vālikasakaṭāṇi ti āhaṃsu. Mahāsatto vālikasakaṭam pi palālasakaṭam pi vinivijjhivā udake ekusabhappamāṇam kaṇḍam pesesi thale aṭṭha usabhappamāṇam. Atha naṃ vātingaṇasaññāya vālaṃ vijjhituṃ vaṭṭatī ti āhaṃsu. Tena hi yojanamatte vātingaṇam bandhāpethā ti vatvā yojanamattake vātingaṇasaññāya vālaṃ bandhāpetvā rattandhakārameghapaṭala-channāsu disāsu kaṇḍam khiṇi. Taṃ gantvā yojanamattake vālaṃ phāletvā paṭhaviyaṃ pāvisi. Na kevalaṃ ettakam eva taṃ divasaṃ mahāpuriso loke vattamāṇam sabbam sippam eva dassesi. Atha Sākiyā attano dhitaro alaṅkaritvā pesayimsu. Cattāḷisa-hassāni nāṭakittiyo ahesuṃ. Rāhulamātā pana devī aggamaheṣi ahoṣi. Mahāpuriso devakumāro viya surayuvatiparivuto nippurisehi turiyehi paricariyamāno mahāsampattiṃ anubhavamāno utuvārena utuvārena tesu tisu pāsādesu viharatī. “Ath’ ekadivasaṃ\* bodhisatto uyyānabhūmiṃ gantukāmo sārathim āmantetvā: ratham yojehi uyyānabhūmiṃ passissāmi ti āha. So: sādhu ti paṭissunitvā mahārahaṃ vararucirathirakubbaravarūṭhaṃ thirataraneminābhim varakanakara-jatamaṇiratanaviracitesāmukhaṃ navakanakara-jatatā-rakaracitanemipassaṃ samosarita-vividhasurabhikūsumadāmasassirikaṃ ravirathasadisadassaniyaṃ vararathaṃ samalaṅkaritvā sasikūmudasadisavaṇṇe anilagarulajave ājāṇiye caturo maṅgalasindhave yojetvā bodhisattassa paṭivedesi. Bodhisatto devavimānasadisam taṃ rathavaram āruya uyyānābhimukho agamāsi.

Atha devatā: Siddhatthakumārassa abhisambujjhanakālo āsanno, pubbanimittam assa dassessāmi ti ekaṃ devaputtaṃ jarājajjarasari-ram khaṇḍadantaṃ palitakesaṃ vaṅkagattaṃ daṇḍahatthaṃ pave-dhamāṇam katvā dassesuṃ. Taṃ bodhisatto c’ eva sārathī ca passanti. Tato bodhisatto: sārathī ko nāma’ esa puriso, kesā pi ’ssa na yathā aññesaṃ ti Mahāpanādasutte† āgatanayaṇ’ eva pucchitvā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā: dhi-r-atthu vata bho jātiṃ yatra hi nāma jā-tassa jarā paññāyissatī ti samvigghadayaṃ tato paṭinivattitvā pāsā-dam ev’ āgami.

‘Rājā: kimkaraṇā mama putto paṭinivattī? ti pucchi. Jinṇapuri-saṃ disvā devā ti. Tato kampamānamānaso rājā adḍhaya-jane

\* From here to \*, p. 285 below cf. Jā. i. 58-66.

† Mahāpanāda-jātaka, Jā. ii. 331: Jā. i. 59 reads Mahāpadāne (D. ii. 1 ff.).

ārakkhaṃ ṭhapesi. Pun' ekadivasaṃ bodhisatto uyyānaṃ gacchan-  
to tāhi eva devatāhi nimmitaṃ vyādhitaṃ ca purisaṃ disvā puri-  
manayen' eva pucchitvā samviggahadayo nivattitvā pāsādam ev'  
abhirūhi.

Rājā sutvā nāṭakāni vissajjesi pabbajjaṃ assa bhinnaṃ karissanti,  
rakkhaṃ vaddhetvā samantato tigāvutappamaṇe padese ārakkhaṃ  
ṭhapesi. Puna bodhisatto ekadivasaṃ uyyānaṃ gacchanto sunivat-  
thaṃ supārutaṃ pabbajitaṃ disvā: ko nāṃ' esa samma sārathī? ti  
sārathim pucchi. Sārathī: kiñcā pi buddhappādassa abhāvā pabba-  
jitaṃ vā pabbajitaguna vā na jānāti devatānubhāvena pana pabba-  
jito nāma ayaṃ devā ti vatvā pabbajjāya guṇaṃ tassa vaṇṇesi.

Tato bodhisatto pabbajjāya rucim uppādetvā taṃ divasaṃ uyyā-  
naṃ agamāsi. Dighāyukā bodhisattā vassasate vassasate atikkante  
jinnādisu ekekaṃ addasaṃsu. Amhākaṃ pana bodhisatto appāyuka-  
kāle uppannattā catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena uyyānaṃ gacchanto  
anukkamena ekekaṃ addasa. Dighabhāṇakā āhu: cattāri nimittāni  
ekadivase disvā agamāsi ti. Tattha divasabhāgaṃ kilitvā uyyāna-  
rasaṃ anubhavitvā maṅgalapokkharaniyā nahāyitvā atthaṃgate  
suriye maṅgalasilātale nisīdi attānaṃ alaṅkārapetukāmo. Ath' assa  
cittācāramaññāya Sakkena devānaṃ indena ānatto Vissakammo  
nāma devaputto āgantvā tass' eva kappakasadiṣo hutvā dibbena  
alaṅkārena alaṅkari. Ath' assa sabbālaṅkārasamalaṅkatassa sabba-  
tālāvacaresu sakāni sakāni paṭibhānāni dassayantesu brāhmaṇesu  
jaya nandā ti ādīhi vacanehi sutamaṅgalikādisu nānappakārehi  
maṅgalavacanathutighose sāvaṃyantesu sabbālaṅkārasamalaṅkataṃ  
rathavaraṃ abhirūhi. Tasmim samaye: Rāhulamātā puttaṃ vijātā  
ti sutvā Suddhodana mahārājā: puttassa tuṭṭhim pavedathā ti sāsa-  
naṃ pesesi. Bodhisatto taṃ sutvā: Rāhulo jāto bandhanaṃ jātan  
ti āha. Rājā: kiṃ me putto avacā ti pucchitvā taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā:  
ito paṭṭhāya me nattā Rāhulakumāro tveva hotū ti āha. Bodhi-  
satto pi taṃ rathavaraṃ āruya mahatā parivārena atimanorameṇa  
sirisobhaggena nagaraṃ pāvisi. Tasmim samaye rūpasiriyā guṇa-  
sampattiyaṃ ca akisā Kisāgotamī nāma khattiyakaññā uparipāsāda-  
rataḷagatā nagaraṃ pavisantassa bodhisattassa rūpasiriṃ disvā  
sañjātapītisomanassā hutva:

“ Nibbutā nūna sā mātā  
nibbuto nūna so pitā  
nibbutā nūna sā nārī  
yass' āyaṃ īdiso patī ”\* ti

idam udānaṃ udānesi. Bodhisatto taṃ sutvā va cintesī: ayaṃ me  
sussavaṇaṃ vacanaṃ sāvesi ahaṃ nibbānaṃ gavesanto vicarāmi  
ajj' eva mayā gharāvāsaṃ chaḍḍetvā nikkhammapabbajitvā nibbā-  
naṃ gavesitum vaṭṭatī ti. Ayaṃ imassa ācariyabhāgo hotū ti  
kaṇṭhato omuñcitvā Kisāgotamiyā sataśassagghaṇikaṃ parama-  
ratikaraṃ muttāhāraṃ pesesi. Sā: Siddhatthakumāro mayi paṭi-  
baddhahadayo hutvā paṇṇākāraṃ pesesī ti somanassajātā ahoṣi.  
Bodhisatto pi mahatā sirisamudayena paramaramaṇiyaṃ pāsādam  
abhiruhitvā sirisayane nipajji. Tāvadeva naṃ paripunnarajanikara-  
sadisaruciravaravadanā bimbaphalasadisadasanavasanā sitavimala-  
samasamhitā vivaravaradasanā asitanayanakesapāsā sujātadvinā-  
tinilakuṭilabhamukā sujātahaṃsasamasamhitapayodharā ratikaraṇa-  
vakanakaraḥajataviracitavaramaṇimekhalāparigatavisālaghanaḥajaghana-  
taṭṭā karikarasantibhoruyugalā naccagītavāditesu kusalā surayuva-  
tisadisarūpasobbhā varayuvatiyo madhuraravāṇi turiyāṇi gaḥetvā  
mahāpurisaṃ samparivāretvā ramayantiyo naccagītavādītāṇi payo-  
jimsu. Bodhisatto pana kilesesu virattacittatāya naccagītādisu ana-  
bhirato muhuttaṃ niddam okkami.

Tā taṃ disvā: 'yass' atthāya naccādini mayā payojema, so niddaṃ upagato, idāni kimatthaṃ kilamāmā ti gahitaturiyāni ajjhottharitvā nipaṇṇimsu. Gandhatelappadipā jhāyanti. Bodhisatto pabujjhivā sayanapiṭṭhe pallaṅkena nisinna addasa tā itthiyo turiyabhaṇḍāni avattharitvā niddāyantiyo paggharitalālākilinnakapolagattā ekaccā dante khādantiyo ekaccā vippalapantiyo ekaccā vivaṭamukhā ekaccā apagatavasanasarasanā pākāṭabhībhacchasambādhaṭṭhānā ekaccā vimuttākulasiroruhā susānarūparūpaṃ dhārayamānā<sup>1</sup> sayimsu mahā-satto tāsaṃ vippakāraṃ disvā bhīyosomattāya kāmeṣu anabhirata-citto ahoṣi. Tassa pana alaṅkatapaṭiyattaṃ dasasatanayanabha-vanasadisam rucirasobham pi pāsāḍavaratalaṃ apavidddhamatasari-rakupaṇabharitaṃ āmakasusānaṃ iva paramapaṭikkulaṃ upaṭṭhāsi. Tayo bhavā ādittabhavanasadisā hutvā upaṭṭhahiṃsu: upaddutaṃ vata bho upassaṭṭhaṃ vata bho ti ca vācaṃ pavattesi, ativiya pab-bajjāya cittaṃ nāmi. Ajj' eva mayā mahābhinnikkhamanaṃ nikkha-mituṃ vaṭṭatī ti sirisayanato utthāya dvārasamīpaṃ gantvā: ko etthā ti āha. Ummāre sīsaṃ katvā nipanno Channo: ahaṃ ayya-putta Channo ti āha. Ajja ahaṃ mahābhinnikkhamanaṃ nikkhami-tukāmo, na kiñci paṭivedhetvā sīghaṃ ekam atijavaṃ sindhavaṃ kappehī ti. So: sādhu devā ti assabhaṇḍakaṃ gahetvā assasālaṃ gantvā gandhatelappadīpesu jalantesu sumanapaṭivitaṇassa heṭṭhā

<sup>1</sup> II, III, V, *sobhayamānā* (*H.*).

paramaramaṇiye bhūmibhāge t̥hitaṃ arimanthakaṃ Kanthakaṃ turagavaraṃ disvā: ajja mayā ayyaputtassa nikkhamanatt̥hāya imam eva maṇigala-assaṃ kappetuṃ vaṭṭati ti Kanthakaṃ kappesi. So kappiyamāno va aññāsi: ayaṃ kappanā atigālhā, aññesu divasesu uyyānakīlaṃ gamanakāle kappanā viya na hoti. Nissamsayaṃ ajja ayyaputto mahābhinnikkhamanaṃ nikkhamatī ti tato tuṭṭhamānaso mahāhasitaṃ hasi. Tassa nādo sakala-Kapilapuraṃ unnādaṃ kareyya devatā pana santirumbhitvā na kassaci sotuṃ adamsu. Bodhisatto: puttaṃ tāva passissāmi ti cintetvā t̥hitaṭṭhānato Rāhulamātuyā vasaṇat̥ṭhānaṃ gantvā gabbhadvāraṃ vivari. Tasmiṃ khane antogabbhe gandhatelappadīpo jhāyati. Rāhulamātā sumanamallikādīnaṃ ammaṇamattena abhippakinnavarasayane putta-kassa matthake hatthaṃ t̥hapetvā niddāyati. Bodhisatto ummāre pādaṃ t̥hapetvā t̥hitaṃ va oloketvā: sac' āhaṃ deviyā hatthaṃ apanetvā mama puttaṃ gaṇhissāmi devī pabujjhissati, evaṃ me abhinikkhamanassa antarāyo bhavissati buddho hutvā va āgantvā puttaṃ passissāmi ti cintetvā pāsādatalato otarivā assasamīpaṃ gantvā evaṃ āha: tāta Kanthaka tvaṃ ajja ekarattiṃ maṃ tāraya ahaṃ taṃ nissāya buddho hutvā sadevakaṃ lokaṃ tāressāmi ti tato ullaṅghitvā Kanthakassa piṭṭhiṃ āruyhi. Kanthako gīvato paṭṭhāya āyāmato aṭṭhārasahattho hoti tadanurūpena ubbedhena samannāgato rūpasampattijavabala-sampattisampanno dhotasaṅkhasadisavanno. Tato bodhisatto varaturaṅgapit̥ṭhigato Channaṃ assassa vāladhiṃ gāhāpetvā adḍharattasamaye nagarassa mahādvāraṃ sampatto. Tadā pana rājā pubbe 'va bodhisattassa gamanapaṭisedhanatt̥hāya dvisu dvāra-kavāṭesu ekekaṃ purisa-sahasasēhi vivarita-baṃ kāretvā tattha bahupurise ārakkhaṃ t̥hapesi. Bodhisatto kira purisa-gaṇanāya koṭisatasahassassa balaṃ dhāresi, hatthigaṇanāya koṭisa-hassassa. Tasmā so cintesi: yadi dvāraṃ na avāpurīyati ajja Kanthakassa piṭṭhe nisinna va Channaṃ vāladhiṃ gāhāpetvā tena saddhiṃ yeva Kanthakaṃ ūrūhi nippīletvā aṭṭhārasahatthaṃ pākāraṃ uppatitvā atikkameyyan ti. Channo Kanthako ca evaṃ eva cintesuṃ: dvāre adhivatthā devatā dvāraṃ vivarimsu. Tasmiṃ khane Māro pāpimā: mahāsattaṃ nivattessāmi ti āgantvā gagana-tale t̥hatvā āha:

Mā nikkhama mahāvīra ito te sattame dine  
dibban tu cakkaratanaṃ addhā pātubhavissati,

dvisahassaparittadīpaparivārānaṃ mahādīpānaṃ rajjaṃ karissasi  
nivatta mārisā ti. Mahāpuriso āha: ko 'si tvaṃ? ti. Ahaṃ Vasa-vattī ti:



Jānām' ahaṃ mahārāja mayhaṃ cakkassa sambhavaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
anattiko 'haṃ rajjena gaccha tvaṃ Māra mā' idha.

Sakalaṃ dasasahassam pi lokadhātum ahaṃ pana  
unnādetvā bhavissāmi buddho loke vināyako ti

āha. So tathā' ev' antaradhāyi. Mahāpuriso ekūnatimsavassakāle  
hatthagataṃ cakkavattirajjaṃ khelapiṇḍaṃ viya anapekho chaḍḍe-  
tvā cakkavattisirinivāsabhūtā rājabhavanā nikkhamitvā Āsāhapun-  
nāmāya Uttarāsāhanakkhatte vattamāne nagarato nikkhamitvā  
nagaraṃ apaloketukāmo ahosi. Vitakkasamanantaram eva kulā-  
lacakkaṃ viya so bhūmippadeso parivatti. Yathā t̥hito va mahā-  
satto Kapilapuraṃ disvā tasmim bhūmippadeso Kanthakanivatta-  
nacetiyat̥thānaṃ dassetvā gantabbamaggābhimukhaṃ yeva Kan-  
thakaṃ katvā pāyāsi mahatā sakkārena ulārena sirisamudayena.  
Tadā bodhisatto gacchante tassa purato devatā saṭṭhiṃ ukkāsatasa-  
hassāni dhārayiṃsu, tathā pacchato dakkhiṇapassato saṭṭhiṃ ukkā-  
satasahassāni tathā vāmapassato. Aparā devatā surabhikusumamū-  
lādāmacandanacuṇṇavāmādharaṇapatākāhi sakkarontiyo parivāretvā  
agamāṃsu. Dibbāni saṃgītāni anekāni ca turiyāni vajjiṃsu.

Iminā sirisamudayena gacchanto bodhisatto ekaratten' eva tīni  
rajjāni atikkamma tiṃsayaṇikaṃ maggaṃ gantvā Anomānadīti-  
raṃ sampāpuni. Atha bodhisatto nadītire t̥hatvā Channaṃ puechi:  
kā nāma ayaṃ nadī? ti. Anomā nāma devā ti. Amhākaṃ pi  
pabbajjā anomā bhavissatī ti paṇhiyā assaṃ ghaṭento assassa sañ-  
ñam adāsi. Asso ullaṅghitvā aṭṭha usabhavit̥thārāya nadiyā pāri-  
matire aṭṭhāsi. Bodhisatto assapiṭṭhito oruyha muttārāsīsadi-  
vālūkāpuline t̥hatvā Channaṃ āmantesi: samma Channa, tvaṃ  
mayhaṃ ābharaṇāni c' eva Kanthakaṃ ca ādāya gaccha, ahaṃ pab-  
bajissāmi ti. Channo: ahaṃ pi deva pabbajissāmi ti āha. Na  
labbhā tvayā pabbajituṃ, gacch' eva tvan ti tikkhattuṃ nivāretvā  
ābharaṇāni c' eva Kanthakaṃ ca paṭicchāpetvā cintesi: ime mayhaṃ  
kesā samaṇasārūppā na honti, te khaggena chindissāmi ti dakkhiṇa-  
hatthena paramanisītāsivaraṃ gahetvā vāmahatthena moliyā sad-  
dhiṃ cūlaṃ gahetvā chindi. Kesā dvaṅgulamattā hutvā dakkhiṇato  
āvattamānā sīse alliyiṃsu. Tesāṃ pana kesānaṃ yāvajjivaṃ tadeva  
pamāṇaṃ ahosi. Massu tadanurūpaṃ puna kesamassuharaṇakic-  
caṃ n' āhosi. Bodhisatto moliyā saddhiṃ cūlaṃ gahetvā: sac'  
āhaṃ buddho bhavissāmi ākāse tiṭṭhatu no ce bhūmiyaṃ patatū

<sup>1</sup> H. v.l. Māra jānām' ahaṃ mayhaṃ dibbacakkassa sambhavaṃ—iti aññasu  
potthakesu.

ti, ākāse khipi. Cūlāmaṇibandhanam yojanappamāṇatṭhānam gan-  
tvā ākāse aṭṭhāsi. Atha Sakko devarājā dibbena cakkhunā olo-  
kento yojanakena ratanacaṅgotakena taṃ patiggahetvā Tāvatisa-  
bhavane Cūlāmaṇicetiyaṃ nāma patitṭhāpesi. Yath' āha:

Chetvāna molim varagandhavāsitaṃ  
vehāsayaṃ ukkhipi aggapuggalo  
sahassanetto sirasā paṭiggahi  
suvaṇṇacaṅgotāvarena Vāsavo ti.

Puna bodhisatto cintesi: imāni kāsikavatthāni na mayhaṃ  
samaṇasārubbāni ti. Ath' assa Kassapabuddhakāle porāṇasahāyako  
Ghaṭṭikāramahābrahmā ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ vināsabhāvāppattena  
mittabhāvena cintesi: ajja me sahāyako mahābhiniikkhamanaṃ nik-  
khanto samaṇaparikkhāraṃ assa gahetvā gacchāmi ti.

Ticīvaraṇ ca patto ca  
vāsi sūci ca bandhanam  
parissāvanena aṭṭh' ete  
yuttayogassa bhikkhuno ti

ime aṭṭha samaṇaparikkhāre āharitvā adāsi. Mahāpuriso arahad-  
dhajaṃ nivāsetvā uttamaṃ pabbajjāvesaṃ gaṇhitvā va: Channa  
mama vacanena mātāpitunnaṃ ārogyaṃ vadehī ti vatvā uyyojesi.  
Tato Channo mahāpurisaṃ vanditvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.  
Kanthako pana Channena saddhiṃ mantayamānassa bodhisattassa  
vacanaṃ suṇanto: n' aṭṭh' idāni mayhaṃ puna sāmino dassanan ti  
cakkhupathaṃ assa vijahanto viyogadukkhaṃ adhiyāsetum asakko-  
nto hadayena phalitena kālaṃ katvā suraripudurābhivhavane Tāva-  
timsabhavane Kanthako nāma devaputto hutvā nibbatti. Tassa  
uppatti Vimalatthavilāsiniyā Vimānavatthatṭhakathāya\* gahetabbā.  
Channassa paṭhamam eko va soko ahosi. So Kanthakassa kālakiri-  
yāya dutiyena sokena pīliyamāno rodanto paridevanto dukkhena  
agamāsi. Bodhisatto pi pabbajjtvā tasmim yeva padese Anupiyaṃ  
nāma ambavanaṃ atthi tattha sattāhaṃ pabbajjāsukhena vītina-  
metvā tato sañjhāppabhānurañjitasaliladharasaṃvuto saradasama-  
yaparipuṇṇo rajanikaro viya kāsāvavarasaṃvuto ekako pi aneka-  
janaparivuto viya virocāmāno taṃ vanavāsīmigapakkhinaṃ naya-  
nāmatapānaṃ iva karonto ekacaro siho viya narasiho mattamā-  
taṅgavilāsagāmī samassāsento viya vasundharaṃ pādatalena ekadi-  
vasen' eva timsayojanamaggaṃ gantvā uttūṅgatarāṅgabhaṅgaṃ

asaṅgaṃ Gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ otaritvā ratanaññutivisaravirājitavararucira-  
 rājagahaṃ Rājagahaṃ nāma nagaraṃ pavisi, pavisitvā sapadānaṃ  
 piṇḍāya cari. Sakalaṃ pana taṃ nagaraṃ bodhisattassa rūpa-  
 dassanena dhanapālake pavittṭhe taṃ nagaraṃ viya asurinde pavittṭhe  
 devanagaraṃ viya saṅkhobham agamāsi.\* Piṇḍāya carante ma-  
 hāpurise nagaravāsino manussā mahāsattassa rūpadassanena sañjā-  
 tapītisomanassā jātavimbhita bodhisattassa dassanāvajjitahadaya  
 ahesuṃ. Tesam manussānaṃ aññataro aññataraṃ evaṃ āha: kiñca  
 yaṃ bho Rāhubhayena nigūḥakiraṇajālo puṇṇacando manussalo-  
 kaṃ āgato ti. Tam añño evaṃ āha: kiṃ kathesi samma kadā nāma  
 tayā puṇṇacando manussalokaṃ āgato diṭṭhapubbo nanu esa kusu-  
 maketukāmadevo vesantaram ādāya amhākaṃ mahārājassa ca nā-  
 garānaṃ ca paramalilāvibhūtiṃ disvā kīlitaṃ āgato ti. Tam añño  
 sitaṃ katvā evaṃ āha: kiṃ bho tvaṃ ummatto 'si, nanu kāmo issa-  
 rakodhahutāsanaparidaḍḍhasariro surapatidasasatanayano eso Ama-  
 rapurasaññāya idh' āgato ti. Tam añño īsakaṃ hasitvā: kiṃ vadesi  
 bho pubbāparavirodhaṃ kuto pan' assa dasasatanayanāni kuto  
 vajiraṃ kuto Erāvaṇo addhā Brahmā eso brāhmaṇajanaṃ pamattaṃ  
 ñatvā vedavedaṅgādisu niyojanatthāya āgato ti. Te sabbe pi apasā-  
 detvā ath' añño evaṃ āha: nevāsaṃ puṇṇacando na ca kāmo n'  
 āpi dasasatanayano na c' āpi Brahmā lokanāyako satthā esa acchari-  
 yamanusso ti. Evaṃ sallapantesu eva nāgaressu "rājapurisā† gan-  
 tvā taṃ pavattiṃ rañño Bimbisāraṣsa ārocesuṃ: Deva devo nu vā  
 gandhabbo vā udāhu nāgarājā vā yakkho nu vā amhākaṃ nagare  
 piṇḍāya caratī ti. Taṃ sutvā rājā pāsādatale tṭhatvā mahāpurisaṃ  
 disvā acchariyabbhuta citta jātō rājapurise ānāpesi: gacchatha bhaṇe  
 vīmaṃsetha, sace amanusso bhavissati nagarā nikkhamitvā antara-  
 dhāyissati, sace devatā bhavissati ākāseṇa gacchissati, sace hi nāga-  
 rājā bhavissati paṭṭhaviyaṃ nimunujjitvā gamissati, sace manusso  
 bhavissati yathā laddhaṃ bhikkhaṃ paribhuñjissatī ti. Mahāpuriso  
 pi santindriyo santamānaso rūpasobhāya mahājananayanāni ākaḍ-  
 dhanto viya yugamattaṃ pekkhamāno missakabhattaṃ yāpanamat-  
 taṃ saṃharitvā pavittṭhadvārena nagarā nikkhamitvā Paṇḍavapab-  
 batacchāyāya puratthābhinnukho nisīditvā āhāraṃ paccavekkhitvā  
 nibbikāro paribhuñji. Tato rājapurisā gantvā taṃ pavattiṃ rañño  
 ārocesuṃ. Tato dūtavacanāṃ sutvā Magadhādhipati rājā bālaja-  
 nehi duranusāro Merumandārasāro sattasāro Bimbisāro bodhisat-  
 tassa guṇasāvanen' eva sañjātadassanakutuhalo vegena nagarato

\* To here from \*, p. 279 above cf. Jā. i. 58-66.

† From here to \*, p. 287 below cf. Jā. i. 66-68.

nikkhamitvā Paṇḍavapabbatābhimukho gantvā yānaṃ oruyha bodhisattassa santikaṃ gantvā tena katānuñño bandhujanasinehasitale silātale nisiditvā bodhisattassa iriyāpathe pasiditvā bodhisattassa sabbaṃ issariyaṃ niyyādesi. Bodhisatto: mayhaṃ mahārāja vatthukāmehi vā kilesakāmehi vā attho n' atthi. Ahaṃ pana paramābhisambodhiṃ patthayanto nikkhanto ti āha. Rājā anekappakārena yācanto pi tassa cittaṃ alabhitvā: addhā buddho bhavissatī ti, buddhabhūtena pana tayā paṭhamaṃ mama vijitaṃ āgantabban ti vatvā nagaraṃ pavitṭho.

Atha Rājagahaṃ vararājagahaṃ  
narakājavare nagaraṃ tu gate  
giriṇājavaro munirājavaro  
migarājagato sugato pi gato.

Atha bodhisatto anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno Ālāraṇ ca Kālāmaṃ Uddakaṇ ca Rāmaputtaṃ upasaṅkhamitvā samāpattiyo nibbatetvā: n' āyaṃ maggo bodhiyā ti taṃ samāpattibhāvanaṃ analaṅkaritvā padhānaṃ padahitukāmo Uruvelaṃ gantvā: ramaṇīyo vat' āyaṃ bhūmibhāgo ti tatth' eva vāsaṃ upagantvā mahāpadhānaṃ padahi. Lakkhaṇapaṭiggāhakabrāhmaṇānaṃ cattāro puttā Koṇḍañña-brāhmaṇo ca pañca pabbajitā gāmanigamarājadhānisu bhikkhāya carantā tattha bodhisattaṃ sampāpunaṃsu. Atha naṃ chabbassāni padhānaṃ padahantaṃ: idāni buddho bhavissati idāni buddho bhavissatī ti pariveṇasammajjanādikāya vattapaṭipattiyaṃ upaṭṭhahamānā santikāvacarā c' assa ahesuṃ. Bodhisatto pi: koṭippattaṃ dukkaraṃ karissāmi ti ekatilataṇḍulādīhi pi vītinaṃmeti, sabbaso pi āhārūpacchedaṃ akāsi. Devatā lomakūpehi ojaṃ upahārayamānā paṭikkhipi. Ath' assa tāya nirāhāratāya paramakisabhāvappattakāyassa suvaṇṇavaṇṇo kāyo kālavaṇṇo ahosi, dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkaṇāni paṭicchannāni ahesuṃ. Atha bodhisatto dukkarakārikāya antaṃ gantvā: na pan' āyaṃ maggo bodhiyā ti olārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāretuṃ gāmanigamesu piṇḍāya caritvā āhāraṃ āhari. Ath' assa dvattiṃsavaraalakkaṇāni pakatīkāni ahesuṃ kāyo suvaṇṇavaṇṇo ahosi. Atha pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū: ayaṃ chabbassāni dukkarakārikaṃ karonto sabbaññutaṃ paṭivijjhitaṃ n' āsakkhi. Idāni gāmanigamarājadhānisu piṇḍāya caritvā olārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhārayamāno kiṃ sakkhissati, bāhuliko esa padhānavibbhanto, kiṃ no iminā ti mahāpurisaṃ pahāya Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatanaṃ agamaṃsu. Atha bodhisatto Visākhaputtaṃ Uruvelāyaṃ Senānigame Senānikuṭumbikassa gehe nibbattā Sujātā nāma dārikā

ahosi.”\* Tāya sampasādanajātāya dinnam pakkhittadibbojaṃ madhupāyasaṃ paribhuñjitvā suvaṇṇapātiṃ gahetvā Nerañjarāya tire paṭisotaṃ khipitvā Kālanāgarājaṃ supantaṃ bodhesi. “Atha bodhisatto Nerañjarāya tire surabhikusumasamalaṅkate nīlobhāse manorame sālavane divāvihāraṃ katvā sāyaṇhasamaye devatāhi alaṅkatena maggena bodhirukkhaḥbhimukho agamāsi. Devanāgayakhasiddhādayo dibbehi mālāgandhavilepanehi pūjayiṃsu. Tasmīṃ samaye Soṭṭhiyo nāma brāhmaṇo tiṇahārako tiṇaṃ ādāya paṭipathe āgacchanto mahāpurisassa ākāraṃ ñatvā aṭṭha tiṇamuṭṭhiyo adāsi. Bodhisatto tiṇaṃ gahetvā”† Asitañjanagirisaṅkasaṃ ācarantaṃ iva dinakaraḷaṃ nijahadayam iva karuṇāsītalaṃ sitalacchāyaṃ vividhavihagagaṇasampātavīrutamandaṃāruteritāya mānasākhāsamalaṅkataṃ naccantaṃ iva pītiyā rañjamānaṃ iva ca tarugaṇānaṃ virājamānaṃ viya assatṭhabodhirukkham upagantvā assatṭhadumārājaṃ tikkhattuṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pubbuttarabhāge ṭhito tāni tiṇāni agge gahetvā cālesi. Tāvadeva cuddasahattho pallaṅko ahosi. Tāni ca tiṇāni cittakārena lekhāgahitāni viya ahosi. Bodhisatte tattha cuddasahatthavitthate tiṇasanthāre nisinnamatte bodhi-aṅkurā patamānā suvaṇṇapaṭṭe pavālā nikkhittā virocīṃsu. Bodhisatte pana tathā nisinne yeva “Vassavatimāro devaputto: Siddhatthakumāro mama visayam atikkamitukāmo na dān’ āham atikkamitum assa dassāmi ti Mārabalassa tam attham ārocetvā Mārabalam ādāya nikkhami. Sā kira Mārāsena Mārassa purato dvādasayojanā ahosi tathā dakkhiṇato ca vāmapassato pacchato pana cakkavāḷapariyantaṃ ṭhitā uddham navayojanubbedhā ahosi. Yassā pana unnaḍantiyā saddo yojanasahassato paṭṭhāya paṭhavi-udriyanasaddo viya sūyati.”‡ Tasmīṃ samaye Sakko devarāja Vijayuttaraṃ nāma saṅkham dhamamāno aṭṭhāsi. So kira saṅkho viśamhatthasatiko ahosi. Pañcasikho gandhabbadevaputto tigāvutāyataṃ beluvapaṇḍuvīnaṃ ādāya vādayamāno maṅgalayuttāni gītāni gāyamāno aṭṭhāsi. Suyāmadevarāja tigāvutāyataṃ saradasamayarajanikarassasirikaṃ dibbacāmaraṃ gahetvā mandamandaṃ vijāyamāno aṭṭhāsi. Brahmā ca Sahampatī tiyojanavitthataṃ dutiyam iva puṇṇacandaṃ setacchattaṃ bhagavato uddham dhāretvā aṭṭhāsi. Mahākālo pi nāgarāja asītiyā nāṭakasahasseehi parivuto thutisatāni pavattento mahāsattaṃ namassamāno aṭṭhāsi. Dasasu cakkavālasahessesu devatāyo nānāvidhehi surabhikusumadāmadhūpacuṇṇādīhi pūjayamānā sādhu-kāraṃ pavattayamānā aṭṭhaṃsu. “Atha Māro

\* To here from †, p. 285 above cf. Jā. i. 66-68.

† Cf. Jā. i. 70.

‡ Cf. Jā. i. 71-72.

devaputto diyaddhaya janasatikam girisikharasadisam paramarucira-  
dassanam Girimekhalam nama ratanakhacitavaracāraṇam arivāra-  
navāraṇam abhiruhitvā bāhusahassam māpetvā agahitagahaṇena  
nānāvudhāni aggahāpesi. Mārāparisā pi asipharasusarasattisabalā-  
samussitadhanumusalahalisaṅkukuntatomara-upalalagula-valayakaṇa-  
yakappaṇacakkakataḥadhārā rūrusihakhagasarabhavyagghavānarora-  
gamajjārolūkavādanā mahisapasadaturaṅgadirādādivadanā ca nānā-  
bhīmavirūpabibhacchakāyā manussayakkhapisācasamakāyā ca ma-  
hāsattam bodhisattam bodhimūle nisinnam ajjhottharamānā gantvā  
parivāretvā Mārassa samdesam samudikkhamānā atthāsi. Tato  
Mārābale bodhimaṇḍam upasaṅkamante yeva tesam Sakkādinam  
eko pi tthātum n' āsakkhi. Sammukhasammukhatthāne n' eva  
palāyimsu. Sakko pana devarājā tam Vijayuttarasāṅkham piṭṭhi-  
yam katvā palāyitvā cakkavālamukhavatthiyam atthāsi. Mahā-  
brahmā setacchattam cakkavālakoṭiyam tthapetvā Brahmālokaṃ  
eva agamāsi."\* Kālo nāgarājā sabbanātakāni chaḍḍetvā paṭhaviyam  
nimujjitvā pañcayojanasatikam Mañjērīkānāgabhaṇam gantvā hat-  
thena mukham pidahitvā nipajji. Ekadevatā pi tattha tthātum  
samatthā nama n' āhosi. Mahāpuriso pana suññavimāne Mahā-  
brahmā viya ekako va nisīdi. Idāni Māro āgamissatī ti paṭhamam  
eva anekarūpāni anitthāni dunnimittāni pāturahamsu.

Pamattabandhussa ca yuddhakāle nilokabandhussa ca vatta-  
māne  
ukkā samantā nipatimsu ghorā dhūpandhakārā ca disā  
ahesum.

Acetan' āyam pi sacetanā yathāgatā viyogam patin eva  
kāminī  
latā va vātābhigatā sasāgarā pakampi nānāsadharā dharā-  
dharā.

Ahesum uddhuta jalā samuddā vahiṃsu najjo paṭilomam eva  
kuṭāni nānātarusaṅghatāni bhetvā girīnam paṭhavim bha-  
jimsu.

Pavāyi vāto pharuso samantā nighāṭasaddo tumulo ahosi  
bhajittha ghoram ravirandhakāram kavandharūpam gagane  
carittha.

Evam pakāram asivam anittham ākāsaṃ bhūmigataṃ ca  
ghoram  
anekarūpam kiri dunnimittam ahosi Mārāgamane samantā.



Taṃ devadevaṃ abhihantukāmaṃ kāmantu disvā pana  
devasaṅghā  
hāhā ti saddaṃ anukampamāno akaṃsu saddhiṃ amaraṇ-  
gaṇāhi.

Vihaṇḍamānaṃ garuḷo va majjhe majjhe migānaṃ paramo  
va siho

mahāyaso Mārabalassa majjhe visārado vītabhaya nisīdi.

“Atha Māro: Siddhatthaṃ bhimsāpetvā palāpessāmī ti vāta-  
vassaṃ paharaṇā vassaṃ pāsānavassaṃ puna aṅḍarakukkulavālikā  
kalalandhakāravutṭhihi navahi bodhisattaṃ palāpetuṃ asakkonto  
kuddhamānaso: kiṃ bhāṇe tiṭṭhatha imaṃ Siddatthamasiddhattaṃ  
karotha gaṇhatha chindatha bandhatha palāpethā ti Mārapariṣaṃ  
ānāpetvā sayaṃ Girimekhalassa khandhe nisīditvā ekena kareṇa  
saraṃ bhamayanto bodhisattaṃ upasaṅkamitvā: bho Siddhattha  
utṭhaha pallaṅkā ti āha.”\* Mārapārisā pi mahāsattassa atighoraṃ  
piḷam akāsi. Atha mahāsatto pi taṃ sa-Māraṃ Mārabalaṃ khanti-  
mettāviriyaapaññādināṃ attano pāramiṇaṃ ānubhāvena viddhaṃse-  
tvā paṭhamayāme pubbenivāsaṃ anussaritvā majjhimaṃyāme dibba-  
cakkhuṃ visodhetvā paccūsasamaye sabbavuddhānaṃ āciṇṇaṃ pac-  
cayākāre ñāṇaṃ otāretvā ānāpānacatujjhānaṃ nibbattetvā tad eva  
pādakaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ vadḍhento maggaṇipāṭiyā adhigatena  
catutthamaggena sabbakilese khetvā sabbabuddhagūṇe paṭivijjhi-  
tvā sabbabuddhāciṇṇaṃ “anekajāṭisaṃsāraṃ . . . pe . . . taṇhā-  
naṃ khayam ajjhagā”† ti udānaṃ udānesi, udānetvā nisinnassa  
bhagavato etad ahoṣi: ahaṃ kappasatasahassādhikāni cattāri asaṅ-  
kheyyāni imassa pallaṅkassa kāraṇā sandhāviṃ “ayaṃ me pallaṅko  
virapallaṅko, ettha me nisinnassa yāva saṅkappā na paripunnā na  
tāva ito vutṭhahissāmī ti anekakoṭi satasahassasaṅkhā samāpattiyo  
samāpajjanto sattāhaṃ tatth’ eva nisīdi.

Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: “Atha kho bhagavā sattāhaṃ ekapallaṅ-  
kena nisīdi vimuttisukhapaṭisaṃvedī”‡ ti. Ath’ ekaccānaṃ devā-  
naṃ: ajjā pi tāva nūna Siddhatthassa katabbakiccaṃ atthi pallaṅ-  
kasmim ālayaṃ na vijahatī ti parivitakko udapādi. Atha satthā  
devatānaṃ vitakkaṃ ñatvā tāsaṃ vitakkupasamanatthaṃ vehāsaṃ  
abbhuggantvā yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ dassesi. Evaṃ iminā pāṭihāri-  
yena devatānaṃ vitakkaṃ vūpasametvā pallaṅkato isakaṃ pācīna-  
nissitaṃ uttaridisābhāge ṭhatvā: imasmim vata me pallaṅke sab-  
baññutañānaṃ paṭivijjhitaṃ ti cattāri asaṅkheyyāni kappasatasa-

\* Cf. Jā. i. 73.

† Dh. 153-154, quoted Jā. i. 76.

‡ Vin. i. 1.

hassañ ca pūritānaṃ pāramīnaṃ phalādhigamanatthānaṃ ti pallaṅkamaṃ animisehi akkhihi olokayamāno sattāhaṃ vītināmesi. Taṃ thānaṃ Animisacetiyaṃ nāma jātaṃ. Atha pallaṅkassa ca thītaṭṭhānassa ca antarā caṅkamaṃ māpetvā puratthimapacchimoto āyate ratanacaṅkame caṅkamanto sattāhaṃ vītināmesi. Taṃ thānaṃ Ratanacetiyaṃ nāma jātaṃ. Catutthe sattāhe bodhito pacchimuttaradisābhāge devatā Ratanagharaṃ māpayimsu. Tattha pallaṅkena nisīditvā Abhidhammapiṭakaṃ vicinanto sattāhaṃ vītināmesi. Taṃ thānaṃ Ratanagharacetiyaṃ nāma jātaṃ. Evaṃ bodhisamīpe yeva cattāri sattāhāni vītināmetvā pañcame sattāhe bodhirukkhamulā yena Ajapālanigrodho ten' upasaṅkami. Tatrā pi dhammaṃ vicinanto vimuttisukhañ ca paṭisaṃvedento nisīdi.\* “Tattha† sattāhaṃ vītināmetvā Mucilindamūlam agamāsi. Tattha sattāhavaddalikāya uppannāya sitādināṃ paṭibāhanatthaṃ Mucilindena nāgarajena sattakkhattuṃ bhogehi parikkhitto asambādhāya gandhakuṭiyā viharanto viya vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvediyamāno tatra sattāhaṃ vītināmetvā Rājāyatanam upasaṅkami. Tattha pi vimuttisukhapatiṣaṃvedī yeva sattāhaṃ nisīdi. Ettāvataṃ sattasattāhāni paripunnāni. Etth' antare bhagavato n' eva mukhadhovaṇaṃ na sarīrapaṭijagganaṃ na nahānakiccaṃ ahosi, phalasukhen' eva vitivattesi. Atha satthā sattasattāhamatthake ekūnapaññāsatiṃ divase Sakkena devānaṃ indena upanītena nāgalatādantakaṭṭhena ca Anotattadahodakena ca mukhaṃ dhovitvā tatth' eva Rājāyatanamūle nisīdi. Tasmīṃ samaye Tapassu-Bhallukā nāma dve vāṇijā ṇātisālohitāya devatāya satthu āhāradāne ussāhitā manthañ' ca madhupiṇḍikañ ca ādāya: patigaṇhātu bhagavā imaṃ āhāraṃ anukampaṃ upādāyā ti satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā aṭṭhaṃsu. Bhagavā pāyāsapatiṅgahanadivase yeva devadattiyassa pattassa antarahitattā: na kho tathāgatā hatthesu patigaṇhanti, kimhi nu kho ahaṃ imaṃ patigaṇheyyaṃ ti cintesi. Ath' assa bhagavato ajjhāsayaṃ viditvā catuhi disāhi cattāro Mahārājāno indaṇīlamanimaye cattāro patte upanāmesuṃ. Bhagavā te paṭikkhipi. Puna muggavanna-silāmaye cattāro patte upanāmesuṃ. Bhagavā tesāṃ catunnaṃ pi devaputtānaṃ anukampāya paṭiggahetvā ekabhāvaṃ upanetvā tasmīṃ paccagge selamaye patte āhāraṃ paṭiggahetvā paribhuñjitvā anumodanam akāsi. Te dve bhātaro vāṇijā buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saraṇaṃ gantvā dhevācikā upāsakā ahesuṃ. Satthā Ajapālanigrodham eva gantvā Nigrodhamūle nisīdi. Ath' assa tattha nisinamattass' eva adhigatassa dhammassa gambhīrataṃ paccavekkha-

\* Cf. Jā. i. 77-78.

† From here to \*, p. 291 below, cf. Jā. i. 80-82.

tassa sabbabuddhānaṃ āciṇṇo: adhigato kho my-āyaṃ dhammo ti ādinā paresaṃ dhammaṃ adesetukāmatākārappatto parivitaṅko udapādi. Atha Brahmā Sahampatī: nassati vata bho loko ti dasasu cakkavālasahassesu Sakka-Suyāma-Santusita-Nimmānaratī-Paranim-mita-Vasavattī-Mahābrahmāno gahetvā satthu santikaṃ āgantvā: desetu bhante bhagavā dhammaṃ ti ādinā nayena dhammadesanaṃ āyāci. Atha satthā tassa paṭiññāṃ datvā: kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ ti cintento Ālāra-Uddakānaṃ kāla-katabhāvaṃ ñatvā: bahūpakārā kho me pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū ti pañcavaggiye ārabha manasikāraṃ katvā: kahaṃ nu kho etarahi viharanti ti āvajjento: Bārāṇasīyaṃ migadāye ti ñatvā: tattha gantvā dhammacakkaṃ pavattessāmi ti katipāhaṃ bodhimaṇḍasāma-ante yeva piṇḍāya caranto viharitvā: Āsāḷhapuṇṇamāya Bārāṇasīyaṃ gamissāmi ti pattacivaram ādāya aṭṭhārasaṃvājanamaggaṃ paṭipajji. Antarāmagge haṭṭhatupagaṃ Upakaṃ nāma ājīvakaṃ disvā tassa attano buddhabhāvaṃ acikkhitvā taṃ divasaṃ yeva sāyaṇhasamaye Isipatanaṃ agamāsi. Pañcavaggiyā pana tathāgataṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ disvā: ayaṃ āvuso samaṇo Gotamo paccayabāhullāya āvatto paripuṇṇakāyo piṇitindriyo suvaṇṇavaṇṇo hutvā āgacchati, imassa abhivādanāni na karissāma āsanamattaṃ pana paññāpessā-mā ti katikaṃ akaṃsu. Bhagavā tesāṃ cittācāraṃ ñatvā sabba-sattesu anodissakavasena pharaṇasamatthaṃ mettacittaṃ saṅkhi-pitvā odissakavasena mettacittena phari. Te bhagavatā mettacittena phuṭṭhā tathāgate upasaṅkamante upasaṅkamante sakāya katikāya saṇṭhātuṃ asakkontā abhivādanādīni sabbakiccāni akaṃsu. Atha bhagavā attano buddhabhāvaṃ tesāṃ ñāpetvā paññattavarabud-dhāsane nisiditvā Uttarasāḷhanakkhatte vattamāne aṭṭhārasahi brah-makoṭīhi parivuto pañcavaggiye there āmantetvā Dhammacakkappa-vattanasuttantaṃ desesi. Tesu Aññakoṇḍañño desanānusāreṇa ñā-ṇaṃ pesento suttapariyosāne aṭṭhārasahi brahmakoṭīhi saddhim sotaṭṭipphale patitṭhāsi.”\* Tena vuttaṃ:

[XXVI. 1. 2] “Ahaṃ etarahi sambuddho Gotamo Sakyavaddhana<sup>1</sup> padhānaṃ padahitvāna patto sambodhim uttamaṃ.

Brahmunā yācito santo dhammacakkaṃ pavattayimā aṭṭhārasannaṃ koṭīnaṃ paṭhamābhisamayo ahū” ti.

Tattha ahaṃ ti attānaṃ niddisati.

Etarahā ti asmiṃ kāle.

\* To here from †, p. 290, cf. Jā. i. 80-82.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. XXVI. 1 °vaddhana.

*Sakyavaddhano* ti Sākiyakulavaddhano; Sakyapuṇḍavo ti pi pāṭho.  
*Padhānan* ti cariyam vuccati.

*Padahitvā* ti ghaṭetvā vāyamevā dukkarakārikam katvā ti attho.

*Aṭṭhārasannaṃ koṭṭinaṃ* ti Bārāṇasīyam Isipatane migadāye Dhammacakkappavattanasuttantakathāya Aññakoṇḍaññattherapamukhānam aṭṭhārasannaṃ brahmakoṭṭinaṃ paṭhamābhisamayo ahoṣi ti attho. Idāni bhagavā atītaṃ kathetvā anāgataṃ abhisamayam kathento:

[XXVI. 3] “Tato paraṇ ca desente naramarūnaṃ samāgame<sup>1</sup>  
 gaṇanāya na vattabbo dutiyābhisamayo ahū” ti

ādim āha.

Tattha *naramarūnaṃ samāgame* ti tato aparena samayena mahāmaṅgalasamāgame dasasu cakkavālasahassesu devamanussānaṃ majjhe Maṅgalasuttapariyosāne gaṇanapathaṃ vivattānaṃ naradevānaṃ *dutiyābhisamayo ahū* ti hessatī ti attho. Anāgatavacane vattabbe sotāpattitattā ahū ti atītavacanaṃ vuttaṃ kālaviyāpāsava-sena vā, esa nayo ito paresu idisesu vacanesu ca. Puna Rāhulovādasuttantadesanāya gaṇanapathavītivatte satte abhisamayāmatapānaṃ pāyesi. Ayam tatiyābhisamayo. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XXVI. 4] “Idh’ ev’ āham etarahi ovadissāmi<sup>2</sup> atrajaṃ  
 gaṇanāya na vattabbo tatiyābhisamayo ahū” ti.

Bhagavato kira eko va sāvakasannipāto ahoṣi. Uruvelakassapānaṃ jaṭilānaṃ sahaṣsaṃ dvinnaṃ aggasāvākānaṃ aḍḍhatiyasatāni ti imesaṃ aḍḍhatelasasatānaṃ sannipāto ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ:

[XXVI. 5] “Eko ’si<sup>3</sup> sannipāto me sāvakānaṃ mahesinaṃ  
 aḍḍhatelasasatānaṃ bhikkhūn’ āsi samāgamo” ti.

Tattha *eko ’si* ti eko va āsi.

*Aḍḍhatelasasatānaṃ* ti paññāsādhikānaṃ dvādasasatānaṃ.

*Bhikkhūn’ āsi* ti bhikkhūnaṃ āsi. Tesam pana majjhagato bhagavā cāturaṅgasannipāte pātimokkhaṃ uddisi. Atha bhagavā attano pavattim dassento:

[XXVI. 6] “Virocamāno vimalo bhikkhusaṅghassa majjhago<sup>4</sup>  
 dadāmi patthitaṃ sabbam maṇi va sabbakāmado” ti

ādim āha.

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* XXVI. 3 desento naradevasamāgamo.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* XXVI. 4 ovadim mama.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* XXVI. 5 va.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* XXVI. 6 majjhato.

Tattha virocamaṇo ti buddhasiriyā virocamaṇo.

Vimalo ti vigatarāgādikilesamalo.

Maṇi va sabbakāmadado ti cintāmaṇi viya sabbakāmadado aham pi icchitaṃ patthitaṃ sabbaṃ lokiya lokuttarasukhaviśesaṃ demī ti attho. Idāni patthitapatthanaṃ dassento:

[XXVI. 7] “Phalam ākaṅkhamānaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhavacchanda jahesinaṃ catusaccaṃ pakāsemi<sup>2</sup> anukampāya paṇinan” ti

ādim āha.

Tattha phalan ti sotāpattiphalādikaṃ catubbidhaṃ phalaṃ.

Bhavacchanda jahesinan ti bhavataṇhā pahāyinaṃ, bhavataṇhaṃ pajahitukāmānaṃ.

Anukampāya ti anuddayāya. Idāni catusaccappakāsane abhisamayaṃ dassento dasavāsasahassānaṃ ti ādim āha:

Dasavāsasahassānaṃ ti dasasahassānaṃ ca visatisahassānaṃ ca.

Ekadvinnan ti ādinā nayaṇā ti attho. Navama-dasama gāthā uttānatthā va.

Ekadasama dvādasama gāthāsu idān’ etarahi<sup>3</sup> ti ubho pi ekatthā veneyyavasena purisapuggalā viya vuttā. Athavā idāni ti mayi uppanne. Etarahi ti dhammaṃ desente.

Appattamānasā ti appatta-arahattaphalā.

Ariyañjaṇan ti ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ.

Thomayantā ti paṣaṃsantā.

Bujjhissanti ti anāgate catusaccadhammaṃ paṭivijjhissanti ti carissanti ti attho.

Samāsārasaritaṇ<sup>4</sup> ti saṃsārasāgaraṃ. Idāni attano jātanagarādiṃ dassento:

[XXVI. 13-23] “Nagaraṃ Kapilavatthu me rājā Suddhodano pitā mayhaṃ janettikā mātā Māyā devī ti vuccati.

Unatimsāni vassāni agāramajjha so vasiṃ<sup>5</sup>

Rammo Surammo Subhako<sup>6</sup> tayo pāsāda-m-uttamā.

Cattāḷisasaṃsāni<sup>7</sup> nāriyo samalaṅkatā

Yasodharā<sup>8</sup> nāma nāri Rāhulo nāma atrajo.

<sup>1</sup> Budv. XXVI. 7 ākaṅkhamānaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Budv. XXVI. 7 °sesi.

<sup>3</sup> Budv. XXVI. 11 idāni ye etarahi.

<sup>4</sup> Budv. XXVI. 12 °saritā.

<sup>5</sup> Budv. XXVI. 14 ekūnatimsavassāni agāraṃ ajjh’ aham vasiṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Budv. XXVI. 14 Rāmo Surāmo Subhato; H. v.l. Sucandaka-Kokanada-Koñcāyo ti sabbattha.

<sup>7</sup> Budv. XXVI. 15 cattāḷisa-.

<sup>8</sup> Budv. XXVI. 15 Bhaddakaccā; S. II, III, IV (H.) Subhaddakā.

Nimitte caturo disvā assayānena nikkhamiṃ  
Chabbassaṃ padhānacāraṃ acarim<sup>1</sup> dukkaraṃ ahaṃ.

Bārāṇisiam<sup>2</sup> Isipatane jinacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
ahaṃ Gotamasambuddho saraṇa<sup>4</sup> sabbapāṇinaṃ.

Kolito Upatisso ca dve bhikkhū aggasāvaka  
Ānando nāma upatthāko santikāvacaro mama.

Khemā Uppalavaṇṇā ca bhikkhunī aggasāvika  
Citto ca Hatthālavako<sup>5</sup> aggupatthākupāsaka.

Nandamātā ca Uttarā aggupatthikupāsikā  
ahaṃ assatthamūlamhi patto sambodhim uttamaṃ.

Byāmapabbhā sadā mayhaṃ solasaḥatthumuggatā<sup>6</sup>  
appaṃ vassasataṃ āyu idāna etarahi vijjati.

Tāvata titthamāno haṃ tārema janataṃ bahum  
ṭhapayitvāna dhammukkaṃ<sup>7</sup> pacchimaṃ<sup>8</sup> janabodhanaṃ.

Ahaṃ pi na cirassa eva saddhim sāvakasaṅghato  
idha eva parinibbissaṃ aggivāhārasaṅkhaṃ<sup>9</sup> ti

ādima āha.

Mama pana Ramma-Suramma-Subha-nāmakā tayo pāsādā nava-  
bhumakasattabhumakapaṇicabhumakā, cattālisasahassāni nāṭakitti-  
yo, Yasodharā nāma mama aggamaheṣi, so haṃ cattāro nimitte disvā  
assayānena mahābhinnikkhamaṇaṃ nikkhamiṃ. Tato chabbassāni  
padhānaṃ padahitvā Visākhapunnāmāya Uruvelāyaṃ Senānīnigame  
Senānikuṭumbikassa dhītāya saṃpasāda-jātāya Sujātāya nāma din-  
naṃ madhupāyāsaṃ paribhuñjitvā sālavane divāvihāraṃ katvā  
sāyaṇhasamaye Sotthiyena nāma, tiṇahārakena dinnā aṭṭha tiṇamuṭ-  
ṭhiyo gahetvā assatthabodhirukkhamūlaṃ upagantvā tattha Māra-  
balaṃ viddhamsetvā sambodhim patto 'smi ti sabbam vyākāsi.

Tattha *sāvakasaṅghato* ti saddhim sāvakasaṅghena.

*Parinibbissaṃ* ti parinibbāyissāmi.

*Aggivāhārasaṅkhaṃ* ti aggi viya indanakkhayaṇa yathā aggi nirū-

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* XXVI. 16 acari.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* XXVI. 17 Bārāṇasī; *S.* I, II, IV Brahmadata.

<sup>3</sup> *Budv.* XXVI. 17 cakkam pavattitaṃ mayā.

<sup>4</sup> *Budv.* XXVI. 17 saraṇaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> *Budv.* XXVI. 19 ālavako.

<sup>6</sup> *Budv.* XXVI. 21 uggato.

<sup>7</sup> *Budv.* XXVI. 22 dhammokkaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> *Budv.* XXVI. 22 pacchimajana.



pādāno nibbāyati evaṃ ahaṃ pi nirūpādāno parinibbāyissāmi ti attho.

*Guṇadharavaradeho*<sup>1</sup> ti cha asādhāraṇāṇāni guṇadharo ayaṃ deho.

*Tāni ca atulatejā*<sup>2</sup> ti aggasāvaka-yugādini tāni asadisatejāni.

*Idāni ca dasabalāni* ti etāni ca sarīradasabalāni.

*Samantarāhessanti* ti sabbāni vuttāni vuttappakārāni antaradhāyissanti nississanti.

*Nanu rittā sabbasaṅkhārā* ti ettha *nanu* iti anumati-atthe nīpāto. *Rittā* ti nīccasāradhuvasārarahitattā rittā tucchā; sabbam eva pana me saṅkhataṃ khayadhammaṃ vāyadhammaṃ virāgaṇirodhadhammaṃ hutvā abhāvato aniccaṃ uppādādīpatipīlittattā dukkhaṃ avasavattanato anantā ti tasmā saṅkhāre lakkhaṇattayaṃ āropetvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā amatam asankhataṃ accutirasaṃ nibbānaṃ adhigacchatha. Ayaṃ amhākaṃ anusāsani idāni amhākaṃ sāsaṇaṃ appamādena sampādetthā ti. Desanāpariyosāne kira devatānaṃ koṭisahassassa anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimṣu, sesamaggaphalesu patitṭhitā pana gaṇanapaṭhaṃ vitivattā ahesuṃ. Evaṃ bhagavā kappā-nāma-jāti-ādi-vavatthitaṃ sakalam pi Buddhavaṃsaṃ ākāse Ratanacaṅkame caṅkamanto va kathetvā “*ñātijanaṃ vandāpetvā ākāso otarivā paññattavarabuddhāsane nisīdi. Nisinne pana bhagavati lokanāthe sikhāppatto ñātisamāgamo ahoṣi. Sabbe ekaggacittā nisīdimṣu. Tato mahāmegho pokkharavassaṃ vassi. Taṅkhaṇe udakaṃ heṭṭhā viravantaṃ gacchati. Temetukāmo va temeti. Atemetukāmassa sarīre bindumattam pi na patati. Yaṃ disvā sabbe acchariyabbhuta-cittajātā hutvā: aho acchariyaṃ abbhutan ti kathaṃ sumuṭṭhāpesuṃ. Taṃ sutvā satthā: na idāni m’eva mayhaṃ ñātisamāgame pokkharavassaṃ vassi.*”<sup>\*</sup> Atīte pi vassī ti imassā atṭhupattiyā Vessantarajātakaṃ† kathesi. Dhammadeśanā sātthikā jātā. Tato bhagavā utṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi.

*Aparimeyye ito kappe caturo āsuṃ vināyakā* ti ādikā atṭharasagāthā saṅgītikārakehi ṭhapitā nigamanagāthā veditabbā. Sesa gāthāsu sabbattha pākāṭam evā ti.

Iti Madhuratthavilāsiniyā Buddhavaṃsaṭṭhakathāya Gotamabuddhavaṃsavannaṇā samattā.

Pañcaviṣatimo buddhavaṃso samatto.

\* Cf. *Jā.* vi. 479.

† *Jā.* No. 547 (vol. vi. 479 ff.).

<sup>1</sup> *Budv.* XXVI. 24 guṇavaradeho.

<sup>2</sup> *Budv.* XXVI. 24 °tejāni.

Imasmim pana sakale pi Buddhavamse niddiṭṭhānaṃ pañcaviṣa-  
tiyā buddhānaṃ aṭṭha vemattāni veditabbāni. Katamāni aṭṭha ?  
Āyuvemattaṃ pamānavemattaṃ kulavemattaṃ padhānavemattaṃ  
raṃsivemattaṃ yānavemattaṃ bodhirukkhavemattaṃ pallaṅkave-  
mattaṃ\* ti. Tattha āyuvemattaṃ nāma: keci dīghāyukā honti  
keci appāyukā, tathā hi Dīpaṅkaro Koṇḍañño Anomadassī Padumo  
Padumuttaro Atthadassī Dhammadassī Siddhattho Tisso ti ime nava  
buddhā vassasatasahasāyukā ahesum. Maṅgalo Sumano Sobhito  
Nārado Sumedho Sujāto Piyadassī Phusso ti ime aṭṭha buddhā  
navutivassasahasāyukā ahesum. Revato Vessabhū cā ti ime dve  
buddhā saṭṭhivassasahasāyukā ahesum. Vipassī bhagavā asitivas-  
sasahasāyukā ahosi. Sikhī Kakusandho Koṇāgamano Kassapo iti  
ime cattāro buddhā yathākkamena sattaticattālisatimsavisaṃ vassa-  
sahasāyukā ahesum. Amhākaṃ bhagavato vassasataṃ āyuppa-  
mānaṃ ahosi. Upacitapuññasambhāraṇaṃ dīghāyukasaṃvattaniya-  
kammaṣamupetānaṃ pi buddhānaṃ yugavasena āyuppamānaṃ  
appamānaṃ ahosi; ayaṃ āyuvemattatā nāma.

Pamānavemattaṃ nāma: keci dīghā honti keci rassā, tathā hi  
Dīpaṅkara-Revata - Piyadassī-Atthadassī-Dhammadassī-Vipassī - bud-  
dhānaṃ asītihaṭṭhubbedhaṃ sarīrappamānaṃ ahosi. Koṇḍañña-  
Maṅgala-Nārada-Sumedhānaṃ aṭṭhāsītihaṭṭhubbedho kāyo ahosi.  
Sumanassa navutihaṭṭhubbedhaṃ sarīraṃ ahosi. Sobhita-Anoma-  
dassī-Paduma-Padumuttara-Phussabuddhānaṃ aṭṭhapañāsahatṭhub-  
bedhaṃ sarīraṃ ahosi. Sujāto pañāsahatṭhubbedhasariro aho-  
si. Siddhattha-Tissa-Vessabhuno saṭṭhihaṭṭhubbedhā ahesum. Si-  
khī sattatihaṭṭhubbedho ahosi. Kakusandha-Koṇāgamana-Kassapā  
yathākkamena cattālisatimsavimsatīhaṭṭhubbedhā ahesum. Amhā-  
kaṃ bhagavā aṭṭhārasahatṭhubbedho ahosi. Ayaṃ pamānavemat-  
tatā nāma.

Kulavemattaṃ nāma: keci khattiyakule nibbattiṃsu keci brāh-  
maṇakule. Kakusandha-Koṇāgamana - Kassapa - sammāsambuddhā  
brāhmaṇakule nibbattiṃsu. Sesā bāvisati sammāsambuddhā khatti-  
yakule. Ayaṃ kulavemattatā nāma.

Padhānavemattaṃ nāma: Dīpaṅkara-Koṇḍañña-Sumana-Anoma-  
dassī-Sujāta-Siddhattha-Kakusandhānaṃ dasa māsikā padhānacariyā.  
Maṅgala-Sumedha-Tissa-Sikhīnaṃ aṭṭha māsikā. Revatassa satta  
māsikā. Sobhitassa cattāro māsā. Paduma-Atthadassī-Vipassīnaṃ  
addhamāsikā. Nārada-Padumuttara-Dhammadassī-Kassapānaṃ sat-

\* Cf. somewhat differing eight at SnA. 407 f.

tāhāni. Piyadassī-Phussa-Vessabhū-Koṇāgamanānaṃ cha māsikā. Amhākaṃ buddhassa chabbassāni padhānacariyā ahoṣi. Ayaṃ padhānavemattatā nāma.

Rasmivemattaṃ nāma: Maṅgalassa kira sammāsambuddhassa sarīrarasmī dasasahassī lokadhātum pharitvā atthāsi. Padumuttara-buddhassa dvādasayojanikā ahoṣi. Vipassissa bhagavato sattayojanikā ahoṣi. Sikhissa tiyojanappamāṇā. Kakusandhassa bhagavato dasayojanikā. Amhākaṃ bhagavato samantā vyāmamattā. Sesānaṃ aniyatā ahoṣi. Ayaṃ rasmivemattatā nāma ajjhāsayaapaṭi-baddhā. Yā yattakaṃ icchatī tassa sarīrappabhā tattakaṃ pharati. Paṭividdhaguṇe pana kassaci vemattaṃ nāma n' atthi. Ayaṃ rasmivemattatā nāma.

Yānavemattaṃ nāma: keci hatthiyānena nikkhamanti, keci assa-rathapadapāsādasivikādisu aññatarena nikkhamanti, tathā hi Dīpaṇ-kara-Sumana-Sumedha-Phussa-Sikhī-Koṇāgamanā hatthiyānena nikkhamiṃsu. Koṇḍañña-Revata-Paduma-Piyadassī-Kakusandhā pana rathayānena. Maṅgala-Sujāta-Atthadassī-Tissa-Gotamā assayānena. Anomadassī-Siddhattha-Vessabhuno sivikāyānena. Nārado pādena. Sobhita-Padumuttara-Dhammadassī-Kassapā pāsādena nikkhamiṃsu Ayaṃ yānavemattatā nāma.

Bodhirukkhavemattaṃ nāma: Dīpaṇkarassa bhagavate kapittha-narukkho bodhi. Koṇḍaññassa sālakalyāṇarukkho bodhi. Maṅgalā-Sumana-Revata-Sobhitānaṃ nāgarukkho bodhi. Anomadassino aj-junarukkho bodhi. Paduma-Nāradaṇaṃ mahāsoṇarukkho bodhi. Padumuttarassa saralarukkho bodhi. Sumedhassa nīpo. Sujātassa velu. Piyadassino kakudho. Atthadassissa campakarukkho. Dhammadassissa kuravakarukkho. Siddhatthassa kanikāro. Tissassa asano. Phussassa āmalarukkho. Vipassissa pāṭalirukkho. Sikhissa puṇḍarīkarukkho. Vessabhussa sālārukkho. Kakusandhassa sirīsa-rukkho. Koṇāgamanassa udumbararukkho. Kassapassa nigrodho. Gotamassa assattho ti. Ayaṃ bodhirukkhavemattatā nāma.

Pallaṇkavemattaṃ nāma: Dīpaṇkara-Revata-Piyadassī-Atthadassī-Dhammadassī-Vipassīnaṃ tepaṇṇāsahatthapallaṇkā ahesum. Koṇḍañña-Maṅgala-Nārada-Sumedhānaṃ sattapaṇṇāsahatthā. Suma-nassa saṭṭhihattho pallaṇko ahoṣi. Sobhita-Anomadassī-Paduma-Padumuttara-Phussānaṃ atthatiṃsahatthā. Sujātassa dvattiṃsa-hattho. Siddhattha-Tissa-Vessabhūnaṃ cattālīsahatthā. Sikhissa dvattiṃsahattho. Kakusandhassa chabbīsatihattho. Koṇāgama-nassa viṣatihattho. Kassapassa pañcadasahattho. Gotamassa cūḍ-dasahattho pallaṇko ahoṣi. Ayaṃ pallaṇkavemattatā nāma.

Sabbabuddhānaṃ pana cattāri avijahitaṭṭhānāni nāma honti,

sabbabuddhānaṃ bodhipallāṅko avijahito ekasmiṃ yeva t̥hāne hoti. Dhammacakkappavattanaṃ Isipatane migadāye avijahitaṃ eva hoti. Devorohanaṅkāle Saṅkassanagaradvāre paṭhamakapādatt̥hānaṃ avijahitaṃ eva hoti. Jetavane gandhakūṭiyā cattāri mañcapādatt̥hānāni avijahitāni honti. Vihāro pana khuddako pi mahanto pi hoti; na vijahati eva nagaraṃ. Amhākaṃ yeva bhagavāto sahaajātaparicchedaṇṇaṃ ca nakkhattaparicchedaṇṇaṃ ca dīpesuṃ. Amhākaṃ sabbaññubodhisattena kira saddhiṃ Rāhulamātā Channo Kanthako Nidhikumbho Mahābodhi Kāludāyī ti imāni satta sahaajātāni. Ayaṃ sahaajātaparicchedo. Mahāpuriso pana Uttarāsālhanakkhattena mātukucchiṃ okkami, mahābhinikkhamaṇaṃ nikkhāmi, dhammacakkaṃ pavattesi, yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ akāsi. Visākhanaakkhattena jāto ca abhisambuddho ca parinibbuto ca. Māghanaakkhattena tassa sāvakasannipāto ca āyusaṅkhāravossajjanaṇṇaṃ ca ahosi. Assayujanaakkhattena devorohanaṇṇaṃ ca. Ayaṃ nakkhattaparicchedo ti. Idāni sabbesaṃ pana buddhānaṃ asādhāraṇadhammataṃ pakāsayissāma, sambuddhānaṃ samatimsavidhā dhammatā, seyyath' idam: pacchimabhavikabodhisattassa sampajānassa mātukucchi-okkamaṇaṃ, mātukucchiyaṃ pallāṅkena bahimukhāvalokaṇaṃ, t̥hitāya bodhisattassa mātuyā vijāyaṇaṃ, araṇṇiye yeva mātukucchito nikkhamaṇaṇṇaṃ, kaṇṇanapatt̥tesu patit̥thitapādānaṃ uttarābhimukhānaṃ sattapadavīthārānaṃ gantvā catuddisaṃ oloketvā sīhanādanadanaṃ, cattāri nimittāni disvā jātaputtānaṃ mahāsattānaṃ mahābhinikkhamaṇaṃ, arahaddhaṃ samādāya pabbajitvā sabbaheṭṭhimena paricchedena sattāhaṃ padhānacariyā, sambodhiṃ pāpuṇanadivase pāyāsabhojanaṃ, tiṇasanthāre nisīditvā sabbaññutaññānādhigamo, ānāpānakammat̥thānaparikammaṃ, Mārabalavidhamsanaṃ, bodhipallāṅke yeva tisso vijjā ādiṃ katvā asādhāraṇaññānādi-guṇapaṭilābho, sattasattāhaṃ bodhisamipe yeva vītināmanaṃ, Mahābrahmuno dhammadesanattāya āyācanaṃ, Isipatane migadāye dhammacakkappavattanaṃ, Māghapunnamāya caturaṅgikasannipāte pātimokkhuddeso, Jetavanaṭṭhāne nibaddhavāso, Sāvattinagaradvāre yamakapāṭihāriyakaraṇaṃ, Tāvatisabhaṇe Abhidhammadesanā, Saṅkassanagaradvāre devalokato otaraṇaṃ, satataṃ phalasamāpattisamāpajjanaṃ, dvīsu jhānesu veneyyajanāvalokaṇaṃ, uppanne vatthusmiṃ sikkhāpadapaññāpanaṃ, uppannāya at̥thupattiyā Jātakakathanāṃ, nātisamāgame Buddhavaṃsakathanāṃ, āgantukehi bhikkhūhi paṭisanthārakaraṇaṃ, nimantitānaṃ vatthuvassānaṃ anāpāpucchā agamaṇaṃ, divase divase purebhattapacchābhattapaṭhamamajjhima pacchimayāmakiccakaraṇaṃ, parinibbānadivase maṃsarasabhojanaṃ, catuvisatikotīsatasaḥsasamāpattiyo samāpajjitvā parinibbānaṃ ti,

imā samatiṃsa sabbabuddhānaṃ dhammatā ti. Sabbabuddhānaṃ uddissa abhihaṭṭānaṃ catunnaṃ paccayānaṃ na sakkā kenaci antarāyaṃ kātuṃ āyuno na sakkā kenaci antarāyaṃ kātuṃ. Tena vuttaṃ: “atthānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ parūpakkena tathāgataṃ jivitā voropeyyā”\* ti. Buddhānaṃ dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇānaṃ asītiyā anubyañjanaṇaṃ na sakkā kenaci antarāyaṃ kātuṃ buddharaṃsiṇaṃ na sakkā kenaci antarāyaṃ kātuṃ ti ime cattāro na antarāyikā dhammā nāma.

Ettavatā gatā siddhiṃ Buddhavaṃsassa vaṇṇanā  
suvaṇṇapadaviññāya vicittanāyasobhitā.

Porāṇaṭṭhakathāmaggaṃ pāli-atthappakāsakaṃ  
ādāy' eva katā Buddhavaṃsaṭṭhakathā mayā.

Papañcatthaṃ vivajjetvā madhuratthassa sabbaso  
sampakāsanato tasmā Madhuratthappakāsini.

Kāvīrajalasampātaparipūtamahītale  
Kāvīrapaṭṭhane ramme nānānārinarākule.

Kārite kaṇhadāsenā saṇhavācena sādhuṇā  
vihāre vividhākāracārupākāragopure.

Godhāsānilasampāte dassaniye manorame  
hatadujjanasambādhe pavivekasukhe sive.

Tattha pācinapāsādatale paramasītale  
vasatā Buddhavaṃsassa saṃvaṇṇanā katā.

Yathā vaṇṇanā 'yaṃ gatā sādhu siddhiṃ  
vinā antarāyaṃ tathā dhammayuttā  
janānaṃ vitakkā vinā cantarā va  
'ntarāyena siddhiṃ gamissantu sādhu.

Imaṃ Buddhavaṃsassa saṃvaṇṇanam me  
karontena yaṃ patthitaṃ puññajātaṃ  
sadā v' assa c' ev' ānubhāvena loko  
dhuvaṃ santam accantam atthaṃ payātaṃ.

Iti Madhuratthavilāsini nāma Buddhavaṃsaṭṭhakathā niṭṭhitā.

Garūhi gītanāmena Buddhadatto ti vissuto  
thero katvā Atṭhakathaṃ Madhuratthavilāsinaṃ.

Potthakaṃ t̥hapayit' ve 'maṃ parampare hitā' v' ahaṃ  
aciraṭṭhitabhāvena aho maccuvasaṃ gato.

Iti bhāṇavāraṇasena chabbīsati bhāṇavārā, gaṇṭhavāseṇa pañca-  
satādhikachasaṇṇasagaṇṭhā, akkharavaseṇa tisasaṇṇādhikā dvesata-  
saṇṇasakkharāṇi.



# INDEXES

## I.—WORDS AND SUBJECTS

- akuṭiḷa 155  
 akhila 156  
 agganikkhitta 50, 51  
 aggivāhārasaṅkhaya 294  
 aṅkusa 41  
 acala 111  
 accuggatacandamaṇḍala 37  
 acchariya 39, 267  
 acchidda 207, 257  
 acchera 39, 57  
 accheraka 29 f.  
 ajjhappatvā 184  
 ajjhāyaka 68  
 añjana 256  
 añjasa 72, 85  
 atṭha : -aṅgavacanasampanna 257;  
 -guṇasamūpeta 76; -dosasamākiṇṇa  
 77  
 aḍḍhatelasasata 292  
 atappiya 171  
 atikkantarāgavant 266  
 atitabuddha 62  
 atula 145, 146, 160; -teja 178, 295;  
 -yasa 235  
 atuliya 141, 207  
 attha 34, 139  
 atthi 12, 32, 69, 102, 116, 147, 168, 225  
 addhāna 98  
 advejjha : -manasa 109; -vacana 110  
 adhikāra 91, 92  
 adho 30, 104; -kata 105  
 anaṅgana 175  
 anadhivara 12  
 ananta 173, 184; -ka 178; -teja 134  
 anācāra 267  
 anitṭhagandha 101  
 anitṭhita 89  
 anilāñjasa 40  
 anivattigamana 173  
 anivattimānasa 252  
 anukampati 13  
 anukampā 293  
 anucara 147  
 anucarati 104  
 anuciṇṇa 104  
 anuttama 164  
 anuttara 28, 231  
 anuddhamsati 101  
 anupabbajati 237, 238  
 anupalitta 245  
 anubrūheti 151, 165, 181  
 anuvagga 36  
 anuvyañjanasampanna 247  
 anusāsani 34  
 anūpama 178, 207  
 anovatṭha 101  
 antamanta 138  
 antaliṅkha 205  
 antika 119  
 antimadehadhārin 15  
 andhakāra 220  
 annapānasamāyuta 66  
 aparimeyya 139  
 appatipuggala 18  
 appattamānasa 128, 293  
 appamatta 139, 156  
 appamāṇa 207  
 appameyya 135  
 apparajakkhajātika 12  
 appavatta 162  
 apphotheti 98  
 abbhuta 39, 40  
 abhaya 270  
 abhikkama 102  
 abhighuṭṭha 158  
 abhinñā 127; -bala 76, 78; -balapatta  
 175; *See also* chaḷ-  
 abhinādati 181  
 abhinikkhamana 55  
 abhinīhāra 59  
 abhiravati 100, 101  
 abhirocāti 200  
 abhivassati 100, 233  
 abhivādana 44  
 abhivādeti 99  
 abhivāhayati 185  
 abhisamaya 168  
 amata 173, 216; -ambu 233 -bheri 154,  
 193  
 amatantala 71  
 amitayasa 135, 172, 202  
 amoghavacana 103  
 ambara 40  
 arati 101  
 ariyañjasa 293  
 alaṅkara 269  
 avakujja 89  
 avirala 207

asamvuta 29  
 asañkheyya, asaṅkhiya 52, 65  
 asaṅkhobbha 141, 173  
 asama 43, 112, 154, 178; -sama 42, 188  
 asādisa 42  
 assama 75  
 ahaṃ 27, 241, 291  
 ahanati 193

ākāsaṭṭha 39, 100  
 ākāsaabhūta 102  
 ācariya 72  
 ācikkhati 242  
 ācita 41  
 āditta 249  
 ādiyati 78  
 ādesanā 34  
 ānandita 28  
 āpannasatta 103  
 ābhā 30  
 ābhujati 100  
 āmaṇḍa 235  
 āmuttamālābharapa 184  
 ālaka 264  
 āloka 242  
 āvaraṇa 196  
 āvāsa 67  
 āvela 270  
 āhata 193  
 āharati 165  
 āhuti 94

itihāsa 68  
 idam 202  
 iddhi 34, 99, 130; -bala 25, 43  
 idha 12  
 indriyabalabojjhaṅgamaggasacca-  
 ppakāsana 135  
 imam 13  
 is 151  
 issara 206

ukkā 189; -mukha 262  
 ukkujja avakujjaka 184  
 ukkuṭṭhi 40  
 ugga(ta) 170; -teja 198  
 uggata 36, 166  
 ugghāṭeti 255  
 uccāraṭṭhāna 73  
 uccuyanta 114  
 uju 155, 198, 207  
 utṭhāna 205  
 utuvassa 110  
 uttama 59, 205, 231

uttariṃ vatam adhiṭṭhāsim 151, 176  
 udaggacitta 37  
 uddham 30, 104, 114  
 uddharati 99  
 upadduta 116  
 upanisādina 239  
 upapajjati 230  
 upapatti 102  
 upapārami 59  
 upasobhati 222  
 upāgata 76, 77  
 upādāna 166; -saṅkhaya 219  
 uppejati 18, 40, 53, 83, 184  
 ubbigga 116  
 ubbhijjati 101  
 uyyāna 184  
 ulu, ulu 141, 189; -rājā 160, 218  
 ulāra 30  
 usabhakkhandha 124, 204  
 ussannakusala 191  
 ussāva 231

ūmi 152

ekakkhandha 207  
 ekadvinnam 293  
 etaṃ 52  
 etarahi 291, 293  
 eti 46, 94  
 edisa 27  
 evaṃ 43

okirati 36  
 okkanti 55  
 okkamati 111  
 ogha 260  
 otthata 189  
 opammakusala 52  
 obhāsa 57  
 obhāsita 29  
 obhāseti 36, 166  
 ovadati 235  
 ovādaka 193  
 osadhī 111  
 osarati 119

kaṅkaccheda 52  
 kaṅkhā 47  
 kaṅcanagghiyasaṅkāsa 160, 189, 226  
 kaṭṭhinatthārasamaya 180  
 kaṇṭaka 207  
 katakicca 46  
 katañjalī 12

kantāra 259  
 kappā 65, 139  
 kappiya 246  
 kambu 262  
 kamma 98  
 karavikamadhuraṅgira 61  
 kalala 89  
 kāya 74  
 kāruṇṇatā 18  
 kārupika 44, 195  
 kālamegha 49  
 kiṃ 52, 90  
 kilesa 90  
 kiḍḍisa 25  
 kuḍḍa 102  
 kuṇapa 73. *See also* nānākuṇapa  
 kumbha 105  
 kulamūla 264  
 kusalaḥchedanābhaya 74  
 kusumita 242  
 koṭi 52  
 kopānunaṃyavajjita 113  
 kovida 45, 267  
 kvaci 267  
  
 khaṇa 40, 45, 88, 102  
 khandhadhātuvavattāna 162  
 khamana 135  
 khīṇāsava 46, 48, 89  
 khema, 247  
  
 gagaṇa 48, 135; -maṇḍala 101  
 gacchati 239  
 gaṇanā 237  
 gaṇin 51; mahā- 48  
 gavapāna 151  
 gāyati 40  
 guṇa 76, 77, 208; -dharavaradeha 295;  
 -mahantatā 56; -sāmpatti 92; attha  
 °samupeta 76; dvāḍasa°-m-upāgata  
 76  
 geḥa 168  
  
 ghaṭa 116  
 ghosita 66  
  
 ca 185  
 cakka 25, 114; -ānuvattaka 163;  
 -lakkhaṇa 41, 49; -vatti 184;  
 -vattimaṇi 201  
 cakkhumant 33, 116  
 caṅkama 28, 57; -na 36  
 catudīpa 205  
 canda 45, 48, 201, 223, 269  
 candanacūṇṇamissita 38

cammāvanaddha 40  
 caraṇa 14  
 calati 114  
 cavati 222  
 cātuvannaṃparivuta 230  
 cittikaroti 63  
 cuti 102  
 ceti 262  
 cela 38

chanda 92  
 chalabhiṇṇābharaṇa 270  
 chuddha 101

jajjara 73  
 jātā 233  
 jāṭila 94, 218  
 jana 262  
 janeti 107  
 jalati 45, 48  
 jāti 55, 70; -dhamma 69; a- 70  
 jātimaṇṭ 257  
 jānāti 25  
 jāyati 80, 83  
 jina 35, 38, 62, 83, 139, 204; -pabhu-  
 ttama 182; -putta 99; -bodhi 119;  
 -sevita 116  
 jīvitasāmsaya 163  
 jutindhara 15, 241  
 jeṭṭha 184  
 jotati 100

jhāna 44, 99; -rati 84.  
 jhāpeti 90

ñāṇa 135, 160; -kuntimaṇṭ 269; -dhatu  
 265; -paribhāvita 141; -vara 178  
 ñāyati 52

ta 156  
 taṇhā 249  
 tattha 78, 88, 89, 106, 107, 114, 116,  
 139, 240  
 tatth'eva 216  
 tathāgata 15 ff.  
 tadā 29, 85, 102, 116  
 tapassin 175  
 tama 29, 144, 178; -pavāhana 178;  
 mahā- 145  
 tarati (to cross) 186  
 tarati (to hasten) 47  
 taruṇasuriya 45

tāpa 119  
 tāpana 94  
 tāpeti 171  
 tāraḥa 101, 193  
 tārayati 53, 160, 171  
 tāragāṇa 101, 201  
 tāvatā 129  
 tāvade 40, 85, 171  
 tikicchaka 72  
 tikhīṇa 269  
 titthiya 156, 195  
 tidivorohana 204  
 tibba 29  
 tiriyaṃ 30 f.  
 tuṭṭhahatṭha 37, 85  
 turiya 100  
 tulābhūta 110, 113  
 tūla 36  
 tejassin 172  
 temeti 247  
 tevijjābhūsaṇa 270  
 tosita 173  
  
 thalaja 100  
 thāma 164  
 thomana 44  
 thometi 164, 293  
  
 -d- 36  
 dakaja 100  
 danta 48  
 dayita-oraso 184  
 darisaya 101  
 dālha 246  
 dasa: -disā 104; -nāgabala 42, 43; -bala 295  
 dasasahassādhivāsini 99  
 dasasahassī 37, 98; atikammati 35;  
 virocati 160  
 dassati 28  
 dassaneyya 65  
 dasseti 33, 35  
 dāna 59  
 dipaduttama 39  
 dibba 36, 100, 118; -cakkhu 50  
 disā 36  
 dīpa 38, 205  
 diparukkhā 45  
 dukkhaddita 107  
 dukkhita 72  
 duppasaha 226  
 dummana 195  
 durāsada 135  
 dussa 194

deṇḍima 40  
 deva 30, 36; -cārika 216; -nagara 67;  
 -pura 259; -manussa 186; -manu-  
 ssapūjita 32; -vara 33; saṅgha 37  
 devatā 39, 89  
 desetī 13, 62  
 dosa 75, 76, 77  
 dvattimsavaralakkhaṇa 36  
  
 dhaja 38, 41  
 dhamma 13, 116, 119, 123, 147, 165,  
 251, 259, 262; -āpaṇa 257; -abbisa-  
 maya 127; -okka 144, 152; -kha-  
 ggavara 270; -cakkappavattana 43,  
 56, 136; -camma 269; -ceti 262;  
 -talāka 269; -teja 114; -dussavibhū-  
 sita 262; -dussam nivāseti 269;  
 -desana 83; -dhātu 104; -nāva 91,  
 252; -pupphagula 262; -pupphapi-  
 landhana 270; -māla 269; -megha  
 224, 247; -vimala 269; -vutthi 174,  
 193; -saṅkhasamāyutta 154; -setu  
 189; siri- 262  
 dharani 55, 135  
 dhātu 222  
 dhiti 170, 194  
 dhira 36, 45  
 dhutagūṇa 49  
 dhunāti 230  
 dhura 40, 103; -sassata 103; -ssava 73  
 dhūpita 171  
 dhūmaketu 152  
  
 na 25, 189  
 nakkhatta 101  
 nagara 155  
 naccayati 41  
 nabha 28, 37, 39, 89  
 namassana 44  
 nara 257; -āsabha 39, 45; -uttama 25,  
 261; -nārī 257; -maru 98, 136, 228,  
 292  
 navaṅga 139  
 navacchidda 73  
 nāga 249  
 nāthānātha 75  
 nānākunapa: -pūrita 69; -saṅcaya 73  
 nāyaka 134  
 nikāṭita 62  
 nicca 246  
 niccharati 252, 257  
 nicchubhati 195  
 nijjinati 155  
 middhāvati 176

nipaka 47  
 nipatati 37, 48  
 nibbāti 101  
 nibbāna 70, 269  
 nibbāpeti 62  
 nibbuta 227, 267  
 nibbuti 69  
 nimitta 36, 84  
 nimmināti 246  
 nirākula 100, 195  
 nirūpadhi 202  
 nivattati 102  
 nivāseti 269  
 nisajjaṭṭhānacaṅkama 78  
 nisīdāti 39  
 nissadda 100  
 nīpa 89  
 niluppapasamasādisa 49  
 no (*indecl.*) 40  
 no (=amhākam) 40  
  
 pakampati 55, 56, 114  
 pakarāṇa 259  
 pakitteti 98  
 paccantadesavisaya 85  
 paccaya 206  
 pajā 13, 40  
 pañcavannika 38  
 pañjara 255  
 pañjalika 38, 89  
 paññā 42; -guṇa 164; -bala 27  
 paṭāka 41  
 paṭiggaha 94  
 paṭigga 109  
 paṭitittha 98  
 paṭipajjati 63  
 paṭipannaka 189  
 paṭipāti 35  
 paṭipādeti 40  
 paṭiyādati 256  
 paṭhavi 29, 90  
 paṇava 40  
 paṇita 251  
 paṇṇasālā 75  
 patāpavanta 198  
 patiṭṭha 38  
 patipindiya 205  
 pattika 207  
 patthita 59, 256  
 padakkhiṇa 181  
 padahati 292  
 padāletti 237  
 padhāna 78, 94, 139, 292  
 pabbajita 230

pabbajjā 92, 251  
 pabbata 252  
 pabbhā 175; -mālā 166  
 pabhijjati 207  
 pamodita 37, 85  
 paramatthapārami 59 ff.  
 parāyana 38  
 paricarati 195  
 parinibbati 294  
 paripakkamānasa 182  
 parimutti 107  
 parivāreti 39, 241  
 palugga 73  
 pallaṅka 99  
 pavaddhati 207  
 pavattaphala 78  
 pavana 119, 171, 180  
 pavara 51, 231, 257  
 pavāheti 112  
 paviveka 181  
 pasamsana 44  
 pasanna 39; -netta 198  
 pasāreti 257  
 passa 35, 36  
 pahūtadhaṇḍhaṇḍava 68  
 pākatika 219  
 pāṭihira, pāṭihera 29 f., 186, 259;  
 ti- 35  
 pāda 41  
 pāpanivāraṇa 270  
 pāpuṇati 173  
 pārāgū 68  
 pāramiṅgata 68, 255  
 pārami 68; -patta 58  
 pārupati 269  
 pīti 151; -pāmojjajanana 62  
 pucchati 58  
 puññalakkhaṇa 32  
 puññavanta 40, 241  
 puṇḍarīkarukkhā 247  
 puppha 38, 270  
 pupphati 100  
 pupphāpeti 227  
 pupphita 175  
 pubbaka 104, 116  
 pubbenivāsānugata 62  
 pūjā 44  
 pūreti 246  
  
 pharati 112  
 phala 270, 293; -bhāra 100  
 phita 173  
 phullita 129, 173  
 phusati 118

bandhana 137, 228, 242, 249  
 balappatta 202  
 balavāhana 261  
 bimbijāla 222  
 bilāsaya 101  
 bija 88  
 bujjhāti 83, 119, 249, 293  
 buddha 25, 40, 108; -kara dhamma 104;  
 -guṇa 117; -ñāṇa 52, 119, 185;  
 -dhamma 165; -paramparāgata 62;  
 -bala 27, 28; -bhanita 267; -bhūmi  
 116; -santike 195  
 bodhi 59, 105, 118, 145, 185, 204;  
 -pācana 105  
 byapagata 100  
 brahant 184, 198, 207  
 brahma 151  
 brāhmaṇa 67

bhagavant 35  
 bhanta 116  
 bhamati 38  
 bhava 69, 70, 91, 107, 173; -agga 168;  
 -abhava 162, 204; -cchanda jahesi-  
 naṃ 293; vi- 70  
 bhavati 69, 94, 98, 101  
 bhāra-m-oropana 103  
 bhāveti 188  
 bhikkhati 108  
 bhindati 255  
 bhīta 116  
 bhīyo 188  
 bhummaṭṭha 100  
 bhummantalikkha 267  
 bhusavāta 111  
 bherisaṅkharatha 66

-m- 59, 103, 105, 123, 177  
 magga 63, 85, 173; -āmagga 242  
 maccu 260  
 majjhantika 45  
 maṇi 293  
 maṇimuttaratanakhacita 241  
 maṇimuttāvalikkāṇa 36  
 maṇḍakappa 191, 203, 233  
 maḍanimmadana 63  
 madhulattika 256  
 manussatta 91  
 manorama 65  
 mandārava 89  
 mala 112, 259  
 mahā: -anubhava 32; -kula 257; -gaṇi  
 48; -corasama 74; -tama 145; -tama-  
 pavāhana 178; -pañña 44; -muni 43;

-yasa 152, 160, 257; -vīthi 155;  
 -vīra 41; -hanu 124  
 mahiddhika 39, 40, 127  
 mahi 101  
 mahesi 98  
 mānasa 168, 188, 246  
 mānusa 100  
 māpeti 28, 34, 270  
 mālā 166  
 muñcati 38  
 mutti 107  
 morahattha 207

ya 52, 156  
 yathā 41, 45, 69, 70, 140  
 yadā 53  
 yadicchakam 261  
 yasa 130; -vipula 184; maha- 152, 160,  
 257  
 yācaka 264  
 yācati 12, 33, 53  
 yāpana 108  
 yāva 152  
 yāvātā 102, 104, 115, 267  
 yuga 176, 214  
 yūpa 38  
 yoga 123

raṃsi 152, 219, 252  
 raja 112  
 ratana 100, 205, 226; -aggimaṇi-  
 ppabhā 182; -nibha 166; -maṇḍita  
 28; -maya 35, 36  
 ratana (*a measure*) 207  
 ravati 114  
 rahada 48  
 rahogata 69  
 rāga 101, 107; -aggi 249  
 ritta 130, 295  
 rukkha 184  
 rūpa 41  
 roga 118  
 ropita 78

lakkhaṇa 242  
 labhati 40  
 līṅga 101  
 loka 30, 99, 119; -antarika 29; -ādhipati  
 11; -jetṭha 57; -dhātu 35, 39, 55, 56;  
 -nātha 44; -nāyaka 34, 57; -ppasā-  
 daka 46; -vidū 93; -hita 62; -hitānu-  
 kampaka 37, 38  
 lomahamsa 39, 40, 57



- vamsa 207  
 vajira 41; -ūpama 184  
 vajjati 100  
 vajjeti 241  
 vata uggā 188  
 vattasilasamāhita 251  
 vattāvatta 267  
 vaddha 182  
 vandati 46, 49, 252  
 vandana 44  
 vara 256; -lakkhaṇa 36; -samāpatti 181  
 vasin 35  
 vasībhūta 83, 99, 195  
 vasudhā 114  
 vassati 174  
 vākacira 76  
 vādeti 40, 41  
 vāpita 78  
 vāladhi 106  
 vāsa 180  
 vikubbana 259, 265  
 vikopeti 106  
 vijjati 102  
 vijjā 14, 123  
 vijju 222; -pāta 141; -laṭṭhi 269  
 viññāpaka 193  
 vitthata 30 f.  
 vinassati 101  
 vināyaka 32, 72  
 vinodeti 47  
 vipula 28, 30, 226; -vitthita 155  
 vibhajati 252  
 vimana 195  
 vimala 187, 293  
 vimalāna 139  
 vimutti 42, 175, 178  
 virajjhati 98  
 viriya 156  
 viroceti 160  
 vilāsa 262  
 vilāseti 227  
 vivajjati 102, 118  
 vissuta 51  
 vihata 29, 101  
 vihāra 252  
 vīthi 155  
 ve 88  
 veda 68; -jāta 85  
 vedayati 118  
 vedikā 36  
 vyāmapabbhā 189  
 vyāhata 195  
 saṃviggamānasa 88  
 saṃvutindriya 47  
 samsaggamaddana 270  
 samsarati 267  
 samsāra: -parimocana 63; -sarita 293;  
 -sota 91, 189  
 saka 39, 111, 168; -assama 85; -āsaya  
 101; -tṭhāna 111  
 saṅkilesamarāṇa 152  
 saṅkha 40  
 saṅkhāra 152  
 saṅgīti 40  
 sacca: -rasa 145; -varuttama 145  
 sañchaddita 264  
 saññapesi 116  
 satapuññālakkhana 32  
 sataraṃsī 36, 171  
 satipaṭṭhānavaruttama 155  
 satiphalaka 269  
 satekiccha 50  
 satta (*creatures*) 12; -kāya 52  
 sattaratanasampanna 67  
 sattuttama 32  
 satthar 32, 38  
 satthāradassana 91  
 satthuvannita 50, 51  
 sadevaka 29, 53, 57, 62, 90, 98, 110,  
 224, 233, 247, 249  
 sadevagandabbhamanussarakkhasa 30  
 sadevamānusa 25  
 sadda 66  
 saddhamma: -paṇḍaracchatta 270;  
 -puravaruttama 155  
 sadhamma 68  
 santa 216  
 santāreti 91, 130  
 sandacchāya 207  
 sannāha 269  
 sannipatati 46  
 saparijjana 188  
 sabba 44, 200; -ābhāraṇabhūṣita 241;  
 -aṅgasamupāgata 43; -aṅgasampanna  
 66; -kāmada 293; -kilesa 185;  
 -guṇupāgata 207; -guṇopeta 43;  
 -jana 252; -dukkhakkhaya 63;  
 dhamma 154; -bhava 109, 255;  
 -ratananimmita 34; -saṅkhāra 130,  
 182, 295; -satta 18; -sappattipati-  
 lābha 62; -seṭṭha 44; -sovaṇṇa 36;  
 -sovaṇṇamaya 35  
 sabbadā 106, 127, 128  
 sabbīti 118  
 sabhāvata 153  
 sabhāvasarasalakkhana 114  
 sama 112; -ka 222; a- 112, 123  
 samantarāhita 130, 177, 257, 262, 295  
 samaya 110, 118

- samākula 202  
 samādhi 42, 44, 135, 178; -jjhānaku-  
   sala 49; -jjhānakovida 44  
 samāpatti 123, 227  
 samiddha 67  
 samudda 138  
 samekkhati 34  
 sameti 126  
 sampannavijjācaraṇa 14  
 sambodhi 55; -varapatti 151  
 sammasata 114  
 sammānanāvamānanakkhama 109  
 sammukha 98  
 sayana 99  
 sayambhū 48  
 saṇa 122, 214; -āgamana 123  
 salala 89  
 savanti 100  
 sahati 109  
 sāgara 135  
 sāṭaka 76  
 sādhu 47; -kāra 40  
 sāmāñña 123  
 sāmi 73  
 sālakalyāṇika 140  
 sālārājā 214  
 sāsana 83  
 sikhin 182, 252  
 siddhippatta 83  
 siri 119, 204  
 siva 72; -m-añjasa 72  
 sīta 100  
 sīla 42, 106, 123, 135, 269 f.; -kañcuka  
   269; -pārami 106  
 siha 255; -nāda 257; -hanu 204  
 sukata 75  
 sukha 99  
 suci 109; a- 109  
 suññata 195  
 suddanta 139  
 sunitṭhita 34  
 suphullapaduma 48  
 suphullasālārājā 45  
 subaddha 207  
 subbata 48  
 sumana 37  
 sumukha 198  
 suriya atthaṅgata 153  
 suvaṇṇapīṭha 241  
 susuddhasukavattavasana 37  
 sekha 128  
 seṭṭha 231, 257; -sammata 218  
 serin 73  
 seleti 40  
 soka 118  
 sokaṇuda 63  
 sodhiyati 85  
 haṭṭhatutṭha 85  
 haṭṭhisadda 66  
 handa 27  
 hasati 39, 62  
 hi 25  
 himkāra 40  
 hita 89, 135; -esin 198  
 hiri 156; -sīla 266  
 hīna-m-ukkaṭṭha-majjhima 105, 108  
 hutāsana 171  
 hetu 91  
 hemayūpasamūpama 252

## II.—PROPER NAMES

[References to Names commented upon are printed in heavy type.]

- Akanitṭha (kā) 28, **37**; -bhavana 29,  
 46, 57, 168  
 Akhilā (Sikhin's aggasāvikā) 245 n.  
*See Makhilā*  
 Aggidatta (Kakusandha's father) 253,  
 256  
 Aggisona (brāhmaṇa) 258  
 Aṅga-Magadha 24  
 Aṅga (rājā, Sumana's lay upaṭṭhāka)  
 158  
 Aṅgārāma 158 f.  
 Ajapālanigrodha 9, 290  
 Ajātasattu 11  
 Ajjukavattu 51  
 Aṭṭhakavagga 52 n.  
 Aññā-Koṇḍañña 19, 51, 291 f.  
 Atappā (devas) 28, 37  
 Atideva (bodhisatta) 164  
 Atula (bodhisatta in Vipassin's time)  
 240  
 Atula (bodhisatta in Sumana's time)  
 158  
 Atula (Sikhin's son) 243, 246  
 Atthadassin (buddha) 131, 208, 215 ff.,  
 219, 296 f.  
 Atthasālini 126  
 Anattalakkaṇasuttanta 19  
 Anāthapiṇḍika 5  
 Anupama (ājivaka) 153  
 Anupama (gāma) 172

- Anupama (nagara) 247 f., 251. *See*  
 Anopama, Anoma  
 Anupama (setṭhi) 153  
 Anupama (Phussa's son) 232 ff.  
 Anupama (Siddhattha's son) 223, 226  
 Anupama (Sumana's son) 153, 158 f.  
 Anupamā (Anupamasetṭhino dhītā)  
 153  
 Anupamuyyāna 247  
 Anupiya (ambavana) 284  
 Anuma (Sobhita's upatṭhāka) 170 n.  
*See* Anoma  
 Anurāja (kumāra) 147  
 Anuruddha 50 f.  
 Anuruddha (Koṇḍañña's upatṭhāka)  
 140  
 Anulā (Kassapa's aggasāvikā) 268  
 Anotatta 9, 290  
 Anopama (nagara) 251 n. *See* Anu-  
 pama, Anoma  
 Anoma (ājivaka) 172  
 Anoma (nagara) 215  
 Anoma (nagara) 251 n. *See* Anupama,  
 Anopama  
 Anoma (nigama) 153  
 Anoma (Anomadassin's aggasāvaka)  
 176  
 Anoma (Sobhita's upatṭhāka) 170.  
*See* Anuma  
 Anomadassin (tāpasa) 243  
 Anomadassin (buddha) 131, 171 ff.,  
 172, 177 f., 296 f.  
 Anomasatta 6  
 Anomā (nadi) 6, 54  
 Anomā (Nārada's mother) 182, 188  
 Anomuyyāna 215, 227  
 Apalāla (nāga) 32  
 Appamāṇabhā (devas) 28, 37  
 Abbhavalāhakā (devas) 28  
 Abhaya (Atthadassin's upatṭhāka) 218  
 Abhidhamma 9, 124, 146, 168, 174,  
 259, 264, f., 290, 298  
 Abhibhū (Sikhin's aggasāvaka) 244 ff.  
 Amara (-pura, -vatī) 65, 67, 74, 95, 124,  
 134, 224, 285  
 Amaragiri-Suragiri-Girivāhana 215  
 Amaruyyāna 225  
 Amitā (Padumuttara's aggasāvikā)  
 196  
 Amitodana 50  
 Ambatṭhasutta 14  
 Arāja-Virāja-Sudassana 219  
 Arindama (bodhisatta) 76 n., 245  
 Arindama (rājā in Revata's time) 162  
 Arindama (rājā in Sumana's time) 157  
 Arimanda (nagara) 234  
 Aruṇa (Sikhin's father) 245 n. *See*  
 Arunavant  
 Arunavatī (nagara) 243 ff.  
 Arunavant (Sikhin's father) 243, 245 f.  
*See* Aruṇa  
 Arunuyyāna 248  
 Arundhavatī 134 n. *See* Amaravatī  
 Avidūrenidāna 4 f.  
 Avihā 28, 37  
 Avici 46, 134, 168  
 Avela 160 n. *See* Sudassana-Rata-  
 nagghi-Āvela  
 Asadisa (gāma) 223  
 Asama (Paduma's father) 177, 181  
 Asama (Sobhita's aggasāvaka) 167,  
 170  
 Asamā (Paduma's mother) 177, 181  
 Asamā (Padumuttara's aggasāvikā) 196  
 Asoka (Vipassin's upatṭhāka) 242  
 Asokā (Maṅgola's aggasāvikā) 151  
 Assayujanakkhatta 131, 298  
 Assārāma 247  
 Ākaṅkheyyasutta 64  
 Āciravatī 121  
 Ājāṇiya 276  
 Ādittapariyāya 20  
 Ānanda 11, 92 f., 131, 137, 241, 294  
 Ānanda (Tissa's son) 227, 230  
 Ānanda (Padumuttara's father) 192 f.,  
 193, 196. *See* Nandana  
 Ābhassarā (devas) 28, 37  
 Āravāla (nāga) 32  
 Ālakamandā 67  
 Ālavaka yakkha 32  
 Ālavī 3  
 Ālāra Kālāma 6, 18, 286, 291  
 Āsālhi 18; -nakkhatta 55; -puṇṇamā  
 55, 79, 223, 283, 291  
 Irubbedā 68  
 Isidatta (rājā) 174  
 Isipatana 3 f., 18, 131, 232, 253, 255,  
 258, 263, 286, 292, 294, 298  
 Uṇhavalāhakā (devas) 28  
 Uggata (rājā) 169  
 Uggata (Sujāta's father) 202, 206  
 Ujjeni 190  
 Uttara (ājivaka) 142  
 Uttara (gāma) 142  
 Uttara (nagara) 142, 151, 162

- Uttara (nigama) 163  
 Uttara (bodhisatta) 200  
 Uttara (setṭhi) 142  
 Uttara (Kakusandha's son) 253, 256  
 Uttara (Koṇāgamana's aggasāvaka) 259, 261  
 Uttara (Padumuttara's son) 190, 196  
 Uttara (Maṅgala's upatṭhāka) 151  
 Uttara (Maṅgala's father) 142, 151  
 Uttara (Vessabhū's aggasāvaka) 248 f., 251  
 Uttara-Vasuttara-Yasuttara 177. *See* Nandā-Suyasā-Uttarā  
 Uttarakuru 187  
 Uttaramadhuruyyāna 142  
 Uttarā (Uttaraseṭṭhino dhītā) 142  
 Uttarā (Koṇāgamana's aggasāvika) 261  
 Uttarā (Koṇāgamana's mother) 258 f., 261  
 Uttarā (Gotama's aggupatṭhikā) 93, 294  
 Uttarā (Nārada's aggasāvika) 188  
 Uttarā (Paduma's wife) 177, 181  
 Uttarā (Maṅgala's mother) 142, 151  
 Uttarārāma 147, 151  
 Uttarāsāḷha 55, 79, 131, 283, 291, 298  
 Udaya(na) (Tissa's aggasāvaka) 227, 230 f.  
 Udāyin 4, 23 f.  
 Udena (rājā) 136  
 Udena (Siddhattha's father) 223, 226  
 Udena (Sumana's upatṭhāka) 158 f.  
 Uddaka Rāmaputta 6, 18, 286, 291  
 Upaka (ājivaka) 18, 291  
 Upakāri (nagara) 199  
 Upacālā, Upacālā (Sumana's aggupatṭhikā) 159  
 Upatissa (Sāriputta) 92 f., 137, 241, 294  
 Upatissā (Koṇḍañña's aggasāvika) 140  
 Upavāna (Anomadassin's son) 172. *See* Upavāraṇa  
 Upavāraṇa (Anomadassin's son) 172 n., 176. *See* Upavāna  
 Upasanta (a rājaputta in Vessabhū's time) 249  
 Upasanta (Atthadassin's aggasāvaka) 216, 218  
 Upasanta (Vessabhū's upatṭhāka) 251  
 Upasāla (Paduma's brother) 178, 181  
 Upasālā (Phussa's aggasāvika) 234  
 Upasena (Sujāta's son) 202, 206  
 Upasonā, Upasonā (Sumana's aggasāvika) 158 f.  
 Upāli 51  
 Upālisutta 50 n.  
 Uposatha (hatthikula) 42  
 Uppalavannā 92 f., 137, 241, 294  
 Uruvelakassapa 19 f., 49, 292  
 Uruvelā 4, 6 f., 19, 238, 286, 294  
 Uruvelā (Kassapa's aggasāvika) 268  
 Usabhakkhandha (Dīpaṅkara's son) 130. *See* Samavattakkhandha  
 Usabhavati (nagara) 179, 208, 252  
 Usabhavanuyyāna 208  
 Ekarājajātaka 61  
 Erāvaṇa 210, 245, 285  
 Osadha 275  
 Osadhī (tārakā) 110  
 Osadhī (nagara) 174  
 Kakusandha (buddha) 131, 252 ff., 258 f., 296 f.  
 Kañcana (vela) (Piyadassin's son) 208, 214  
 Kañcanapabbata 157, 158<sup>1</sup>  
 Kaṇṇakujja (nagara) 233, 253, 255  
 Kanakāgamana (viz. Koṇāgamana) 258  
 Kanthaka 6, 54, 131, 276, 282 ff., 298  
 Kapilapura 4, 6, 24, 44, 51, 193, 215 (240, 245, 250, 255, 260),\* 274, 282 f.  
 Kapilavatthu 3 ff., 24, 51, 92, 273, 276 293  
 Kappa (āyasmā) 65  
 Kappāsiyavanasanda 19  
 Kassapa (bodhisatta) 213  
 Kassapa (buddha) 12, 62, 130 f., 252, 263 ff., 270, 284, 296 f.  
 Kassapa (of Uruvelā) 19 f., 49, 292  
 Kāla (nāgarājā) 7, 287 f.  
 Kāladevala (tāpasa) 276. *See* Devala  
 Kālāvaka (hatthikula) 42  
 Kāligotami (Vessabhū's aggupatṭhikā) 251  
 Kāludāyin 131, 276, 298  
 Kāsi(ka) (nagara) 24, 232 ff.  
 Kāsi (raṭṭha) 270  
 Kisāgotami (khattiyakañña) 280  
 Kisāgotami (Phussa's wife) 232, 234  
 Kutāgarasālā 3

\* References in brackets are to Kapilavhaya.

Kumārakassapa 49; -vatthu 51  
 Kumuda (nagara) 210  
 Kumbhakanna (yakkha) 198 f.  
 Kusinārā 235  
 Kūṭadantasutta 38  
 Kokā-Suppala-Paduma (Kokanuda)  
 223, 223 n.  
 Koṇāgamana (buddha) 131, 252, 258 ff.,  
 263 f., 296 f.  
 Koṇḍañña (buddha) 62, 131, 132 ff.,  
 134, 144, 296 f.; -buddhavaṃsa 158  
 Koṇḍañña (brāhmaṇa) 277, 286  
 Kolita 49, 92 f., 137, 241, 294  
 Kosambī 3  
 Kosiyaputta (ācariya) 4

Khaṇḍa (Vipassin's aggasāvaka) 237,  
 241 f. *See* Khandha  
 Khantivādiijātaka 60  
 Khara (yakkha) 32  
 Khandha (Vipassin's aggasāvaka)  
 242 n. *See* Khaṇḍa  
 Kharadāṭhika (yakkha) 143  
 Khāpukonḍañña (thera) 26  
 Khema (-ka, -vatī nagara) 227, 229 f.,  
 235, 237, 253, 255 f., 257; -migadāya  
 237 ff., 252  
 Khema (bodhisatta) 255  
 Khema (vana) 257  
 Khemaṅkara (rājā in Kakusandha's  
 time) 253. *See* Khemākara  
 Khemaṅkara (Sikhin's upatṭhāka)  
 245 f.  
 Khemā (Dhammadassin's aggasāvikā)  
 222  
 Khemā (Gotama's aggasāvikā) 92 f.,  
 137, 241, 294  
 Khemākara (rājā in Kakusandha's  
 time) 253 n. *See* Khemaṅkara  
 Khemuyyāna 253

Gaṅgā 6, 121, 187, 285  
 Gaṅgārahada 185  
 Gaṅgeyya (hatthikula) 42  
 Gandha (hatthikula) 42  
 Gayā 55, 146  
 Gayākassapa 49  
 Gayāmigadāya 224  
 Gayāsīsa 20  
 Garuḷapakka-Hamsa-Suvaṇṇahārā  
 (Garuḷa-Hamsa-Suvaṇṇabharā) 232  
 Gijjhakūṭa 44, 45  
 Girimekhala 8, 288 f.

Guhāsela-Nārisa-Nisabha (Guhāsela-  
 Nāri-) 227, 227 n.  
 Gotama 16, 30, 65, 92 f., 115, 137,  
 138 n., 150, 164, 187, 194, 200, 204,  
 213, 217, 221, 225, 229, 240, 250,  
 270 ff., 291, 297  
 Gosīṅgasālavana 179

Ghaṭikāra (Kassapa's upatṭhāka) 266  
 Ghosita (gahapati) 27

Cakkamārāma 237  
 Cakkavālapabbata 138, 209  
 Cattāro Mahārājāno 28, 121, 290.  
*See* Cātummahārājikā  
 Canda (mānava) 136  
 Canda (Koṇḍañña's lay upatṭhāka) 140  
 Canda (Sikhin's aggupatṭhāka) 246  
 Canda-Sucanda-Vaṭṭaṃsa 153 n., 159.  
*See* Nārivaḍḍhana etc.  
 Candamittā (Vipassin's aggasāvikā)  
 242  
 Candavati 136 f., 171, 176  
 Candā (Piyadassin's mother) 208. *See*  
 Sucandā  
 Candā (Vipassin's aggasāvikā) 242  
 Candārāma 136, 140 f.  
 Campakuyyāna 177  
 Campā, Campaka (nagara) 177, 181,  
 217  
 Campā, Campakā (Kakusandha's  
 aggasāvikā) 256  
 Cariyāpitaka 61  
 Cātummahārājikā 28, 272. *See*  
 Cattāro Mahārājāno  
 Cālā, Cālā (Sumana's aggupatṭhikā) 159  
 Cāliyapabbata 3  
 Citta (nagara) 146  
 Citta (Gotama's aggupatṭhāka) 93, 294  
 Cittakūṭa 160  
 Cittā (Sikhin's aggupatṭhikā) 246  
 Cunda (samanuddesa) 17  
 Cūlasutasomajātaka 60

Chaddanta (daha) 51  
 Chaddanta (hatthikula) 42  
 Channa (charioteer) 6, 54, 131, 276,  
 281 ff., 298

Jatika (Jatila, Jatila, bodhisatta) 194  
 Jatilaka (gahapati) 27  
 Janasandha (Tissa's father) 230. *See*  
 Saccasandha

Jambudīpa 21, 54, 125 f., 139, 141, 177, 182, 185, 196, 209 f., 238, 247, 258, 265, 270, 273  
 Jayasena (Phussa's father) 232 ff.  
 Jayasena (Siddhattha's father) 226.  
*See* Udena  
 Jayasena (Sobhita's lay upatthāka) 168, 170  
 Jātakakathā 298  
 Jātakatthakathā 76 n.  
 Jitamma (Nārada's aggasāvaka) 186 n., 188. *See* Vijitamma  
 Jitasenā (Nārada's wife) 183 n., 188 n.  
*See* Vijitasenā  
 Jitāvijitābhirāmā 182 n. *See* Vijita-Vijitāvin-Jitābhirāmā  
 Jinasena (Koṇḍañña's son) 140. *See also* Vijitasena  
 Jeṭṭhamāsapunnāmā 136  
 Jetavana 5, 65, 298; -gandhakūṭi 131; -mahāvihāra 3 f.  
 Jotipāla (bodhisatta) 266

Tagara (nagara) 220  
 Taṇhānka (buddha) 62, 131  
 Tapassu (vāṇija) 9, 290  
 Tamba (hatthikula) 42  
 Tāvatisabbhavana 3, 124, 146, 161, 168, 174, 183, 264 f., 276, 284, 298  
 Tāvatisā 28, 36-7, 37, 53, 121, 203  
 Titttha (ājīvaka) 177  
 Tinduka (yavapālaka) 258  
 Tissa (ācariya) 4  
 Tissa (purohitaputta) 265  
 Tissa (buddha) 131, 227 ff., 296 f.  
 Tissa (Kassapa's aggasāvaka) 267 f.  
 Tissa (Dīpaṅkara's aggasāvaka) 128 f.  
 Tissa (Vipassin's aggasāvaka) 237, 241 f.  
 Tissā (Koṇḍañña's aggasāvikā) 140  
 Tusita: -pura 54, 79, 132, 141, 153, 166, 171, 190, 197, 202, 208, 215, 219, 227, 232, 243, 247, 252, 258, 263, 273 f.; -bhavana 5, 160, 177, 182, 223, 235, 272  
 Tusita-Santusita-Santutthā 258  
 Tusitā 28, 53, 142, 273

Thullakotthita (nagara) 186

Dāmā (Vessabhū's aggasāvikā) 251  
 Dāsaka (ācariya) 4  
 Dīghabhāṇaka 280

Dīpaṅkara (buddha) 5, 62, 78 f., 82, 84, 86 ff., 90, 92 ff., 96, 98 f., 102 f., 115, 117, 122 ff., 134, 270 f., 296 f.; -buddhavaṃsa 126, 132, 142  
 Dīrenidāna 4 f.  
 Deva (Sujāta's aggasāvaka) 203, 206.  
*See* Sudeva  
 Devakūṭa pabbata 199  
 Devatāsāmyutta 64  
 Devadaha (nagara) 274  
 Devala (tāpasa) 276. *See* Kāladevala  
 Devala (Padumuttara's aggasāvaka) 192, 196  
 Doṇa (nāgarājā) 185 ff.  
 Doṇamukha 210, 212 f.

Dhaññavati (nagara) 177 f., 182, 188  
 Dhaññavati (seṭṭhi's dhītā) 177  
 Dhanāñjaya (nagara) 244  
 Dhanāñjayuyyāna 178, 182, 184 f.  
 Dhanapāla (ācariya) 32  
 Dhanapālaka (gahapati) 244  
 Dhanavati (Kassapa's mother) 263 f., 267 f.  
 Dhammaka (Anomadassin's lay upatthāka) 176  
 Dhammaka pabbata 74, 75, 119  
 Dhammagānārāma 169  
 Dhammacakkapavattanasutta(ṇṭa) 18, 64, 134, 291 f., 298  
 Dhammadassin (buddha) 131, 208, 219 ff., 223, 296 f.  
 Dhammadāyāda 64  
 Dhammadinnā (Piyadassin's aggasāvikā) 214  
 Dhammaruci (nāgarājā) 215  
 Dhammasaṅgaṇi-atthakathā 126  
 Dhammasena (Phussa's aggasāvaka) 233 f.  
 Dhammasena (Maṅgala's aggasāvaka) 147, 151  
 Dhammasenāpati 1, 34, 45, 48, 61, 179, 180  
 Dhammā (Atthadassin's aggasāvikā) 218  
 Dhammārāma 176  
 Dhammika (ācariya) 4

Nakula (nigama) 197  
 Nakula (seṭṭhi) 197  
 Nakulā (Sobhita's aggasāvikā) 170  
 Nadikassapa 49  
 Nanda (gopālaka) 58  
 Nanda-Sunanda-Sirimā 236



Nandana (Padumuttara's father) 190.  
*See* Ānanda  
 Nandanavana 273 ff.  
 Nandamātā (Gotama's aggupatṭhikā) 93, 294  
 Nandā (Kassapa's wife) 268. *See* Sunandā  
 Nāndā (Dīpaṅkara's aggasāvikā) 128 f.  
 Nandā-Suyasā-Uttarā 177 n. *See* Uttara-Vasuttara-Yasuttara  
 Nandārāma 196  
 Nanduttara (Nārada's son) 183, 186, 188  
 Naradeva (yakkha) 253 ff., 265  
 Naravāhana - Yasavāhana - Vasavatti 190. *See* Nāravāhana etc.  
 Narinda (nāgarājā) 248  
 Narivāhana (nagara) 229  
 Narivāhana (rājā's son in Tissa's time) 229  
 Nāgasamālā (Sujāta's aggasāvikā) 206  
 Nāgā (Sujāta's aggasāvikā) 206  
 Nārada (buddha) 131, 171, 182 ff., 190 f., 296 f.  
 Nārada (yakkha) 125 f.  
 Nārada (Sujāta's upatṭhāka) 206  
 Nāradaṭṭhāka 125  
 Nāravāhana-Yasa-Vasavatti 190 n. *See* Naravāhana etc.  
 Nārivaḍḍhana-Somavaḍḍhana-Iddhi-vaḍḍhana 153. *See* Canda-Sucanda-Vaṭṭamsa  
 Nārivāhana (nagara) 249  
 Nālā (brāhmaṇagāma) 3  
 Nigrodhakappa 65  
 Nigrodhārāma 5, 24; -mahāvihāra 3  
 Nimmānaratī 28, 291  
 Nimmitā 28  
 Nisabha (Anomadassin's aggasāvaka) 176  
 Nisabhuyyāna 243  
 Nerañjarā 7, 93, 240, 287  
 Pañcasikha 287  
 Paṇḍara (hatthikula) 42  
 Paṇḍara (Maṅgala's horse) 142  
 Paṇḍavapabbata 6, 285 f.  
 Paduma (buddha) 131, 171, 177 ff., 182 f., 296 f.  
 Paduma (Dhammadassin's aggasāvaka) 221 f.  
 Padumā (Tissa's mother) 227, 230  
 Padumā (Sikhin's aggasāvikā) 245 f.  
 Padumā (Dīpaṅkara's wife) 130

Padumuttara (buddha) 131, 190 ff., 197 f., 296 f.; -buddhavamsavan-nanā 216  
 Pabbata (bodhisatta) 260  
 Pabbhāvātī (Sikhin's mother) 243, 245  
 Pabbhāvātī (Sujāta's mother) 202, 206  
 Paranimittā 28  
 Paranimitta-Vasavattī 10, 28, 291  
 Parittasubhā 28  
 Parittābhā 28, 37  
 Paribhutta (nagara) 245  
 Pārāyanavagga 52 n.  
 Pāricchattaka 36, 57, 129, 146, 168, 217, 230  
 Pārileyyaka: nāga 32; -vanasaṇḍa 3  
 Pālita (Piyadassin's aggasāvaka) 212, 214  
 Pālita (Maṅgala's upatṭhāka) 151  
 Piṅgala (hatthikula) 42  
 Piyadassin (buddha) 131, 208 ff., 215, 296 f.  
 Piyadassin (setṭhi) 243  
 Puñṇavaḍḍhana (Dhammadassin's son) 219, 222  
 Puṇṇa Mantāniputta 51  
 Puṇṇā (dāsī) 7  
 Puttamamsupama 64  
 Punabbasumitta (Sumedha's son) 197, 201  
 Pubbavideha 138 f.  
 Pubbārāma 4  
 Porāṇatṭhakathā 15 n., 16 n., 17 n.  
 Phaggunamāsa 4, 23  
 Phaggunī (Nārada's aggasāvikā) 188  
 Phussa (buddha) 131, 227, 232 ff., 235, 237, 296 f.  
 Phussadeva (Dhammadassin's aggasāvaka) 221 f.  
 Phussamāsa 4  
 Phussā (Tissa's aggasāvikā) 230 f.  
 Bakkula (thera) 26  
 Bandhumatī (nagara) 235, 241  
 Bandhumatī (Vipassin's mother) 235, 241  
 Bandhumant (Vipassin's father) 235, 241  
 Bārāṇasī 3 f., 18, 233, 263, 265, 286, 291 f., 294  
 Bimbisāra 6, 20 ff., 285  
 Buddhadatta (author) 299  
 Buddhavaṃsa 1 ff., 46 f., 57 f., 61 ff., 126, 186, 193, 224, 233, 295 f.;

- atthakathā 299; -kathā 2, 298;  
-dhammakathā 229; -vaṇṇanā 2, 64,  
270, 299;  
Buddhiya (Kakusandha's upatthāka)  
256  
Bojjhaṅgasamyutta 64  
Bodhi 55, 146  
Brahmakāyikā, -loka 28, 37  
Brahmadatta (Kassapa's father) 263,  
267 f.  
Brahmadatta (*v.l.* Bārāṇasī) 294 n.  
Brahmadeva (Tissa's aggasāvaka) 227,  
230 f.  
Brahmadeva (Revata's aggasāvaka)  
165  
Brahmapurohitā 28  
Brahmaloka 82, 137, 150, 157, 205,  
234, 272, 288  
Brahmā (Sahampatī) 5 ff., 12, 13, 18,  
33, 53, 57, 82 f., 128, 133, 145, 154,  
159, 161, 167, 173, 177, 185, 192, 197,  
203, 215, 220, 237, 243, 285, 287, 291  
  
Bhagga 3  
Bhadda (Koṇḍañña's aggasāvaka) 140  
Bhaddakkaccā (Gotama's wife) 293 n.  
See Yasodharā, Subhaddakā  
Bhaddaji (thera) 4  
Bhaddasāla (Nārada's aggasāvaka)  
186, 188  
Bhaddā (Revata's aggasāvika) 165  
Bhayabheravasutta 14  
Bharukacchakavatthu 51  
Bhallika (vāṇija) 9, 290  
Bhāradvāja (Kassapa's aggasāvaka)  
267 f.  
Bhāvitatta (rājā in Paduma's time) 179  
Bhāvitatta (Sumana's aggasāvaka) 154,  
158 f.  
Bhīmaratha (nagara) 224  
Bhīmaratha (rājā) 224  
Bhiyyasa, Bhiyyosa, Bhīyosa, Bhīyya  
(Koṇḍamāna's aggasāvaka) 259,  
261  
Bhumā (devas) 28  
Bhesakālāvana 3  
  
Makilā (nagara) 253  
Makuṭacetiya 82  
Makhilā (Sikhin's aggasāvika) 245 f.  
See Akhilā  
Makhilā (Sobhita's wife) 166, 170.  
See Samaṅgi  
Magadha 10, 24, 285  
  
Maṅkulapabbata 3  
Maṅgala (buddha) 131, 141 ff., 154  
Maṅgala (bodhisatta) 225  
Maṅgala (sutta) 228, 233, 292  
Maṅgala (hatthikula) 42  
Majjhimadesa 54, 273  
Majjhima-paṇṇāsaka 14  
Mañjerika (nāgabhavana) 288  
Madhurattahappakāsini 299  
Madhurindhara (rājā in Anomadassin's  
time) 174  
Mandāragiri 6  
Mahākassapa 49, 50  
Mahājanakajātaka 60  
Mahādona: See Dona (nāgarājā) 186  
Mahādoṇanagara 185  
Mahānāma 14, 50  
Mahānāmasutta 14 n.  
Mahānārada-kassapa-jātaka 21  
Mahānidessa 14  
Mahāpadāna 279 n.  
Mahāpaduma (*a prince in* Piyadassin's  
time) 210  
Mahāpanādasutta 279  
Mahābrahma (devas) 28, 99, 272, 275,  
291  
Mahābrahmā 11, 21, 82, 87, 124, 288,  
298  
Mahāmāyā (Gotama's mother) 54 f.,  
92 f., 273 f. See Māyā  
Mahāli 63  
Mahāvana 3, 5, 119  
Mahāsamaya sutta 30 n.  
Mahāsutasomajātaka 60  
Mahi 121  
Mahosadha (bodhisatta) 60, 275  
Māgha: -nakkhatta 131, 298,; -pu-  
ṇṇamā 126, 147, 193, 217, 249, 255,  
260, 266, 298  
Māyā (Gotama's mother) 137, 240, 293  
Māra 8, 128, 172, 190, 236, 243, 282,  
287 ff.; -sena 244, 287; -parisa 288 f.;  
-bala 54, 78, 83, 133, 142, 154, 161,  
172, 177, 183, 190, 197, 203, 227,  
236, 243, 258, 287 ff., 294, 298  
Migāciruyyāna 243  
Mithilā 192 f., 260  
Mithiluyyāna 192 f.  
Mucalinda 9, 290  
Mūgapakkhajātaka 60  
Mekhalā 147, 153 f., 157 ff., 163, 169  
Mekhaluyyāna 154  
Menḍaka 27  
Mettagūmānavapucchā 52 n.  
Metteya (*future buddha*) 252

Medhaṅkara (buddha) 62, 131  
 Meru 134, 137, 148; -mandārasāra 285;  
 -sama 134, **135**; -sāra 190  
 Moggaliputta (ācariya) 4  
 Moggallāna 34, **49**, 177

Yajubbedha 68  
 Yaññadatta (Koṇāgamana's father)  
 258, 261  
 Yamunā 121  
 Yasa 19  
 Yasavatī (nagara) 227 ff.; -migadāya  
 228  
 Yasavatī (Maṅgala's wife) 142, 151  
 Ysaavatī (Vessabhū's mother) 247  
 Yasavū (Anomadassin's father) 171,  
 176  
 Yasavā-Sucimā-Sirimā 142  
 Yasodhara (brāhmaṇa) 136  
 Yasodharā (setṭhidhitā) 133  
 Yasodharā (Anomadassin's mother) 171,  
 176  
 Yasodharā (Gotāma's wife) 293 f. *See*  
 Bhaddakkaccā, Subhaddakā  
 Yāmā 28, 37  
 Yugandhara 137, 157

Ratanaghara 9, 290; -cetiya 9, 290  
 Ratanacankama 3, 8, 35 f.; -nacetiya 8  
 Ratanacetiya 290  
 Ramma (nagara) 84, 86, 90, 94 f., 114,  
 116, 119, 122, 164. *See* Rammavatī  
 Ramma (Paduma's son) 177 f., 181  
 Ramma (Vessabhū's aggupatṭhāka) 251  
 Ramma-Suramma-Sukhaka 278, 293 f.  
*See* Rāma-Surāma-Subhata  
 Rammavatī 79, 82, 128 f., 132, 140, 169  
 Rājagaha 3 ff., 11, 20 f., 23 f., 44, 51,  
 285 f.  
 Rājāyatana 9, 290  
 Rādhā (Paduma's aggasāvika) 181  
 Rādhavatī 174  
 Rāma-Surāma-Subha 132  
 Rāma-Surāma-Subhata 293 n. *See*  
 Ramma-Suramma-Sukhaka  
 Rāmā (Sumedha's aggasāvika) 201  
 Rāhu 119, 285  
 Rāhula 54, 64, 280, 293  
 Rāhulamātā 131, 276, 279 f., 282, 298  
 Rāhulovāda 64, 124, 292  
 Ruci-Suruci-Rativaddhana (Vaddha-  
 na) 248  
 Rucigattā (Koṇāgamana's wife) 258

Rucinanda (setṭhi) 190  
 Rucidevi (Koṇḍañña's wife) 132, 140  
 Rūpasārī 44  
 Revata (ācariya) 4  
 Revata (buddha) 131, 141, 160 ff., 167,  
 296 f.  
 Revata (Siddhattha's upatṭhāka) 226  
 Rocanī (Kakusandha's wife) 253, 256  
 Roma (yakkha) 32

Latṭhivana 21; -uyyāna 20  
 Lumbini 274, 276  
 Lokahyūha (devas) 272  
 Lomahamsajātaka 60

Vaṅkapabbata 143  
 Vacchāyana (= Pilotika) 30  
 Vajirindha (brāhmaṇa) 253  
 Vaṭamsikā (Sumana's wife) 153, 158 f.,  
 158 n., 159 n.  
 Vatthusutta 64  
 Vappa (thera) 19  
 Varuṇa (gāma) 208  
 Varuṇa (yavapāla) 224  
 Varuṇa (Anomadassin's upatṭhāka)  
 176  
 Varuṇa (Paduma's upatṭhāka) 181  
 Varuṇa (Revata's son and aggasāvaka)  
 161, 163 ff.  
 Varuṇa (Sumana's aggupatṭhāka) 159  
 Varuṇārāma 161  
 Varuṇindhara (ājivaka) 161  
 Varuṇuyyāna 208  
 Vasabha (brāhmaṇa) 208  
 Vasavattin (=deva) 272  
 Vasavattin (mahissara) 175  
 Vasavattin (=Māra) 282, 287  
 Vasudattā (Padumuttara's mother)  
 190, 196  
 Vassavalāhaka 28  
 Vāsava 284  
 Vāsetṭha 68  
 Vāsetṭha (Nārada's upatṭhāka) 188  
 Vicikolī (Dhammadassin's wife) 219 f.,  
 222. *See* Vicitolī  
 Vicitolī (Dhammadassin's wife) 219 n.  
*See* Vicikolī  
 Vijayuttara 287 f.  
 Vijita-Vijitāvin-Jitābhiraṇa (Vijitā-)  
 182, 188. *See* Jitāvijitābhiraṇa  
 Vijitamitta (Nārada's aggasāvaka) 186.  
*See* Jitamitta  
 Vijitasāṅgāmaka (yavapālaka) 227

- Vijitasena (Kassapa's son) 263, 268  
 Vijitasena (Koṇḍañña's son) 136, 140 n.  
*See also* Jināsena  
 Vijitasenā (Nārada's wife) 182 f., 188.  
*See* Jitasenā  
 Vijitāvin (khattiya in Koṇḍañña's time) 137, 138  
 Vijitāvin (bodhisatta) 234  
 Vidhūra (Kakusandha's aggasāvaka) 256  
 Vinaya 51, 139  
 Vipassin (buddha) 15, 53, 131, 235 ff., 243 f., 296 f.  
 Vipula (Revata's father) 160, 165  
 Vipulā (Revata's mother) 160, 165  
 Vimalatthavilāsini 284  
 Vimalā (Piyadassin's wife) 208, 214  
 Vimānavatthattakathā 284  
 Viriyuyyāna 223  
 Visākha: -nakkhatta 131, 298; -punṇama (divasa) 7, 54, 82, 133, 142, 145, 153, 161, 172, 177, 183, 190, 197, 202, 215, 227, 232, 236, 238, 243, 248, 253, 258, 263, 286, 294  
 Visākhā (Atthadassin's wife) 215, 218  
 Visākhā (Kakusandha's mother) 253, 256  
 Vissakamma 75, 82, 280  
 Vira (nigama) 227  
 Vira (setṭhi) 227  
 Vebhāra (nagara) 223 f., 226  
 Vebhārapabbata 11, 193  
 Verañjā 3  
 Veluvana 5, 21 f.; -ārāma 21; -mahāvihāra 3, 21 ff.  
 Vesālī 3, 5  
 Vessantara 5, 53, 78, 132, 143, 271 f., 275 f., -jātaka 295  
 Vessabhū (buddha) 131, 247 ff., 252, 254, 296 f.  
 Verocana (nagarājā) 187  
 Vehapphalā 28, 37  
 Sakka (devinda) 9 f., 53, 82, 128, 148 f., 157, 161, 183, 220 f., 272, 275, 280, 284, 288, 291  
 Sakkā, Sakyā, Sākiyā 5, 24, 278 f.; -vaddhana 291  
 Saṅkassa (nagara) 131, 157, 232, 298  
 Saṅkhapālajātaka 59  
 Saṅghabhedakkhandhaka 50  
 Saṃyuttabhāṇaka 192  
 Saccakālī (Sumedha's brother) 197  
 Saccanāmā (Dhammadassin's aggasāvikā) 222 n. *See* Sabbanāmā  
 Saccasandha (Tissa's father) 227  
 Sajīva (Kakusandha's aggasāvaka) 256 n. *See* Sañjīva  
 Sañjaya (rājā in Dhammadassin's time) 220  
 Sañjīva (thera) 26  
 Sañjīva (Kakusandha's aggasāvaka) 256. *See* Sajīva  
 Sattapanniguhā 11  
 Sattubhattaka 60  
 Sattubhatta(bhastā)jātaka 60 n.  
 Satthavāha (Koṇāgamana's son) 258  
 Santa (Atthadassin's aggasāvaka) 216, 218  
 Santikenidāna 4 f.  
 Santusita 10, 53, 272, 291  
 Sabbakāmā (Sikhin's wife) 243, 246  
 Sabbadassin (Piyadassin's aggasāvaka) 212, 214  
 Sabbanāmā (Dhammadassin's aggasāvikā) 222. *See* Saccanāmā  
 Sabbamitta (Kassapa's upatṭhāka) 268  
 Samaṅga (Tissa's upatṭhāka) 230 n., 231 n. *See* Samaha, Sambhava  
 Samaṅgi (Sobhita's wife) 166 n. *See* Makhilā  
 Samavattakkhandha (Dīpaṅkara's son) 124. *See* Usabhakkhandha  
 Samavattakkhandha (Samvattakkhandha, Vipassin's son) 236, 236 n., 241  
 Samaha (Tissa's upatṭhāka) 230 f. *See* Samaṅga, Sambhava  
 Samālā (Vessabhū's aggasāvikā) 251  
 Samuddā (Koṇāgamana's aggasāvikā) 261  
 Sabbakāma (Sumedha's aggasāvaka) 201  
 Sabhiya (Phussa's upatṭhāka) 234  
 Samphala, Sambala, Sambahula (Siddhattha's aggasāvaka) 224, 224 n., 226, 226 n.  
 Sambhava (Tissa's upatṭhāka) 230 n., 231 n. *See* Samaṅga, Samaha  
 Sambhava (Revata's upatṭhāka) 165  
 Sambhava (Sikhin's aggasāvaka) 244 ff.  
 Saraṇa (nagara) 219, 221 f.  
 Saraṇa (Dhammadassin's father) 219, 222  
 Saraṇa (Sumana's aggasāvaka) 154, 158 f.  
 Saraṇa (Sumana's aggupatṭhāka) 159  
 Saraṇa (Sumedha's aggasāvaka) 197, 201  
 Saraṇaṅkara (buddha) 62, 131  
 Sarapuyyāna 219

- Sarada (tāpasa) 192  
 Sarabha (vatī) (nagara) 250  
 Sarabdhū 121  
 Sarassati 121  
 Sasapaṇḍitajātaka 59  
 Sāhaka (thera) 12  
 Sāgata (Dīpaṅkara's upatthāka) 128 f.  
 Sāgara (Atthadassin's father) 215, 218  
 Sāgara (Sumedha's upatthāka) 201  
 Sātāgira (yakkha) 32  
 Sādhudevī (setthidhītā) 161  
 Sāmajātaka 61 n.  
 Sāmavati (upāsikā) 26  
 Sāmaveda 68  
 Sāmā (Kakusandha's aggasāvikā) 256  
 Sāriputta 5, 26, 44, 51, 57 f., 64 f., 177  
 Sāriputta (ācariya) 4  
 Sāla (Paduma's brother) 178 f., 181  
 Sālā (Phussa's aggasāvikā) 234  
 Sāvattthī 4 f., 298  
 Sikhin (buddha) 131, 243 ff., 247, 296 f.  
 Siggava (ācariya) 4  
 Siddhattha (Gotama) 24, 277, 279, 281, 287, 289  
 Siddhattha (buddha) 131, 223 ff., 227 f., 296 f.  
 Sineru 82, 138, 161, 183, 272; -pabbata 35  
 Siri-Upasiri-Nanda 202  
 Siri-Upasiri-Sirivaddha (Vaddha) 172  
 Sirinandana (nagara) 202  
 Sirinandanuyyāna 199  
 Sirinandara (setthi) 202  
 Sirinandā (Sujāta's wife) 202, 206  
 Sirimā (Anomadassin's wife) 172, 176  
 Sirimā (Phussa's mother) 232, 234  
 Sirimā (Vessabhū's aggupatthikā) 251  
 Sirimā (Sumana's mother) 153, 158 f.  
 Sirimuyyāna 232  
 Sirivaddha (ājivaka) 197  
 Sirivaddha (tāpasa) 232 f.  
 Sirivaddha (nagara) 145  
 Sirivaddha (yavapālaka) 220  
 Sirivaddha (Sikhin's aggupatthāka) 246  
 Sirivaddhanā (a girl) 248  
 Sirivaddhā (setthidhītā) 232  
 Sirivanagahana 145  
 Sivijātaka 149  
 Itavālāhaka 28  
 Sīlava (Maṅgala's son) 142, 151. *See* Sīvala  
 Sīlavatī (nagara) 247  
 Sīvala (Maṅgala's son) 142 n. *See* Sīlava  
 Sīvalā (Maṅgala's aggasāvikā) 151  
 Sīvalā (Siddhattha's aggasāvikā) 226  
 Sīha (Sobhita's son) 166, 170  
 Sumsumāragiri 3  
 Suguttā (Sikhin's aggupatthikā) 246  
 Sucanda-Kaṇcana- 197 n. *See* Sucandanaka-Koṇca-  
 Sucanda-Giri-Vahana 243 n. *See* Sucandakasiri-Giriya-  
 Sucandaka (nagara) 216  
 Sucandaka-Kokanada-Koṇcāya 293 n. *See* Ramma-Suramma-Sukhaka  
 Sucandakasiri - Giriya - Nārivasabha 243. *See* Sucanda-Giri-Vahana  
 Sucandanaka-Koṇca-Sirivaddha 197. *See* Sucanda-Kaṇcana  
 Sucandā (Piyadassin's mother) 214. *See* Candā  
 Suci-Suruci-Rativaddhana (Vaddhanā) 253, 253 n.  
 Suciitta (nigama) 248  
 Suciittā (Vessabhū's wife) 248  
 Sucindhanuyyāna 215  
 Sucindhara (brāhmaṇa) 136  
 Sucindharā (nāgi) 215  
 Sucirindha (nigama) 253  
 Sujāta (ājivaka) 208  
 Sujāta (buddha) 131, 197, 202 ff., 212, 296 f.  
 Sujāta (bodhisatta) 169, 229 f.  
 Sujāta (yavapālaka) 236  
 Sujāta (rājā in Tissa's time) 229  
 Sujāta (Padumuttara's aggasāvaka) 192, 196  
 Sujātā (Koṇḍañña's mother) 132, 140  
 Sujātā (Padumuttara's mother) 190, 196  
 Sujātā (Piyadassin's aggasāvikā) 214  
 Sujātā (Senāni's daughter) 7, 93, 286, 294  
 Sujātā (Sobhita's aggasāvikā) 170  
 Sutanū (Vipassin's wife) 236, 241. *See* Sudassana  
 Sudatta (ācariya) 4  
 Sudatta (Piyadassin's father) 214. *See* Sudassana  
 Sudatta (Sumana's father) 153, 158 f.  
 Sudatta (Sumedha's father) 197, 201  
 Sudattā (Tissa's aggasāvikā) 230 f.  
 Sudattā (Sumedha's mother) 197, 201  
 Sudassana (assarājā) 215  
 Sudassana (uyyānapāla) 183  
 Sudassana (devarājā) 209 f., 213  
 Sudassana (nagara) 82, 168, 197, 199, 201, 217, 258

- Sudassana (nigama) 243  
 Sudassana (pabbata) 126, 209  
 Sudassana (bodhisatta) 250  
 Sudassana (setṭhi) 236  
 Sudassana (Piyadassin's father) 208.  
     *See* Sudatta  
 Sudassana (Sujāta's aggasāvaka) 203 f., 206  
 Sudassana-Ratanagghi-Āvela 160  
 Sudassanamahāvihāra 84, 122  
 Sudassanā (Atthadassin's mother) 215, 218  
 Sudassanā (Revata's wife) 160 f., 165  
 Sudassanā (Vipassin's wife) 236. *See* Sutanū  
 Sudassanārāma 221  
 Sudassanuyyāna 173, 197, 203  
 Sudassā 28, 37  
 Sudassi 28, 37  
 Sudeva (Dīpaṅkara's father) 79, 128 f., 129. *See* Sumedha  
 Sudeva (Nārada's father) 182, 188  
 Sudeva (Maṅgala's aggasāvaka) 147, 151  
 Sudeva (Sujāta's aggasāvaka) 206 n.  
 Suddhāvāsā 37, 82, 99  
 Suddhodana 23 ff., 54, 92 f., 137, 240, 274, 276 f., 280, 293  
 Sudhañña (nagara) 214  
 Sudhañña (setṭhi) 177  
 Sudhañña-ka, -vatī (nagara) 160, 165, 165 n., 208. *See* Sudhammaka  
 Sudhamma (nagara) 166, 170  
 Sudhamma (Sobhita's father) 166 f., 170  
 Sudhamma-uyyāna 166 f., 204  
 Sudhammaka (nagara) 165 n. *See* Sudhaññavati  
 Sudhammavati 204  
 Sudhammā (devas) 264, 265  
 Sudhammā (Atthadassin's aggasāvikā) 218  
 Sudhammā (Sobhita's mother) 166, 170  
 Sunanda (ājīvaka) 83  
 Sunanda (ājīvaka) 202  
 Sunanda (gāma) 133  
 Sunanda (a rājā in Maṅgala's time) 146 f.  
 Sunanda (Koṇḍañña's father) 132, 140  
 Sunandaka (ājīvaka) 133  
 Sunandavati (nagara) 156, 169, 231  
 Sunandā (brāhmiṇī) 263  
 Sunandā (Kassapa's wife) 263. *See* Nandā  
 Sunandā (Dīpaṅkara's aggasāvaka) 128 f.  
 Sunandā (Dhammadassin's mother) 222  
 Sunandārāma 83, 124 f., 231  
 Sunanduyyāna 172  
 Sunimala-Vimala-Giriguhā 208 n. *See* Sunimmala etc.  
 Sunimmala-Vimala-Giribrahā 208  
 Sunetta (Dhammadassin's upatṭhāka) 222  
 Sunetta (Sobhita's aggasāvaka) 167, 170  
 Sunettā (brhāmanakañña) 223  
 Sundara (nagara) 258 f., 264  
 Sundarī (Anomadassin's aggasāvikā) 176  
 Suppatitṭhita (titṭha) 7  
 Suppatita (Vessabhū's father) 247, 248  
 Suppabuddha (Vessabhū's son) 248  
 Suphassā (Siddhattha's mother) 223, 224  
 Subhakiṇhā 28, 37  
 Subhagavatī-uyyāna 258  
 Subhadda (mānava) 136  
 Subhadda (yavapālaka) 253  
 Subhadda (Koṇḍañña's aggasāvaka) 140  
 Subhaddakā (Gotama's wife) 293 n.  
     *See* Bhaddakaccā, Yasodharā  
 Subhaddā (Tissa's wife) 227, 230  
 Subhaddā (Revata's aggasāvikā) 165  
 Subhavatī (nagara) 173  
 Sumaṅgala (nagara) 202 f., 206, 212  
 Sumaṅgala (Dīpaṅkara's aggasāvaka) 128 f.  
 Sumaṅgaluyyāna 203  
 Sumana (buddha) 131, 141, 153 ff., 160 f., 296 f.  
 Sumana (Padumuttara's upatṭhāka) 196  
 Sumanā (Anomadassin's aggasāvikā) 176  
 Sumanā (Siddhattha's wife) 223 n., 226 n. *See* Somanassā  
 Sumanā (Sumedha's wife) 197, 201  
 Sumitta (ājīvaka) 190  
 Sumitta (Siddhattha's aggasāvikā) 224, 226  
 Sumedha (bodhisatta) 67, 68 f., 77 f., 83 ff., 90, 92, 94 f., 99, 101, 105 ff.  
 Sumedha (buddha) 131, 197 ff., 296 f.  
 Sumedha (Dīpaṅkara's father) 129 n. *See* Sudeva



- umedhakathā 10 n., 64 ff., 126  
 umedhā (Dīpaṅkara's mother) 79, 124, 128 f.  
 Suyāma (devaputta) 10, 272, 287, 291  
 urakkhita (Phussa's aggasāvikā) 233 f.  
 Surabhi (nagara) 146  
 Surasena (nagara) 225  
 Surādhā (Paduma's aggasāvikā) 181  
 Surāmā (Siddhattha's aggasāvikā) 226  
 Surāmā (Sumedha's aggasāvikā) 201  
 Surinda-vihāra 169  
 Surindavatī (nagara) 259  
 Surindavatuyyāna 259  
 Suriyavatī (nagara) 244, 259  
 Suruci (bodhisatta) 148, 150  
 Suruci (brāhmaṇagāma) 148  
 Suvaṇṇasāma (bodhisatta) 61 n.  
 Susīma (bodhisatta) 217  
 Sūciloma (yakkha) 32  
 Setavyā (nagara) 270  
 Setavyuyyāna 270  
 Senakapaṇḍita 60 n.  
 Senānī (kuṭumbika) 7, 286, 294  
 Senānī (nigama) 7, 286, 294  
 Senārāma 235  
 Sela (Atthadassin's son) 215, 218  
 Soṭṭhika (Vessabhū's upatṭhāka) 251 n.  
   *See* Soṭṭhika  
 Soṭṭhija (Koṇāgamana's upatṭhāka) 261 n. *See* Soṭṭhija  
 Soṇa (thera in Piyadassin's time) 210  
 Soṇa (Vessabhū's aggasāvikā) 248 f., 251  
 Soṇajāṭaka 76 n.  
 Sotārāma 170  
 Soṭṭhika (Vessabhū's aggupatṭhāka) 251. *See* Soṭṭhika  
 Soṭṭhija (Koṇāgamana's upatṭhāka) 261. *See* Soṭṭhija  
 Soṭṭhiya (tiṇahāraka) 7, 287, 294  
 Sonaka (ācariya) 4  
 Sonā, Soṇā (Sumana's aggasāvikā) 158 f.  
 Sonuttara (assa) 227  
 Sobhana (nagara) 215, 218. *See* Sobhita  
 Sobhavatī (nagara) 258, 261  
 Sobhita (nagara) 218 n. *See* Sobhana  
 Sobhita (buddha) 131, 141, 166 ff., 296 f.; -buddhavaṃsavannaṇā 176, 190  
 Sobhita (Piyadassin's upatṭhāka) 214  
 Soma (yavapāla) 263  
 Somanassā (Siddhattha's wife) 223, 226. *See* Sumanā  
 Soreyya (nagara) 174, 249  
 Hamsavatī 190, 193, 196, 227  
 Hamsavatuyyāna 190  
 Hamsavaha 202  
 Hamsavā-Yasavā-Sirinandana (Hamsa-Yasa-Sirinanda) 263  
 Hatthālavaka (Gotama's aggupatṭhāka) 93, 294  
 Hārīta (mahābrahmā) 161  
 Hārīta (mahāsāvikā) 221  
 Himavant 74, 75, 117, 187, 217, 231, 254, 265  
 Hema (hatthikula) 42